



GENIUS DOCTOR: BLACK BELLY MISS

BOOK 04

North Night

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Genius Doctor: Black Belly Miss

(絕世神醫：腹黑大小姐)

by

North Night

(夜北)

Synopsis

She was a peerless genius in the 24th Century – all she needed was a silver needle and she could practically bring anyone back from the dead.

After an explosion, she crossed over into a strange world; everyone calls her “Miss.” The previous “Miss” before had no contractual spirit, was weak and incompetent, and even the fiancé comes over with a new love and bullies her?

Now that she has taken over, who dares to act so presumptuously around her? With needles in hand, the world is for her to own! Wherever she goes, miracles follow! However, she saved a pest. What was she thinking when she saved that man. His stunning demeanor and impeccable face is a huge contrast to his cruel actions. He tries all ways to win her over.

This is an interesting cross over story with some magic, romance and a black bellied miss as the main character.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Misty Cloud Translations @ [Misty Cloud Translations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 601: “Seventh Slap (8)”

Nangong Xu’s face was already bathed in a layer of cold sweat. He had reported everything single detail faithfully to the Headmaster and the Vice Headmaster that day. Although he was not in complete agreement with the way the two Headmasters had dealt with the matter, it was nevertheless beyond his position to interfere.

Nangong Xu was still agonising on how to formulate a suitable response when he noticed Long Qi’s hand that was clasped around the handle of the sword hanging from his hip suddenly tensed, and that two inches of the gleaming steel had been exposed above the scabbard!

The insinuation was clear.

Nangong Xu gulped.

He had no choice but to truthfully relate all the events that had taken place that day in front of everybody. He repeated what he had reported previously, word for word, without changing a single syllable.

Everything from the moment Nangong Xu led his team into the Battle Spirits Forest to seek out Lu Wei Jie, and when Lu Wei Jie had revealed the truth of the matter to him, including the period after he had escorted Lu Wei Jie, Ning Xin and the others back to the Zephyr Academy, without forgetting to mention the discussion between the two Headmasters.

Not a single detail was left out, and everything was revealed clearly.

Fan Qi’s face was filled with guilt while Ning Rui was red with rage.

The disciples surrounding them were all whispering in hushed tones, causing an incessant murmur that made people’s mind hum.

“Senior Lu was actually made a scapegoat? It is now obvious that Ning Xin had been the one that initiated the whole thing, but Senior Lu was made to bear the blame.”

“Well, Ning Xin is the Vice Headmaster’s daughter, and she comes from a prosperous family background, how can ordinary disciples compare to her?”

“How shameless can she be? She actually attempted to murder people and loot their bodies after that! And now she is in hot soup with the Rui Lin Army and the Cloud Treading Peak.”

“The Vice Headmaster is always portraying an image of being dignified and incorruptible all this time, I never would have thought that he would be capable of such despicable acts of backstabbing.....”

The continuous tirade of debates rose, and in just a few quick moments, Ning Rui’s and Ning Xin’s reputation had fallen lower than the deep ravines.

Ning Rui felt like he should offer some retort, but there was nothing he could say. It had happened so suddenly then, although he had taken quick measures to try to fix the issue, there were several areas that he had not been able to cover up quickly enough.

And now, Jun Wu Xie had been able to fully use them and turned them all against him, and it was now impossible for him to regain control of the situation.

“This is the response that your esteemed academy is giving to us, is that right?” Jun Wu Xie gave another chilling laugh. Her eyes looked past Fan Qi, looking straight at Ning Rui.

“It was a great big misunderstanding! That was just pure slander that Lu Wei Jie spouted out because he was angry for being expelled!” Ning Rui attempted to make a final struggle upon seeing his own daughter’s deathly pale face and his heart wrenched to see her in such a pitiful state.

“Misunderstanding? Are you telling me that the men from both the Rui Lin Army and the Cloud Treading Peak are all falsely accusing the academy as well? Or do you think that besides you and your daughter, everyone’s in cahoots to deliberately make things difficult for you?” Jun Wu Xie had no intention of letting Ning Xin off easily this time. She then turned to Fan Qi.

“What does the Headmaster have to say to this?”

Fan Qi was already drenched in his own sweat. He knew the truth behind the whole matter. He had only agreed to cover it up because Ning Rui had pleaded so badly. Now that Jun Wu Xie had uncovered everything before everyone here, he found himself at a complete loss.

“It wasn’t me! It’s really not me! It was Yin Yan! Yin Yan was the one who lured that Spirit Beast in! I had nothing to do with it!” Realising that she was about to be declared guilty, Ning Xin was suddenly completely terrified. She couldn’t care less about anything else and just pointed at the desperately cowering figure of Yin Yan and screamed.

Yin Yan was already so hopelessly terrified that he could not move when he heard Ning Xin’s accusation. He lifted his head in shock and his face was suddenly filled with utter disbelief.

He would never have dreamed that Ning Xin would pin all the blame on him like this.

“Yin Yan, I saw how pitiful you were then and I begged my father to protect you. I had not thought that it would cause my father to be implicated into the matter. I was too soft hearted, this really has nothing to do with me and my father.” Ning Xin on the spur of the moment, quickly decided to shift all responsibility onto Yin Yan, her eyes suddenly vindictive and venomous.

Chapter 602: “Seventh Slap (9)”

One of Jun Wu Xie’s eyebrow raised as she looked at Ning Xin putting up her last struggles.

Yin Yan fell back sitting on the floor, his face filled with despair and disbelief. He stared at Ning Xin blankly, looking like he had not known Ning Xin before.

Was this girl before his eyes, who seemed to be almost losing her mind, really Senior Ning, who had once pulled him back from the abyss?

Every word that Ning Xin uttered with her accusation, was really driving Yin Yan to tip over the edge.

At that moment, Long Qi saw the look in Jun Wu Xie’s eyes and he strode one big step forward and reached out his hand, wanting to grab Yin Yan.

Yin Yan quickly snapped back to his senses and backpedaled with all four of his limbs.

“It wasn’t me! It’s not me! Senior Ning, why are you doing this to me? I have always obediently listened to you. You had wanted me to go around and spread vicious rumours about Jun Xie, and then asked me to encourage Li Zi Mu to smear Jun Xie’s name, I did everything as you told me to do! Thereafter, you had asked me to make use of Jun Xie’s detested name to discredit Fan Jin, which I carried out as you said as well! Why would you do this to me now! ? I have been absolutely loyal to you all this time!” Yin Yan was overwhelmed by the horror he felt at that moment and he carelessly spilled everything about Ning Xin giving him orders to carry out all those misdeeds.

He was afraid, he was deeply afraid. Back at the Battle Spirits Forest, he had completely lost his nerve. After returning back to the Zephyr Academy, he found that he had completely lost his

courage. Everytime he saw Jun Xie, he had found himself completely overcome in indescribable fear.

Long Qi was standing right before his eyes, and he looked absolutely terrifying. Yin Yan had no doubt that if he did not try to defend himself from the accusation, that towering giant of a man would most definitely kill him!

“It was plainly you..... You were the one that wanted to get rid of Fan Jin, you were the one that wanted the men from the Rui Lin Army and the Cloud Treading Peak killed. I had nothing to do with it. I was just following your orders.”

Ning Rui had known the very moment that Ning Xin pushed all the blame onto Yin Yan, that that was a great mistake. But he was not given the time to stop it and Yin Yan who was completely gripped by fear started to reveal every detail.

Ning Rui quickly turned pale at that moment!

It's over! Everything's over!

After Yin Yan was made to completely everything, he wouldn't be able to save Ning Xin anymore!

Yin Yan's words had not only caused the Ning father and daughter's faces to turn ashen, but it almost caused Fan Qi, who had tried so hard to protect them, to fall a step back in shock.

“Wha..... What did you just say..... get rid of Fan Jin..... What is really happening! ?” Fan Qi stared at Yin Yan, his entire body suddenly trembling.

Yin Yan knew that he and Ning Xin now were already irreconcilable and if he continued to help her hide the truth, he would be the one that would be killed. He quickly crawled and scrambled to come beside Fan Qi's feet and wailed: “It's Ning Xin! ! Ning Xin was jealous of Senior Fan! Ever since Jun Xie had been admitted into the academy, she had continued to spread vicious rumours about him. She wanted to use the rumours surrounding

Jun Xie to drag Senior Fan into the mud together! During the Spirit Hunt, she had even arranged for people to attempt to kill Senior Fan! Headmaster! I will talk! I will tell you everything! Please spare me my life, I was bewitched by Ning Xin! Do you believe that a mere ordinary disciple like me would be able to carry out such a brutal and crazy deed! ?”

Fan Qi looked up, his eyes aggrieved and in pure disbelief, as his gaze turned to Ning Xin.

It could be said that he had watched Ning Xin grow from a baby into the blossoming lady today. She and Fan Zhuo had been close in age and they had been betrothed to each other from a young age. All this time, Fan Qi had always treated Ning Xin just like he would his own daughter. Hence, such thoughts had never crossed his mind once.

Ning Xin was actually so jealous of Fan Jin that it had grown into hatred. And she had even gone to the extent of making an attempt on Fan Jin’s life!

“Little Jin, is what he is saying..... really true.....” Fan Qi could not believe everything that was happening. He could only turn his head back and look at his son, who was remaining stoically silent.

Chapter 603: “Seventh Slap (10)”

Fan Jin clenched his jaw tightly as he looked at Fan Qi, and slowly lowered his head quietly without saying a word.

His solemn silence, spoke loudly to Fan Qi as an affirmation to his query!

A thunderbolt struck Fan Qi’s mind at that moment, and his body swayed alarmingly. Fan Jin rushed up to hold his father.

“My Little Xin..... Why did you do that..... Why.....” Fan Qi felt like his heart was going to break as he looked at Ning Xin, and his eyes grew red rimmed.

Ning Xin’s eyes were wide with terror. She had not expected things to turn out this way. She never would have thought that Yin Yan, who had always obeyed her every order would suddenly turn around and bite her at such a critical time, and had even revealed all her other treacherous schemes from before.

Things have come to such a stage that even if Jun Wu Xie were to spare her, Fan Qi would not allow her to remain here. Moreover, all the disciples of the Zephyr Academy were now looking at her with utter contempt and disgust in their eyes.....

It’s over.....

All over.....

Everything that she had pursued all this time, had come to an end at this very moment.

Feeling her whole world crumbling to dust, she turned discreetly to look at Ning Rui.

And what she saw in Ning Rui’s eyes, drove her further into despair.

Father.....

Had decided to abandon her!

That's right. She no longer had any way out. The moment that Yin Yan had revealed everything, it had killed all her chances of being able to get out of this alive.

Take the first step wrong, and all subsequent steps go awry.....

If she had not made use of Jun Xie to bring discredit to Fan Jin, they would not have been so detested. Then, Fan Jin's team during the Spirit Hunt would not have suffered from failing to recruit disciples to join them as members and they would not have joined up with the purple spirits hidden in the branch division.

Finally, they wouldn't have stumbled into the scene when she had tried to get the Rui Lin Army soldiers killed.

If their team had not appeared, the Rui Lin Army soldiers would have definitely have succumbed to the Guardian Grade Spirit Beast's assault. And that day's events would forever remain unknown, and she would have remained being the Senior Ning that all the other disciples worshipped and respected.....

Ning Xin had given up on struggling, as she smiled bitterly at her total and complete defeat.

"Since things have come to such a stage, will our two headmasters have anything else to say?" Jun Wu Xie raised her head to ask of Ning Rui and Fan Qi.

Fan Qi only closed his eyes and did not have much to say. His was still feeling extremely hurt by Ning Xin's betrayal.

Ning Rui's face was dark. He suddenly took a step forward with his hand highly raised, and slapped Ning Xin hard across her face!

"Blasphemy! To think that you would do something so perverse, inhuman, disloyal, and unfilial! I, Ning Rui, no longer has such a despicable and completely shameless daughter!"

Ning Rui's slap had really put in a considerable amount of strength into that slap. The corner of Ning Xin's mouth had split and a bright red trail of blood was flowing down to her chin. A

glaringly raw and red palm print was highly visible on Ning Xin's face, and that slap had also smashed any last hope that she had held.

“Miss Jun. I, Ning Rui, have not brought my daughter up well, and it had allowed her to stir up such a terrible disaster to befall on your men. From today onwards, Ning Xin will no longer be Ning Rui's daughter, and Miss Jun can deal with her as you deem fit!” Ning Rui walked over to come stand before Jun Wu Xie, and declared solemnly.

Jun Wu Xie's eyes narrowed slightly as she observed Ning Rui's actions, and chilling contempt flashed in her eyes.

That was a valiant attempt at trying to gain ground by retreating!

If she had been anyone else, and was made to witness Ning Rui's attitude, coupled with seeing the suffering Ning Xin so badly hurt, that person might just soften and decide to just sternly admonish Ning Xin and let her go with a slap on the wrist.

But.....

Jun Wu Xie had never liked to make her moves according to conventional norms.

“Since the Vice Headmaster has given his word, I shall repay your grace by complying with what you said.” The corners of Jun Wu Xie's mouth turned up once again, in an wicked arc.

“Long Qi!”

“Here!”

“Arrest Ning Xin and deal with her under martial law!” Jun Wu Xie ordered, and with a flick of her tiny hand, she threw Ning Xin, who was already scared witless, to Long Qi.

Long Qi quickly grabbed Ning Xin by the shoulder and answered firmly: “It will be done!”

Ning Rui's heart sank as he heard Jun Wu Xie's words. He had

intended to take another attempt to save Ning Xin, but he had not expected that Jun Wu Xie would give such an unusual response.

Chapter 604: “Seventh Slap (11)”

He had already played the role of a physically and mentally exhausted father so brilliantly and had fully immersed himself into it, but Jun Wu Xie was still not moved in the least.

Long Qi gave out a command and two Rui Lin Army soldiers slipped off their horses immediately and quickly came in through the Zephyr Academy's gates. Both the two soldiers were each seen to be holding a wooden paddle six foot long and two inches thick as they had strode in.

At the sight of the two Rui Lin Army soldiers, Ning Rui felt as if his world seemed to be darkening as a sense of ominous premonition filled his heart.

“As per our martial law, the punishment is thirty lashes of the whip, with a hundred paddles.” Long Qi said emotionlessly.

Thirty lashes..... One hundred paddles! ?

When all the disciples of the Zephyr Academy heard those numbers, they turned to look at the two big and burly soldiers from the Rui Lin Army, and a tingle crawled over their scalps.

With Ning Xin's young and feminine body, it was deemed she would not be able to hold up through the ordeal. Just either one of the punishments alone would be able to take her life.

“No..... no.....” Ning Xin shaking like a leaf as she looked at the two approaching soldiers. The huge and heavy paddles sent chills up her spine. She had thought that even if she was to die for her crime, it would be by a clean thrust of a sword. Never had she guessed, that Jun Wu Xie had no intentions of letting her die so easily.

Long Qi's steel grip was clasped upon Ning Xin's shoulder, his strong hand holding Ning Xin from struggling. Even summoning every single ounce of strength she possessed, Ning Xin wasn't able

to move an inch away from the horrifying sight approaching her.

The force pressing down on her shoulder made Ning Xin unable to resist and she was forced to remain pressed to the ground. Her eyes were wide open and horror filled. The place was filled with the disciples of the Zephyr Academy and everyone was staring at her, seeing her in such a humiliating and sorry state.

All the disciples that she had always felt were unworthy of her notice.....

“Begin.” Long Qi shouted. The two strong and burly soldiers standing on each side of Ning Xin raised their paddles gripped in their hands and smashed them down mercilessly!

‘BAM!’

The paddle landed on flesh, and the smack sounded clearly in the air.

The loud noise frightened all the youths gathered and they could not help but shiver uncontrollably.

“ARGHHHHH! !”

The first smack of the paddle already gave Ning Xin unbearable pain. Her face was suddenly drained of blood and her tears flowed down her cheeks unbridled.

The soldiers from the Rui Lin Army showed no mercy and did not hold back the slightest. The paddles went up and down, alternately smashing onto Ning Xin’s body, a chilling sight. With just a few strokes of the paddle, Ning Xin’s buttocks were already bleeding. The bright red blood stained through her clothes and with the intense pain being inflicted, her body was convulsing. She gritted her teeth and her hands clawed the air in vain as she struggled to escape.

Long Qi lowered himself and held down Ning Xin’s shoulders firmly, not giving her any opportunity to struggle free.

The thick and heavy paddles rose and fell, stained red with blood. Blood droplets sprayed and fell around the two soldiers. On the pristine white marble floor of the Zephyr Academy, red spots appeared, and soon a chilling scarlet flower of blood blossomed on the marble, creating a truly grisly sight.

Ning Xin already did not possess enough strength to even groan and she had clenched her jaw so tight that a trail of blood had seeped out from the tiny gaps between her teeth, and through the corner of her split mouth, to drip upon the ground below her. Her eyes were red and bloodshot, and under all the madness, she could still see the many faces surrounding her all around.

[Don't look at me..... don't look at me.....]

[Why would you torture me like that?]

[Why put me into such a miserable state?]

[Even in death, why can't I be granted a quick death?]

The extreme pain she was feeling in her lower body caused her body to be bathed in cold sweat, she could just imagine how wretched and disgusting she must look now.

All this time, she had been most concerned of her image. And today, all of that had, before the eyes of all the disciples of the academy, been completely destroyed.

The acute pain and the devastating humiliation she was suffering under made Ning Xin wish fervently that she could just die at that very instance.

Chapter 605: “Seventh Slap (12)”

Even though the two soldiers from the Rui Lin Army were merciless, they knew exactly what they were doing. Although their swings of the paddle tore her flesh and broke her bones, they would not allow Ning Xin to breathe her last. The full punishment of one hundred paddles and thirty lashes must be meted out in its entirety, and they would not allow Ning Xin to escape a single strike!

As venomous as Ning Rui was, he was nevertheless still shocked by what he was seeing. He stared panic stricken at Ning Xin, whose lower body was already a bloody mass, unable to believe that was his beautiful daughter, lying on the ground.

He wanted to go forward, but was cowered into submission and he could only watch on with his own eyes as Ning Xin suffered under the merciless beating.

One hundred paddles, and meted out by burly soldiers. Even the average man might not be able to survive it, but Ning Xin managed to barely hold up through the hundred paddles. After the beatings from the paddle, Ning Xin felt like she would die from the unbelievable pain that wrecked at her, but somehow, she was still able to retain a sliver of consciousness.

And it was that same sliver of consciousness, that cruelly made her suffer, a fate worse than death.

The excruciating pain wrecking at her person, felt as if her spine was being crushed bit by bit.

Ning Xin lifted up by the two soldiers from the Rui Lin Army. Her lower body was already a gory mess and although her breath came in weak gasps, she was still aware and conscious. Her long hair was badly messed up and hung in wisps all over her, with clumps stuck onto the bloody mess around her lower body.

The hundred paddles were finished, and next would come the thirty lashes of the whip.....

And Long Qi would personally serve out the whipping.

Ning Xin raised her head weakly, and looked past Long Qi to see Jun Wu Xie standing on one side.

She had not thought that she would pull through the hundred paddles. She had assumed that she would have died while undergoing the punishment, but unexpectedly, she was still alive.

Compared to the one hundred paddles, the thirty lashes sounded like it might be less of a torment, and Ning Xin felt a tiny spark of hope ignite from within the overwhelming despair enshrouding her.

Jun Wu Xie had only ordered for her to be punished according to the Rui Lin Army's martial law. Would that mean that if she manages to survive through it all, she would be able to live?

She saw a thin sliver of light from within the encompassing doom and Ning Xin could not help herself but allow herself to yearn to live. And that longing made her mind incomparably conscious, which would force her to feel every ounce of the torment, that was to come right after.

With her mind cleared, Ning Xin spotted something that was previously hidden. When saw the tiny head of a little black cat peek out from within Jun Wu Xie's sleeves, Ning Xin's mind exploded with an astounding revelation!

That little black cat, was only as big as a person's palm. Hidden within Jun Wu Xie's wide and voluminous sleeves, it had remained well hidden from everyone where Jun Wu Xie stood. It was only from the angle where she was, that she could see.

Upon the sight of the little black cat, Ning Xin suddenly found herself frozen. The pain upon her body was dulled by the shocking realization, and she felt a cold freezing chill run through her.

All this while in the Zephyr Academy, there was only one person, who no matter where he went, would always have his ring spirit which resembled a little black cat, by his side.

Jun Xie..... Jun Wu Xie.....

Ning Xin's eyes widened in incredulity. At that moment, she finally realized that all her previous acts had been done in hopeless futility.

Besides their looks, she realized that Jun Xie and Jun Wu Xie differed only by a single character, their body shape and size were extremely similar and especially those cold and penetrating eyes, they were in actuality one and the same!

Jun Xie was in reality, Jun Wu Xie!

That brat that had been thoroughly despised by everyone within the Zephyr Academy all this time was in fact the Young Miss of the Rui Lin Army!!

No wonder.....

No wonder when they were in the Battle Spirits Forest, Jun Xie had suddenly rushed in to saved Long Qi and his men!

Ning Xin wanted to laugh, but the excruciating pain that was still bashing at her did not allow her enough energy to even open her mouth to speak. She was only able to stare at Jun Wu Xie with her eyes, as they flashed with unimaginable hatred and helplessness.

It dawned on her, that the first step she took then, couldn't have been more wrong.

Jun Wu Xie wasn't just a disciple that Gu Li Sheng favoured, she was the Young Miss of the Lin Palace as well!

Chapter 606: “Seventh Slap (13)”

Yin Yan’s earlier betrayal when he had revealed everything with his accusations, had already sealed her fate of damnation.....

Just before she had realized Jun Wu Xie’s identity, Ning Xin had still held a sliver of hope. But now, she had fallen into the deepest pits of of despair!

Jun Wu Xie would never allow her to live..... Never.....

Ning Xin at that moment was filled with utmost regret, if she had known of Jun Wu Xie’s identity earlier, she wouldn’t have dared to offend someone like Jun Wu Xie for anything in the world.

However, her regret had come much too late.

Nobody had thought that Ning Xin would survive till now. Ning Rui who had decided to give up on Ning Xin earlier suddenly thought of the same thing his daughter had considered earlier. He wanted to speak, but hesitated repeatedly. Finally, he could not hold himself back and he stepped forward to ask: “Miss Jun.”

Jun Wu Xie shot Ning Rui a scathing glance.

“Although Ning Xin had committed an unpardonable crime, but blood is nevertheless still thicker than water. I might have said I’ll disown this daughter of mine, but may I ask Miss Jun that if Ning Xin manages to live through the Rui Lin Army’s punishment under martial law, would that mean that she is absolved thereafter?” Ning Rui was feeling rather edgy being under Jun Wu Xie’s gaze.

Jun Wu Xie averted her gaze and said emotionlessly: “Yes.”

Ning Rui secretly sighed in relief. Everyone present would all feel the same. After having survived the most brutal one hundred paddles, she just might be able to make it through the next thirty lashes of the whip.

Ning Xin saw Ning Rui putting up his last struggles, and her eyes

filled further with despair.

How she wished she could tell her father that she had no chance to live. She wanted to tell Ning Rui that the coldly arrogant Young Miss of the Jun Family before them was the very same person that Gu Li Sheng had personally invited to return back to the Spirit Healer faculty, the very same Jun Xie.

The reason that Jun Xie had suddenly left the Zephyr Academy was no coincidence, but a situation that had been carefully planned out by Jun Wu Xie, in order for her to appear her today using her real identity, to execute the punishment due on those that had stirred up the murder within her!

Ning Xin tried to open her mouth despite the pain it brought her, but she found that her dry and parched throat would not even make a single sound.

“Long Qi, begin.” Jun Wu Xie was not in the mood to hear anymore of Ning Xin’s nonsense and gave her order curtly.

The other end of the long whip gripped in Long Qi’s hand ripped through the air with a loud whistling crack, as it shot straight towards Ning Xin!

The first strike of the whip cracked upon the face that Ning Xin had always thought was irresistibly beautiful. The wicked sting from the single lash added a deep red gash on Ning Xin’s face suddenly. The bloody gash opened up from above the bridge of her nose and tore all the way through her cheek, ending at her shoulder blade.

Ning Xin gave out an terribly anguished wail, her voice sounded hoarse and broken as the scream tore out of her throat.

Nothing else would have caused her more suffering than destroying her beautiful face that she was so proud of.

The burning pain on her face stung endlessly, reminding her of the fact that her looks had been completely destroyed with that

single strike from the whip. Her beautiful features had been taken from her mercilessly!

The whip in Long Qi's hand continued to fly. No one knew whether it was done intentionally, but with every crack of the whip, the tip would always find itself over a part of Ning Xin's tiny face. Although it hurt less than it would have if the whip had struck the body, but a lady's flesh was most tender on the face and would not stand up to the lash of a whip.

In mere moments, Ning Xin's face that had been considered beautiful and alluring was already crisscrossed with red gashes left by the whip. The torn flesh left gaping wounds and blood flowed freely down. The number of wounds grew and began to fill on her face. The once pretty looks had completely disappeared under the glaring blood red mess!

Witnessing such a young, alluring and delicate beauty turning into a hideous monster that now looked a nightmare made all the disciples of the Zephyr Academy cover their mouths, hiding the screams that threatened to burst out of their throats!

It's just too wicked!

Women lived by their looks.....

Chapter 607: “Seventh Slap (14)”

*this chapter contains rather gory descriptions. Reading discretion is advised for those a little squirmy or those with rich vivid imaginations. You have been warned!

In an era where a woman's worth was judged largely based on beauty and poise, which girl especially one who was just budding in her youth would not treasure her looks? However, Long Qi's mercilessly cruel whip seemed wholly intent on completely destroying that beautiful but hypocritical face!

Ning Xin was crying blood in her heart, pleading and begging, for all the countless pairs of judgemental eyes directed at her were seemingly telling her how hideous and repulsive she was looking now.

[Do not look.....]

[Do not look please! ! !]

Ning Xin was screaming in her mind, her looks, her pride, were being crushed into dust at that moment. Everything she held dearest to her heart, was being torn away from her.

And in this moment where she was at her most wretched, and with all of the humiliation done upon her exposed before all the disciples of the Zephyr Academy, she had nowhere to hide. Her hypocrisy was opened up for all to see, her beautiful looks were being destroyed, and there was almost not a single portion of the flesh on her body that was still whole. The way Ning Xin looked at that moment, was even more hideous and more disgusting than the filthy wart covered beggars in the streets!

Thirty lashes..... Long Qi was already at twenty nine. Although Ning Xin was undeniably weak, but none of the individual wounds inflicted on her was singularly mortal. Ning Rui had his fists tightly clenched, and the rage and hatred he harboured in his heart

made him feel like he would like nothing more than to shred and tear Jun Wu Xie and the others into pieces where they were standing.

[One more lash, just one more.....]

[It will be fine, things will turn out fine!]

As long as Ning Xin retains her life, he would have many ways to let her regain everything. Even though they would not be able to remain in the Zephyr Academy, there were many other better places he could place her in!

As long as she pulls through this last lash, he can still turn everything around!

Ning Rui's fists were clenched so tightly his knuckles had turned white. He stared at the long whip in Long Qi's hand, he was preparing himself. The moment that last lash of the whip landed, he would rush in to rescue Ning Xin.

As Long Qi was throwing out the final swing of his arm for the last lash of the whip, he suddenly pulled back. After a moment's hesitation, he suddenly raised his arm once more!

That last lash, did not fly towards Ning Xin's face or her torso, but was aimed right around the hip region!

Most of the flesh on the lower body had already been pummeled into a gory mess by the hundred paddles from before, and when the portion of flesh that was still joined was struck by Long Qi's powerful lash of the whip, Ning Xin's body split open and burst with the impact!

Ning Xin's body split into two halves, snapped in two at the hip with Long Qi's unnaturally powerful lash of the whip thrown out with all his strength. All the internal organs and intestines spilled out from the split and heaped on the ground!

That was the moment that Ning Xin breathed her last.

Even till the last moment of death, her eyes had been filled with despair and grudge.

Ning Rui's mind exploded!

He staggered and fell back a few steps, unable to believe what he was seeing!

He had needed to wait for just one final lash of the whip, but that one lash had taken Ning Xin's life. With Ning Xin's body broken in two, even if the gods descended, they would not be able to put her back together!

When he had sunk deep in despair, a tiny glimmer of hope had been given to him. At right at the final moment, that hope had been snatched from him and he was pushed over the edge into the abyss.

Ning Rui felt all his strength completely drained from him, and only with the disciples' support, was he able to stand. He stared blankly at Ning Xin's body, unable to accept the fact that his daughter had died.

"The punishment has been executed and the matter is hereby resolved." After having quietly witnessed Ning Xin slowly approach and finally meet her death, and having enjoyed Ning Rui's current look of utter despair on his face, Jun Wu Xie lightly stated in a condescending tone to bring the issue to a close.

Fan Qi's face was white as a ghost. Although he had just come to realize Ning Xin's duplicity and vicious nature, but seeing with his own eyes how Ning Xin was slowly tormented till death had still been extremely horrifying and traumatic for him.

Throughout the whole time the sentence was being carried out, Jun Wu Xie had not even batted an eyelid. Fan Qi was suddenly frightened by the cold callousness of the Young Miss of the Jun Family.

"Yes..... Yes....." Leaning against Fan Jin's support, Fan Qi

replied weakly, his voice almost a whisper.

Chapter 608: “Seventh Slap (15)”

Fan Qi had been painfully aware that Jun Wu Xie had wanted Ning Xin dead right from the start. But Jun Wu Xie did not grant Ning Xin a quick and easy death. She had crushed Ning Xin's arrogance and loftiness bit by bit. Jun Wu Xie had allowed Ning Xin to harbour a glimmer of hope for survival while Ning Xin was hovering on the verge of death, and just when that hope was clearly so close to fulfilment, Jun Wu Xie finally extinguished it, bring her life to an irrecoverable end.

Fan Qi could not understand how such a young girl could possibly be so vicious and capable of such cruelty.

But the one thing he knew, was that after this day, not a single disciple in the Zephyr Academy would dare go against the Rui Lin Army again.

Not because they possessed the famed reputation of being the most ferocious strike force, but because all of them were now all aware, that the Jun Family had an incredibly vicious and merciless Young Miss!

Gathered around the humongous gates of the Zephyr Academy, there wasn't a single peep heard from the big crowd of disciples. All of them had been overwhelmed by the shocking scene they had just witnessed and were all frozen stiff from fright.

Offend the Heavens, offend the Earth..... Never think of offending the Rui Lin Army!

That became the unspoken consensus among the all the disciples of the Zephyr Academy that day.

And everything that happened today became an indelible memory, forever burned into the minds of the disciples. Even when many of them gained fame and success in the far future, they were still haunted by an unexplainable deep seated fear whenever

the Rui Lin Army and the Lin Palace were mentioned.

In the deathly silence, several lively figures suddenly walked in through the Zephyr Academy's main gates.

“What is going on here?” Qiao Chu had detected the pungent smell of blood from far away, and when they arrived at the Zephyr Academy's gates, they were met with a whole company of silver armoured soldiers sitting atop tall warhorses, blocking up the entrance.

The Rui Lin Army soldiers turned uniformly to stare at Qiao Chu and his gang, their steely gazes giving out an oppressive aura. They were sure about to ask the soldiers to make way when one man among the soldiers suddenly jumped off his tall horse.

“Young masters, it's been a long time.” The soldier grinned as he said in greeting.

Qiao Chu blinked blankly, as he stared at the heroic looking soldier, racking his brains to think where he could have met someone like this before!

“Rui Lin Army! Ah ha! We met in the Battle Spirits Forest!” Qiao Chu said, roaring with laughter.

The teacher who had been tasked with bringing Qiao Chu and his gang here stared, his eyes wide with surprise, when he saw Qiao Chu speaking so familiarly with the soldier from the famously ferocious Rui Lin Army, and his eyes almost popped out of their sockets when Qiao Chu roared out with laughter before the soldier.

The soldier smiled amicably and when he spotted the shocked teacher eyeing him, he turned and the friendly smile immediately disappeared. Under the soldier's terrifying glare, the teacher immediately shrank back and retreated to one side, not daring to say a single word.

Only when the soldier's gaze moved on to survey the rest and he saw Hua Yao, Rong Ruo and Fei Yan, did the smile come back onto

the Rui Lin Army soldier's face.

“General Long and the Young Miss are inside, hurry up and go in.”

Qiao Chu and the others nodded smilingly and the troops blocking the entrance into the Zephyr Academy immediately shifted to open up a path to allow them passage. After they entered the premises, the soldiers quickly moved back, blocking up the entrance once again.

The teacher who was left outside alone, had no choice but to remain in a corner, not daring to even approach one step closer.

Qiao Chu and the others walked quickly into the Zephyr Academy, but they quickly found that a big mass of disciples had congregated around the gates. What they found stranger though, was that all the disciples were not making a single noise, they just stood in their spots stiffly, their complexion all ashen.

“What is wrong with all of them? They all seem like they had seen a ghost!” Qiao Chu whispered to the others.

They had received a message from one of the teachers earlier, that they were to come to the main division quickly. And the moment they had stepped in here, they had immediately felt that something was amiss.

All the other disciples, even upon seeing Qiao Chu and the others come in, had still not said a word. They had only glanced at them once, and quickly turned their heads back to where they had been looking. They were even some disciples who had not been able to stomach the gore, and had run out from among the crowd, and vomited along the wall.

Chapter 609: “You’re too “Hawt” & Beautiful (1)”

“God darn! Do I really look that ugly? That guy that actually vomited!!” Qiao Chu stared vehemently at the disciples who had gone to the walls in groups to vomit, and this one the first time that Qiao Chu grew really doubtful of his own looks.

Fei Yan looked at Qiao Chu speechlessly and kindly patted him on the back and said: “You think too much of yourself, I think the reason they are all puking should be because of that.....”

As he spoke, Fei Yan pointed with his finger. Qiao Chu turned in the direction the finger was pointing, and he saw a scene painted in a sea of blood red. In an area clear of disciples just by the gates, there was a badly mutilated corpse that had been broken in two at the hip, lying in the ground in a large pool of blood. Around the grisly corpse, lay many of its internal organs and intestines, a truly horrifying and gruesome sight.

Qiao Chu stiffened at the gory scene before his eyes. Why did they have to witness such a disgusting sight the moment they just arrived?

When Qiao Chu recovered enough to raise his head, he next saw Long Qi, who was standing near the corpse, and when he swung his gaze to look at the next person.....

Qiao Chu completely froze.

A flawless and mesmerizing young girl was standing in the distance, cold and frosty. Her pure white dress struck a stark contrast against the sea of red, but what really struck Qiao Chu most, was not that mesmerizing face, but it was the pair of all too familiar eyes.

Cold and distant!

“I..... I..... I..... I am..... am see..... seeing things.....” Qiao Chu

stammered violently as he tried to speak.

“I..... see a mesmerizing beauty..... that has eyes..... exactly..... like Little Xie.....”

His eyes must be playing tricks on him!

Jun Xie might have delicate features, but she didn't possess looks that brought down cities like that. Even if she changed into female clothing, she would at most turn into a delicate beauty, and won't be come close to becoming a flawless beauty like this.

But, even though their looks shared not a single bit of similarity, how were..... those eyes making him strongly feel they looked exactly the same?

Qiao Chu was not the only one dumbstruck. Hua Yao's, Fei Yan's and Rong Ruo's expressions were all showing bewilderment and utter disbelief.

Just when they were all doubting their own guesses, they suddenly noticed a furry black tail, sweep out from within Jun Wu Xie's sleeve.

That very brief glimpse, however made all of them gasp!

That was definitely the little black cat's tail!

“Is that really..... Little Xie?” Qiao Chu's tongue was getting tangled in his speech.

“I feel it might just be.....” Fei Yan's eyes were rather dazed.

“This is really rather..... shocking.” Rong Ruo struggled to maintain her composure and tried to maintain a calm expression on her face, but the slight twitch that tugged at the corner of her mouth betrayed the shock she was feeling inside.

Hua Yao's reaction was the calmest among them, but his slightly widened eyes showed that he did not feel too differently from his other three companions.

“Wait! Wait! Let me calm myself!” Qiao Chu stared at Jun Wu Xie

for a very long while, and he suddenly felt his cheeks burn and his face flushed a bright scarlet. He hurriedly turned his head away and clutched at his chest to say in a low voice: “That’s just outrageous! When Little Xie sports such a face like that, it’s just..... I was almost cheated myself!”

With looks that was able to take down cities and ruin nations, it had been hidden under that mask of delicate features all this time. Having gotten so used to Jun Wu Xie’s altered looks, and seeing her genuine unmasked face now, gave Qiao Chu and the others an unbelievable shock!

“That is Little Xie, that is a unimaginably cruel and vicious little demoness! I must calm myself! That is no ordinary little lass!!!” Qiao Chu was trying his very best to calm his furiously beating heart, that was seemingly threatening to jump out of his chest.

He had almost fallen in love at first sight! But he had realized that it was actually Jun Wu Xie whom he was terrified of himself! That truth made him see that there was nothing for him to get overly excited about.

Before he was even able to savour the marvelous feeling of falling in love at first sight, Qiao Chu was already feeling like he had immediately fallen out of love.....

Who in the world would be able to tame that little demoness!!!

Chapter 610: “You’re too “Hawt” & Beautiful (2)”

If she got to know that he had almost developed such impertinent thoughts about her, he would not live long!!!

“Can you just be a normal person?” Hua Yao said as he gave the overly agitated Qiao Chu a depreciating glance.

Qiao Chu took several deep breathes to calm himself before he turned back. But the moment he turned back, he found Jun Wu Xie looking right in their direction.

Qiao Chu felt his knees go weak.

The gaze from a flawless beauty, was just impossible to defend against!

Qiao Chu and the others were still painfully oblivious to the strange atmosphere in the Zephyr Academy. They were too preoccupied with being shocked by Jun Wu Xie’s sudden and astounding transformation!

Nangong Xu was the one who finally managed to recover adequately after the series of consecutive shocks to his old heart and noticed Qiao Chu and his companions. Remembering that they had been present at the Battle Spirits Forest that fateful day, he strode quickly up to them and said to them: “The few of you, come.”

Qiao Chu rubbed his nose and all of them followed without a word.

Nangong Xu brought them to come stand right before Jun Wu Xie, and struggling to maintain his calm, he said to Jun Wu Xie: “Miss Jun, these disciples were also present at the scene that day. If there is anything you need to ask them, please ask.”

The four of them in Qiao Chu and gang stood ramrod straight,

stiff as wooden blocks before Jun Wu Xie.

In such close proximity, Qiao Chu was feeling rather woozy.

Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes and swept her chilling gaze lightly over Qiao Chu and the others.

Qiao Chu almost swooned.

“Long Qi.” Jun Wu Xie said suddenly.

“Here, Young Miss.”

“Bring these four, I want to interrogate them slowly.”

When Nangong Xu decided to bring Qiao Chu and the others over, he had thought it might soften the tense atmosphere a little, seeing that Ning Xin’s execution had so unnerving. He had not expected Jun Wu Xie to still want to pursue the matter so strongly and was capturing the four disciples for her for interrogation.

Water that has been thrown, milk that has been spilt, can be retrieved. As were his words.

He felt like slapping himself hard. The issue could have been resolved there and then, and who knew what his superfluous actions might lead Jun Wu Xie to stir up further?

Long Qi nodded, but he turned back when he spotted Yin Yan who was still kneeling near Fan Qi’s feet and asked Jun Wu Xie: “Young Miss, what do we do with this one?”

Having been pointed out, Yin Yan suddenly shivered. Having witnessed how the Rui Lin Army had punished Ning Xin, he had completely lost his courage. When he found himself being singled out by Long Qi, he immediately fell over into a dead faint, foaming at the mouth from fright, his body in spasms, writhing on the ground.

Jun Wu Xie barely cast Yin Yan a glance and just said: “Bring him as well.”

Long Qi picked Yin Yan up without a moment’s hesitation,

grabbing him easily by the collar, like he would a kitten.

Without another word, Jun Wu Xie turned and began to walk out. Long Qi dragged the unconscious Yin Yan and followed closely behind, while Qiao Chu and his companions trailed behind them.

Soon, only the overly startled people from the Zephyr Academy were left.

Jun Wu Xie and stepped out through the Zephyr Academy gates with all the others and immediately mounted their horses to ride off kicking up a cloud of dust. The Rui Lin Army soldiers who were blocking the gates quickly turned and kicked their war mounts into a gallop after them.

The dark clouds that loomed over the Zephyr Academy began to gradually disperse and the heavy hearts held by the Zephyr Academy's disciples slowly lost its weight.

“Everyone disperse.” Fan Qi gave out a burdened sigh. Everything that had happened today had completely worn him out.

The disciples amassed by the gates of the Zephyr Academy started to disperse, many still dazed. It seemed like many of them would be haunted by nightmares that very night.

Compared to Ning Xin and Yin Yan's fate, those disciples who were expelled earlier might have been most fortunate.

The Rui Lin Army did not go far after leaving the Zephyr Academy. They had instead stopped within a tiny woods, and set up camp.

Chapter 611: “You’re too “Hawt” & Beautiful (3)”

The moment Jun Wu Xie dismounted from her horse, she went immediately into a tent that had been erected at the side to change into a fresh set of clothes. By the time she came out of the tent, Qiao Chu, Hua Yao, Fei Yan and Rong Ruo were already standing outside, waiting patiently for her.

“Meow?” The black cat was sprawled upon Jun Wu Xie’s arm, swishing its tail leisurely, as it stared lazily at Qiao Chu and gang, who were giving Jun Wu Xie rather strange looks.

Jun Wu Xie tilted her head in bewilderment as she looked at her four companions. Their actions seemed normal, but the way they were looking at her was very different from before.

“Little Xie?” Qiao Chu looked at Jun Wu Xie hesitatingly, speaking with great caution.

“Hmm?” Jun Wu Xie raised an eyebrow.

Qiao Chu suddenly felt a warm surge in his nose. He hurriedly clasped his hands over his nose, tilted his head up to look at the sky, and run away in a fluster to the side.

Jun Wu Xie’s was completely baffled, her eyes filled with uncertainty.

“What is wrong with him?”

Fei Yan had been feeling rather nervous. But after seeing Qiao Chu’s antics, he suddenly burst out laughing.

“Pffft..... Dumb Qiao is just acting stupid as usual. Just ignore him.”

Rong Ruo shook her head in helplessness before she looked at Jun Xie, “I wouldn’t have thought that Little Xie had such a big surprise for us.”

“Surprise?” Jun Wu Xie frowned slightly. “You guys came too late.”

“Too late?” Rong Ruo was puzzled.

“Ning Xin was already dead.” Jun Wu Xie said in all seriousness.

She had intended to treat Qiao Chu and the rest to a good performance but regretfully, they did not arrive in time.

“No..... Not Ning Xin.....” Rong Ruo wanted to laugh as she looked at Jun Wu Xie. The petite little girl was usually very sharp with her wits, but in some certain aspects, it was a wonder how unbelievably dense she could be.

“Not her?” Jun Wu Xie did not understand. She had thought that the surprise Rong Ruo had mentioned was her punishing Ning Xin. Rong Ruo did not know whether she should be laughing or crying, and she just pointed at Jun Wu Xie’s face.

Jun Wu Xie raised her hand to touch her face, but did not seem to find anything wrong.

Seeing their very own Heaven defying little devil in such a rare display of slow wittedness, Rong Ruo suddenly doubled up in laughter.

“My dear Young Miss! You’ve misunderstood me!” Rong Ruo was still laughing as she lifted Jun Wu Xie’s face with her hands. They were both girls and she did not see the need to be inhibited.

“With such a face that can destroy cities and bring down nations, why did you make yourself look so ugly?” Rong Ruo laughed as she spoke. In fact, Jun Wu Xie was not ugly after altering her looks, and could still be considered delicate and attractive. It was just that after seeing her real looks behind that mask, her disguised self could not compare at all, not even a little bit.

Jun Wu Xie was surprised. As intelligent as she was, she had not for a moment considered that what Rong Ruo’s words were talking about, was her looks.

Destroy cities and bring down nations.....

The phrase that she had only heard used by others swam in Jun Wu Xie's mind, in both her past and present lives, she had never once thought to link those words to herself.

In her mind, whether a person was beautiful or ugly was not a consideration she used to judge people.

As a doctor, no matter who she was looking at, she viewed them with an eye based on how good or bad person was dissected. In regards to how they looked on the outside, she couldn't really care less.

Her own face, she had seen it countless times, and she did not see that it was any different from others.

"See, when you reveal a face like yours so suddenly to us, you have really frightened our dumb Qiao out of his wits!" Rong Ruo said with a laugh, finding Jun Wu Xie extremely adorable at that moment, acting just like a ignorant and naive kid, her expression utterly confused.

Compared to Jun Wu Xie's usual cold and logical personality, Rong Ruo found the stark contrast just too endearing.

"I wasn't frightened!" Qiao Chu exclaimed, while squatting on the side still holding his nose.

With that loud cry, the nosebleed he had tried so hard to stop suddenly surged once more, and flowed back down his throat. The sudden taste of blood in his mouth gagged him and he almost spurted the blood out!

Chapter 612: “You’re too “Hawt” & Beautiful (4)”

Rong Ruo was laughing out aloud.

With her face held in Rong Ruo’s hands, Jun Wu Xie’s was frowning slightly, her face still befuddled.

She still did not understand what was going on or what had just happened.

A genius and an idiot were just differentiated by what they knew. At most times, Jun Wu Xie was an unparalleled genius, but in certain aspects, she was just one big ignoramus.

“Say, if that bunch of creeps at the Zephyr Academy were to see Little Xie allowing her face to be pinched and kneaded being by Rong Ruo like this, I wonder what would their reaction will be like?” Fei Yan smiled mischievously as he looked at Jun Wu Xie’s baffled look. If not for the fact that they were of a different sex, he would have gone over and pinched Jun Wu Xie’s tiny face as well.

The little lass was really just too adorable for words!

“They will just all go mad.” Rong Ruo said smilingly.

The fact that the very same Jun Wu Xie who had tortured and killed Ning Xin before the eyes of the entire academy in a gory display would allow Rong Ruo to pinch her face so carelessly would definitely be too drastic a difference for the disciples to accept.

Brushing her fingers over Jun Wu Xie’s soft cheeks, reluctant to let go, Rong Ruo was feeling rather emotional. If she had been a guy, her reaction might have been a lot worse than dumb Qiao.

The soldiers of the Rui Lin Army were standing guard at the perimeters of the camp. For a distance, they were able to see their own Young Miss acting so “intimately” with the group of youths, and their eyes almost fell out out their sockets.

A few of them who were more brusque, drew their swords fully intent on cutting off those offending paws of Rong Ruo's but were made to back off meekly upon seeing the chilling stare Long Qi was giving them.

The soldiers who got stared at retreated to a corner and squatted together drawing circles on the ground with their fingers in complaint. "Young Miss was being defiled by that little brat, how could the General not do anything..... Are we to allow our Young Miss to be abused like this by a bloke like that?"

They were heartbroken, their Goddess had been desecrated by someone and they weren't even allowed to go chop up the blasphemous culprit..... How could the Heavens allow it! ?

Long Qi ignored the group of men whose hearts lay broken in pieces scattered over the ground. He only remained in his spot and turned to look solemnly at Jun Wu Xie with Rong Ruo and the others, and only his eyes showed a rare moment of laughter.

If the Duke and His Highness were to see this scene, it might put their minds a little bit more at ease.

It was only after Rong Ruo and the others was done with appreciating Jun Wu Xie's face that Jun Wu Xie was able to escape. It was not that she disliked Rong Ruo's touch, but it was just that she did not how to react.

She rubbed at her cheeks that were still slightly pink under Rong Ruo's abuse. While Rong Ruo and Fei Yan were still laughing, she walked over sit down upon a rock.

Long Qi came over at that moment, his face stern, unaccustomed to jokes.

"Young Miss."

"Hmm?" Jun Wu Xie was still holding her hands over her cheeks as she looked up. The redness on her skin had slightly faded and now tinged her snowy white complexion a slight pink. The clear

eyes on the raised face seemed to have lost a little of the usual cold and distant chill, looking at that moment, very much just like an innocent young girl, a little bumbling and coy.

The words in Long Qi's throat were suddenly stuck. He remained stiffened there a long moment before he hurriedly drew in a deep breath, to quell that sudden thumping of his heart.

He was finally just beginning to understand why the reactions of those youths had been so intense.

The face of their own Young Miss, was really able to deal such an immensely deadly strike!

"Cough, your subordinate would like to ask our Young Miss. What should we do with the disciple we brought in from the Zephyr Academy?" Long Qi composed himself and carried out his duty.

"Bring him back. Hand him over to my Uncle." Jun Wu Xie said nonchalantly.

Yin Yan might be a little dumb, but his knowledge in the Spirit Healing Technique was still adequate. She had already gotten Gu Li Sheng's affirmation in regards to this.

All the disciples in the Spirit Healer faculty, although not considered outstanding, but out of all of them there, Yin Yan was considered to possess the highest gift for it.

The Spirit Healing Technique would be very useful to the Rui Lin Army, but as Jun Wu Xie was still not able to return to the Qi Kingdom, she decided she could put Yin Yan to good use.

Who should be kept alive, and who should be disposed of, Jun Wu Xie knew it clearly in her mind.

Chapter 613: “Finally Missing Me? (1)”

People like Bai Yun Xian and Yin Yan who were timid and easily cowered, only needed her to exert adequate pressure and they would be docile and be at your beck and call. As long as they are watched properly, they would not stir up problems. But people like Qin Yu Yan and Ning Xin, must not be kept alive. Even if you could suppress them for a time, their vicious hearts would ultimately lead them to scheme and plot how they would be able to get out of the quandary.

“The Spirit Healing Technique is useful. As to how it is to be used, my Uncle will know what to do with it.” As Jun Wu Xie spoke, she pulled out two medical prescriptions and handed them to Long Qi.

“One is poison, one is medicine. Hand them to Mu Chen to control Bai Yun Xian and Yin Yan. Mu Chen will be able to produce them.”

When she had left the Kingdom of Qi, she had only provided Bai Yun Xian with a half year’s supply of antidote. The time was approaching and if she was not provided with the antidote, Bai Yun Xian would die. Other people might not be capable enough to produce the kind of elixirs and poisons developed by her, but Mu Chen would at least be able to accomplish that.

Long Qi received the items and kept them securely. Jun Wu Xie had never missed a thing in her calculations and was extremely meticulous. He knew he only needed to carry out the orders as instructed.

“Duke Lin and His Highness has words for me to convey to our Young Miss.” Long Qi said after a short pause.

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes lit up.

“The Duke and His Highness said, that our Young Miss must put

her safety as priority in all her actions. And that they will be waiting for our Young Miss to return home back at the Lin Palace.” Long Qi voice had suddenly become rather gentle.

Jun Wu Xie lowered her eyes, trying to suppress the longing in her eyes.

“Alright, tell my Grandfather and Uncle to rest assured.”

Long Qi nodded, and silently retreated to one side.

Within the woods, the crisp wind was slightly cool as it brushed Jun Wu Xie’s cheeks, bringing with it the emotions of longing in her heart.

The surroundings became still and quiet. Jun Wu Xie’s head was lowered, as she recalled all that had happened in the Lin Palace from before.

Uncle, Grandfather..... and Jun Wu Yao.....

“What are you thinking about?” A voice heavily tinged with mirth suddenly sounded behind Jun Wu Xie, a voice she found so familiar.

Jun Wu Xie raised her head, greatly startled. In the next moment, she found herself enveloped into a warm and comforting embrace. The familiar scent went up her nostrils, and that smell made her tremble slightly.

“Was my Little Xie thinking of me?” A slightly devilish laughter sounded beside Jun Wu Xie’s ears and the warm breath tickled the sensitive skin at her neck.

Within the encampment, all was deathly silent, all eyes were turned, concentrated on the tall figure who had enveloped Jun Wu Xie into a full embrace.

Rong Ruo stood up startled, staring hard at the mysterious man that had previously made her feel so helplessly oppressed with his aura.

In the middle of the dense woods, the incredibly and flawlessly handsome man hugged the flawlessly beautiful girl, and they both just stood there quietly, as specks of the sun's rays peeked through the thick canopy of leaves overhead, falling like glittering stars, looking as though the starry sky had descended on Earth, to shine and twinkle, upon the two figures.

“Big brother.....” Jun Wu Xie opened her lips slightly, calling out the form of address that had appeared before in her dreams.

A series of deep laughter, intoxicated with joy, rumbled from right behind Jun Wu Xie. The man turned the tiny Jun Wu Xie around and slightly lowered his head, pressing his forehead to Jun Wu Xie's, his eyes half narrowed with laughter.

“Little Xie can actually recognize my voice, I really like that.”

A devilishly handsome smile that was able to make the Heavens and Earth lose their lustre was suddenly imprinted deep in Jun Wu Xie's eyes. Jun Wu Xie's eyes widened slightly, as her startled gaze took in those perfectly formed features.

“What? Looking at me like this. Don't tell me, Little Xie has really missed me so badly?” Jun Wu Yao said mischievously, taunting his startled and frozen little darling.

Chapter 614: “Finally Missing Me? (2)”

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes blinked a few times, but she did not make a sound and just fell into Jun Wu Yao’s embrace, just like a hurt little animal, seeking comfort from the familiar scent.

Jun Wu Yao’s smile on his face froze a moment. Jun Wu Xie sudden display of reliance put him into a momentary loss of what to do. The pair of small hands were grasping at his clothes tightly, her soft body pressed onto his expansive chest, the two figures joined in an embrace.

They were close enough for Jun Wu Yao to hear the breaths that came with the heaving of her chest.

After being frozen for a awhile, Jun Wu Yao tightened his arms and pulled Jun Wu Xie closer tightly. The smile on his face grew wider, and he rested his chin on Jun Wu Xie’s hair, muttering soft whispers, just like one coaxing a young child.

“Were you bullied? No need to worry, your big brother is here now. With your big brother around, no one will be able to bully you in the slightest.”

One arm clasped Jun Wu Xie around the waist, holding her near, and his other hand was gently stroking Jun Wu Xie’s smooth tresses. That deep and gentle voice soothed and coaxed, and anyone would be intoxicated just from hearing the voice alone.

Jun Wu Xie’s head that was resting on Jun Wu Yao’s chest shook in denial, but she still did not say a word.

She had not suffered injustice and no one had bullied her. She only missed home.....

She missed home, but she could not return.

Jun Wu Yao did not know what else to do but only hugged her tight. He did not know why his little darling was being needy this time, but he greatly enjoyed the feeling.

He would not mind her being more reliant on him.

The picturesque scene of the two figures locked in an embrace under the scatter of sun rays that shone down through the canopy of leaves remained for a long while, as though they were the only two people there.

All the other people throughout the set up camp were holding their breaths, subconsciously afraid to desecrate and despoil the scene of serenity and harmony.

Qiao Chu's eyes opened unbelievably wide as he stared at Jun Wu Yao who was holding Jun Wu Xie in a deep embrace, his eyes showing utter disbelief.

His trembling finger was pointed at the two figures as his completely shocked expression turned to look at Hua Yao, who was looking a little inquisitive besides surprise.

[Damn it! Who is that! ? He dares to hug Little Xie like that! Is he tired of living! ?]

[Why is Little Xie meekly allowing herself to be held like this? I want that too! But I don't dare to even try it! ARRRRGH!]

Hua Yao did not reply, still not fully recovered from the shock, as the scene before their eyes was rather difficult for them to digest.

Only Rong Ruo's expression was a little strange.

Jun Wu Xie lay in Jun Wu Yao's embrace, indulging in the familiar presence that comforted all her unease and misgivings hidden under her cold and distant facade.

She might be able to complete her journey on her own, but she had come to very much cherish the family affections that she had gained after so much hardship.

Slightly releasing his arms, he pulled himself from the small figure claspng herself tightly upon his chest, creating a short distance between them. The slight lack of oxygen had made Jun

Wu Xie's little face flush red. It made Jun Wu Xie look a little bashful and seeing that made Jun Wu Yao's heart feel like a cat's claws had just swiped over his heart, wrenching with longing.

"Be honest, were you missing me?" Jun Wu Yao said in deliberate low voice, his arms hung around Jun Wu Xie's hips, not allowing her to pull the distance further.

Jun Wu Xie's nose was slightly tinged red, and she raised a finger to her nose and nodded almost imperceptibly.

She missed home.

Jun Wu Yao felt as if he had been fed a mouthful of honey, and his heart warmed. He immediately pulled Jun Wu Xie back into his warm embrace.

However.....

Hidden in the shadows all this while, Ye Sha observed all of this in silence. On his perfectly stoic and serious face, no one would have any idea what he was thinking. But he suddenly said to himself involuntarily: "When will my Lord learn, can't he see that the Young Miss' reaction is because she misses home? It is nothing like what my Lord is thinking! My Lord! Wake up please!"

The moment he finished his sentence, Ye Sha stiffened up. He hurriedly clasped his hands over his mouth, his eyes filled with bewilderment.

Chapter 615: “Finally Missing Me? (3)”

[What was he saying? Why did that feel so natural to say?]

Ye Sha was shocked by his own strange actions and he held his hand clasped over his mouth and went behind a tree to reflect and repent.

“Cough, Young Master Wu Yao.” After Long Qi watched the two having chatted for a long while, he could not help but step up to approach.

It was rather strange, Young Master Wu Yao was a member of the Jun Family as well, but Long Qi did not know why the Young Master was so easily forgotten. If Long Qi did not see Jun Wu Yao’s person, he did not seem to remember such a person, but when Jun Wu Yao is standing before him, it just felt everything was as it should be.

Thinking back on this, Duke Lin and His Highness had not mentioned anything about Young Master Wu Yao.

Jun Wu Yao was in a rather good mood and did not show a single ounce of displeasure even after being rudely interrupted by Long Qi and his tall slender frame easily lifted Jun Wu Xie into the crook of his arm.

“Hmm?” Jun Wu Yao raised an eyebrow.

“Would Young Master Wu Yao be returning with us to the Lin Palace?” Long Qi inquired solemnly.

“No.” Jun Wu Yao sneered. His darling will not be there, why would he want to go back to the Lin Palace?

Long Qi retreated to the side respectfully and did not say another word. He was well battle hardened, but without knowing why, when before Jun Wu Yao, Long Qi’s heart was always tinged with a sense of fear and respect for Jun Wu Yao, a completely different kind of respect he held for the other members of the Jun Family.

Jun Wu Xie allowed herself to be held in Jun Wu Yao's arms and did not show any signs of wanting to break free. Although she was not able to see her Uncle and Grandfather, being able to see Jun Wu Yao here was still a good thing.

With Long Qi having taken the first lead, Qiao Chu and gang were finally able to bolster enough courage to go up.

“Lit..... Little Xie..... This is.....?” Qiao Chu asked in a trembling voice. Qiao Chu was befuddled as to the reason, but the man before him greatly terrified him. The man's face was all smiles, but he could not help feeling as if he was being eyed by an immensely powerful and terrifying beast, and he could be torn to shreds anytime.

“Jun Wu Yao, my elder brother.” Jun Wu Xie gave him a straightforward answer.

“Your..... your elder brother? !” Qiao Chu's mind whirled, but if they were siblings, that would explain why Jun Wu Xie was willing to allow Jun Wu Yao to get so close to her.

But.....

Although both of them possessed astoundingly and flawlessly beautiful looks, their features were not in the least bit similar!

[Little Xie, are you sure this is your real brother?]

Those words, Qiao Chu did not possess the guts to utter them out loud.

“My humble name is Hua Yao.”

“Fei Yan.”

“Qiao Chu.”

“Rong Ruo.”

After knowing Jun Wu Yao's identity, Qiao Chu and his gang became less wary.

Only Rong Ruo's expression still remained a little complicated.

Yan Bu Gui had told her before, that Jun Wu Yao was not someone they could afford to offend, but had not been willing to tell her anything about his identity. Although Rong Ruo had only met Jun Wu Yao once before this, but she held absolutely no doubts about the terrible and unbelievable power the man possessed.

Despite the fact that Jun Wu Yao had not shown his power before them, but the strong oppressive aura emanating from the man far surpassed anyone Rong Ruo had ever met. Subconsciously, she knew Jun Wu Yao held much more power than Yan Bu Gui himself.

But why would such a man who possessed such Heaven defying strength appear in the Lower Realm? And how did he become Jun Wu Xie's brother?

Endless questions quickly filled Rong Ruo's mind, but she did not speak a word about it, and did not even share her doubts with Qiao Chu and the others.

As Yan Bu Gui had clearly left his instructions to her, she was not about to violate them.

Jun Wu Yao's eyes swept over Qiao Chu and the others, and he tilted his head slightly. He beamed as he looked at Jun Wu Xie, the smile on his face more intoxicating than any other beautiful scenery.

"Seems like in the period that I was not around, my Little Xie had been living a fulfilling life."

Among the four companions, there was only one girl.

Chapter 616: “Finally Missing Me? (4)”

His little darling had really not been idle during this period.

Being under Jun Wu Yao's gaze, Hua Yao and the others could feel an unseen pressure envelope their bodies, an oppressive aura that almost suffocated them, which immediately made their backs wet with sweat!

This man, was extremely dangerous!

The jet black eyes brewed with murder and a dark violet shade gradually appeared over the pure black eyes.

‘Smack’

A tiny snowy white hand suddenly covered Jun Wu Yao's eyes.

“Eyes.” Jun Wu Xie's voice was extremely soft.

Jun Wu Yao froze, and suddenly broke out in a laugh. He raised his hand and gently removed the tiny hand covering his eyes. The dangerous glint had disappeared from those eyes of his as he turned to Qiao Chu and the others to say: “I'm grateful to all of you for taking care of Little Xie all this time.”

The oppressive pressure on their bodies immediately disappeared without a trace.

Qiao Chu and the others gasped heavily for air. Just a moment ago, they had all thought they would be killed!

In the brief moment they had realized their lives had been hanging by a thread, they came to realize that this brother of Jun Wu Xie's, was in no way a simple man!

But they were still baffled why he had suddenly wanted to take their lives!

The intensity of that oppressive pressure, was something Hua Yao and Qiao Chu were most acutely aware of. The brief moment of oppression that Jun Wu Yao had released, was so much more

powerful than what they had felt from those two men from the Flame Demons Palace they had met back at the Cloudy Peaks before!

[This is on a completely different level!]

“That’s not true. It was Little Xie who was taking care of us instead.” Hua Yao was the first to regain his breath.

Qiao Chu was just smiling awkwardly at the side, obviously still rather shaken.

Jun Wu Xie smiled and nodded. Showing he had no intentions of continuing the conversation with Hua Yao and the others, Jun Wu Yao carried Jun Wu Xie and walked a distance away before sitting down together to rest. He carried out the actions so easily it seemed as if Jun Wu Xie was completely weightless.

“Was little Xie worrying about me earlier?” Jun Wu Yao asked, holding Jun Wu Xie’s small hand. That was the same hand that had covered his eyes earlier, when they were about to change in colour.

“Just afraid you will frighten them.” Jun Wu Xie replied nonchalantly.

It wasn’t intentional, it was just be reflex.

Jun Wu Yao’s identity had always been a mystery. Ever since Jun Wu Xie was reborn, she had never heard of anyone who possessed violet eyes. When she thought of the kind of trouble the rarity of owning a plant ring spirit had brought her, she had moved to cover up Jun Wu Yao’s peculiarity without thinking.

It wasn’t that she did not trust Qiao Chu and the others, but she just didn’t want any unnecessary trouble.

Jun Wu Yao smiled as he lifted Jun Wu Xie’s little hand, and planted a light kiss on it.

His little darling was beginning to want to protect him, and that

pleased him greatly.

“This is for you.” Jun Wu Yao clasped Jun Wu Xie’s hand in his and spread open her palm, with his other hand, he took out a tiny golden bean and put it in her hand.

The tiny golden bean was dropped into Jun Wu Xie’s palm, and a warmth began to spread. Although she was just touching it lightly, she could feel the warmth spreading out from the skin that was contact with the bean, and reaching throughout her body. That warmth brought her comfort and even seemed to soothe her soul.

“This is?” Jun Wu Xie asked, raising her head to look at Jun Wu Yao.

Jun Wu Yao smiled and replied: “This can help you restore your soul. Although you will not immediately recover, but it will restore you little by little.”

Jun Wu Xie stared silently at Jun Wu Yao. Ye Sha had mentioned that Jun Wu Yao was not in the Lower Realm during this period, his disappearance must have had something to do with this golden bean.

[Did he seek this out specially for her?]

“Eat?” Jun Wu Xie asked after awhile.

Jun Wu Yao, however, shook his head.

Chapter 617: “Finally Missing Me? (5)”

Jun Wu Yao shook his head and held up Jun Wu Xie's other hand, to place it over the golden bean to cover it before he whispered: “Just like how you would absorb a ring spirit, absorb the golden bean a little by little.”

Jun Wu Xie closed her eyes and did as what Jun Wu Yao told her, slowly absorbingly the golden bean clasped within her palm.

Closing her mind off, Jun Wu Xie's soul seemed to plunge deep into a darkness. It was pitch black all around her, so dark she could not see her fingers before her face. But a streak of golden light suddenly flashed passed within that darkness, drawing a bright blinding arc.

The speed of the golden flashes grew, leaving many light trails in the darkness. While there was only one streak of light at first, as time went by, the number of streaks seemed to increase and crisscrossed each other, forming a gigantic blindingly bright golden net within the endless darkness!

Suddenly, that golden giant net exploded in a bright flash into glittering golden sparkles, falling against the darkness, before gradually disappearing.

Soon, everything became completely dark once more. After a momentary pause, a dim ray of golden light slowly appeared in the midst of the encompassing darkness.

That was a tiny golden bean, taking form as it coalesced hanging in midair, giving out a dim golden glow to shine out in all directions.

Jun Wu Xie felt her consciousness becoming more and more clouded, as the darkness surrounding her gradually closed in.

She suddenly opened her eyes, and Jun Wu Yao's flawlessly handsome was reflected in her clear eyes.

It had been sunny before, but now, the woods was filled with the chirping of insects and the clear blue skies had been replaced by night. The moon hung over the horizon, and the vast endless skies were littered with millions of twinkling stars.

It had been just a blink, but half a day had passed.

Jun Wu Xie gathered her thoughts for a moment.

She felt as if she had only closed her eyes for just the briefest of moments but when she opened her eyes, the sky was already completely dark.

“How are you feeling?” Jun Wu Yao asked, beaming widely at her.

Jun Wu Xie snapped back to her senses and carefully checked the condition of her own soul. After the incident in the Cloudy Peaks, a part of her soul had been lacking and deficient and she had not been able to patch it up all this time. Although it was not usually obvious to people on most days, only Jun Wu Xie knew clearly how much of an inconvenience her incomplete soul was causing her.

After absorbing the golden bean, Jun Wu Xie’s soul was still not complete, but at least she did not tire so easily like before.

She seemed to be able to feel that her injured soul was gradually being restored at a extremely slow speed, and if she wanted it to be fully restored, it was not something that would be achieved in a short period of time.

“It works.” Jun Wu Xie clasped her hand over her chest, feeling her soul, regaining its harmony, under the mysterious healing power.

“That’s good.” Jun Wu Yao’s mouth broke into a smile and he withdrew the hand he had on Jun Wu Xie’s shoulder.

“What is that?” Jun Wu Xie had never seen anything like it. In her past life, even when science had been so amazingly advanced, it had still not been able to achieve any breakthrough in regards to

the reconstruction and healing of souls.

“It’s just an interesting seed. Little Xie does not need to know its origins. As long as it works for you, then that is its use. If it doesn’t work, then it will just be useless rubbish.” Jun Wu Yao said lightly, trying to give the impression that even such a mystical golden bean, did not amount to much in his eyes.

Was that really true?

Jun Wu Xie did not believe it for a moment. If it was something that simple to him, why had he disappeared for such a long period of time?

But Jun Wu Yao was unwilling to speak more on it, and Jun Wu Xie was not about to press him further on it.

“Thank you.” Jun Wu Xie thanked him softly.

“I’ve said it before. With Little Xie, I have no need for any thanks.” Jun Wu Yao gripped on Jun Wu Xie’s small hand. Although he was saying that with his mouth, his eyes nevertheless lit up with joy.

Chapter 618: “Finally Missing Me? (6)”

Under the soft moonlight, the two people were just staring at each other. Qiao Chu was chewing on his cured beef jerky sitting beside the fire, his eyes getting more confused as he observed the two people.

Those two had remained in that position for a long time and Jun Wu Xie had even seemed to have fallen asleep in the middle.

Even if he did not have any siblings himself, he could help but ask himself why was he feeling that the way that pair of siblings interacted with each other was a little “unconventional”?

Which elder brother would hold his sister’s hand for so long and always hold such a doting expression on his face throughout it all?

“Not alike..... Not alike at all.....” Qiao Chu muttered softly to himself.

Fei Yan shot a glance at Qiao Chu, and stuck a roasted rabbit’s leg right before Qiao Chu’s eyes, blocking his voyuering eyes.

“What?” Qiao Chu snapped back to his senses as his eyes locked a moment onto the scaldingly hot and alluringly fragrant rabbit’s leg before him before he turned to Fei Yan to ask.

Fei Yan rolled his eyes at Qiao Chu.

“You stare any longer at them and your eyes will pop out of their sockets.”

Qiao Chu’s face flushed red, and he coughed a couple of times awkwardly.

Fei Yan saw Qiao Chu’s red face and mischievously poked: “Say, I was thinking why you were staring so intently at the two of them, don’t tell me you have other intentions towards Little Xie? And you were staring at them in envy?”

Qiao Chu’s eyes widened in alarm and he stared in shock at Fei

Yan. His face quickly turned from a bright red sheen to a deathly pale white, and he shook his head like a child's toy drum*.

“Do you realise you spouting such words so carelessly will get me killed! ? How could I possibly harbour any other thoughts for Little Xie! ? My heart is still pure and unblemished alright! ? Do not lump me in together with those thoughts coming out from your filthy mind!”

Needless to say, he saw Jun Wu Xie purely only as a “revolutionary comrade” and if he were to stray and have any other thoughts towards her, he would lose his life wouldn't he? Not to mention just how cruel and brutal Jun Wu Xie was, the elder brother who had suddenly just appeared would be able to squash him with just his little finger!

He treasured his life too much for him to want to get himself needlessly tangled with such a ridiculous pair of siblings!

“Since you claim that you have no ulterior motives, then here, you go give them this leg of rabbit.” Fei Yan grinned evilly, obviously having set Qiao Chu up for this.

Qiao Chu glared at Fei Yan, and Fei Yan continued to say: “If you don't bring it over to them, you must be guilty.”

Qiao Chu felt like he wanted nothing more than to throttle the crossdressing scoundrel at that moment.

“I'll bring it! Do you think I'm afraid to do that! ?” Qiao Chu grabbed at the roasted leg of rabbit and stood up in a huff, and he began striding towards Jun Wu Xie.

Fei Yan and Rong Ruo exchange a glance and they both gave a conspiratorial grin.

Hua Yao just shook his head helplessly as he sat on the other side of the fire.

Qiao Chu was about midway there when he paused a moment before he resumed walking to finally come before Jun Wu Xie and

Jun Wu Yao.

Jun Wu Yao raised his head, and his eyes were smiley as he looked at Qiao Chu.

The expression before him was very obviously friendly, but without knowing why, it sent a shiver up Qiao Chu's entire body.

"Erm..... This, for you two to eat..... now. You haven't eaten anything yet." Qiao Chu stammered, jittery with fear as he stared at Jun Wu Yao, and in his heart, he was already crying pitifully.

Jun Wu Yao smiled slightly, and replied: "Thanks."

Qiao Chu stiffened. Jun Wu Yao's smile did not contain a single trace of aggression, and even he, as a male, found the smile pleasing to the eye. The inexplicable fear that had previously gripped him all this while suddenly dispersed into the wind with that winsome smile.

Wu Xie's elder brother..... might not be as terrifying as he had imagined him to be.....

That was what Qiao Chu thought.

"No thanks needed....." Completely defenceless against beautiful people, Qiao Chu grinned and immediately turned to return back to his companions.

Completely wiping clean from his mind just how terrifying Jun Wu Yao had been before.

Jun Wu Yao held the roasted leg of rabbit and brought it before Jun Wu Xie's mouth.

Chapter 619: “Personal Attendant (1)”

“Having just absorbed that thing, I was thinking you must be hungry.”

Jun Wu Xie looked at Jun Wu Yao and said: “I can do it myself.”

She reached out and took the leg of rabbit and bit on it. Jun Wu Xie then shifted her body, moving out from Jun Wu Yao’s embrace, and sat on the grass by herself on one side.

Jun Wu Yao did not restrict her and only smiled as he observed Jun Wu Xie as she bit at her food.

Qiao Chu was feeling a little unsteady as he returned to the fire and sat down, the expression on his face a little dazed.

Fei Yan gave him a light slap and asked: “What? Got yourself frightened again?”

Qiao Chu stared at Fei Yan and retorted: “Of course not! I was just thinking..... I feel..... Little Xie’s brother isn’t too bad a person.” [He looked really good when he smiled.....]

Fei Yan was surprised a moment and he asked: “And how did you come to that conclusion?”

Qiao Chu snickered and said: “He smiled at me! He looked fantastic! They might not look alike, but they are both beautiful people.”

The smiles of beautiful people were just too nice to look at.

Fei Yan stared speechlessly at Qiao Chu. [You mean as long as anyone with beautiful looks smiled at you, you would indiscriminately assume that person to be good..... Heavens! Just how dense could you be?]

Fei Yan had never held not much confidence in Qiao Chu’s intelligence all this while and he decided to ignore and disregard the moron this time. He shifted his position and turned to eat,

drink and be merry with Rong Ruo and Hua Yao instead.

At dawn the next morning, Long Qi and his men readied themselves to return to the Qi Kingdom. Yin Yan was knocked unconscious and stuffed upon a horse's back for the journey, while Jun Wu Xie and the others were to return to the Zephyr Academy.

“Together?” Jun Wu Xie looked quizzically at Jun Wu Yao, who had suggested that he would go back to the Zephyr Academy with her.

Jun Wu Yao had always appeared and disappeared whenever he wanted and when he had suggested going to the academy with her this time, Jun Wu Xie had thought it strange.

“We’ve not seen each other for so long, can’t you accompany me a little longer?” Jun Wu Yao asked with a laugh.

Jun Wu Xie did not have an answer to that, and could only nod blankly in reply.

Fei Yan was looking in the direction where Jun Wu Xie was when Fei Yan shook his head, mourning in silence for the disciples in the main division of the Zephyr Academy.

Qiao Chu and his gang were going to return to the branch division and they left first.

Jun Wu Xie stepped into the tent and changed into the Zephyr Academy's uniform and transformed herself back to the delicate little youth become stepping out slowly from the tent.

As she stepped out, she saw the back of a slender figure standing quietly in the morning sun. Jun Wu Yao's face was filled with mirth as he turned around, his devilishly handsome face suddenly looking younger and edged with the immaturity of youth.

Jun Wu Xie was taken aback with surprise. The Jun Wu Yao standing before her looked much younger and at a glance, he would easily pass off as a eighteen or nineteen year old handsome teenager, without his usual dominating aura, and felt more like a

pretty boy.

The sun shone on the teenage Jun Wu Yao's face, making the youthful smile on his shine face more brilliantly.

“Looking like this, would not cause Little Xie to feel that it is too much trouble anymore, right?” Jun Wu Yao rubbed at his younger and fresher face. He could no longer remember how long it had been since this countenance had last appeared.

“.....” Jun Wu Xie remained silent.

Compared to Hua Yao's skill at controlling his bones, Jun Wu Yao's transformation was intense and incomprehensible. He had not only changed his bone structure, even his skin and vocal chords had completely transformed. If she had not seen Jun Wu Yao's original looks, Jun Wu Xie would have thought that he was completely different person.

Jun Wu Xie suddenly had a ridiculous thought, even if all the most advanced machines from her past life were brought before Jun Wu Yao now, they would still not be able to determine his real age.

The woods was not too far away from the Zephyr Academy's main division and the two of them did not take long before they reached the academy.

Jun Wu Xie had just stepped in through the gates of the main division when several youths came rushing towards her.

Chapter 620: “Personal Attendant (2)”

“Jun Xie! You’ve finally returned! So many big events happened yesterday that put all of us in great shock! You’re lucky you were not here.” Those youths had not even spoken to Jun Wu Xie much previously but after Gu Li Sheng had grandly announced Jun Wu Xie’s identity and status, many in the Zephyr Academy had suddenly felt that they were “rather close” to Jun Wu Xie.

It did not matter whether they had ever communicated with Jun Wu Xie before, but they were all now eagerly solicitous.

Several youths were all shooting their mouths off at the same time, as they raced to tell Jun Wu Xie about the events that happened the day before.

Jun Wu Xie listened to them in silence and the little black cat that was lying in Jun Wu Xie’s arm gave a big long yawn.

The bunch of youths jibbered and jabbered, prattling on. It was only when they saw no reaction from Jun Xie, and he was not even showing his usual impatience but just exhibiting a cold indifference, that they began to feel a little awkward. At the moment that they stopped talking, they noticed the fabulously handsome youth behind Jun Xie, and their eyes bulged, wide with surprise.

They had not noticed when such an amazingly handsome youth had appeared behind Jun Xie. His face was completely unfamiliar to them, but that poise and his looks was something they were unable to disregard.

“Who are you?” Seeing that the youth was not dressed in the uniform of the Zephyr Academy, the youths asked immediately.

Jun Wu Xie was just about to reply when unexpectedly, Jun Wu Yao suddenly took a step forward and said with a smile: “I am the humble personal attendant of Young Master Jun.”

“.....” It was Jun Wu Xie’s turn to widen her eyes in surprise, as she stared at Jun Wu Yao’s profile as he stood there beaming brightly.

Attendant.....

Those youths whispered a little among themselves before they quickly turned to leave.

Jun Wu Xie gave Jun Wu Yao a puzzled look and he raised his hand and rubbed Jun Wu Xie’s head affectionately before he said: “If I am to come with you, I do not want to cause you any distress.”

Only an attendant would be able to stick by his Master’s side, isn’t it?

Jun Wu Xie still felt that something did not sit right but she could not put her finger on it, so she could only just agree with a murmured: “Mmm.”

Back at the bamboo grove, Fan Zhuo and Fan Jin were having tea together and when they saw Jun Wu Xie return, Fan Jin shot right up from his chair, his attractive face turning red as beetroot in an instant.

“Lit..... Little Xie..... You..... You are back.....” Fan Jin found that his tongue was tied up in knots and stammered badly as he spoke, his manner greatly flustered and actions klutzy.

And when Fan Jin noticed the highly attractive youth standing behind Jun Wu Xie, he froze suddenly, his flustered expression immediately becoming one of utter shock.

“And this is.....”

“Young Master Jun’s personal attendant.” Jun Wu Yao replied familiarly by now.

On their way here, he had gathered from Jun Wu Xie that in the time that she had been in the Zephyr Academy, Jun Wu Xie had stayed in the little dwelling in this little bamboo grove, and she

was on rather familiar terms with the Fan brothers before him.

Jun Wu Yao's mouth was curled up just slightly at the corners as he silently gauged the Fan brothers undetected. The youth sitting calmly at the table held a normal expression, but the youth right before him was acting a little strange. That beet red handsome face and his flustered actions was sending an undeniable message to Jun Wu Yao.

[Looks like Little Xie really hasn't been idle all this time, she had attracted quite a significant number of annoying flies.]

[Should I squash them?]

Completely unaware that he had been noticed by someone, Fan Jin was currently gauging Jun Wu Yao as well.

As the eldest son of the Headmaster, he had seen countless peerless elites in the Zephyr Academy. But a scant few was able to compare to the youth before his eyes at that moment. His flawlessly unmatched looks and the aura he gave out, was nothing like what a simple personal attendant would possess.

Fan Jin subconsciously glanced at Jun Wu Xie, but he did not detect anything abnormal on Jun Wu Xie's face.

Chapter 621: “Personal Attendant (3)”

Fan Jin subconsciously glanced at Jun Wu Xie, but he did not detect anything abnormal on Jun Wu Xie’s face. When he thought back to the havoc the Rui Lin Army’s had caused the Zephyr Academy the day before, he quickly wrongly assumed that that person was someone the Jun Family had arranged for as they were worried about Jun Wu Xie’s safety, with her being alone outside.

The Jun Family of the Qi Kingdom were really something! Even a simple attendant of theirs looked... so highly imposing!

“Cough..... It is just great that you are here now. The little dwelling here only has Fan Zhuo and Little Xie. They are both still rather young, and with you here, you will be able to take care of a few things for them.” Fan Jin said amicably with a laugh, completely treating Jun Wu Yao as Jun Wu Xie’s..... attendant.

Fan Zhuo glanced at his own brother once, and let out one big sigh.

[Although that was what the youth was telling you, but didn’t you notice? No matter whether it is the poise and mannerisms, or the imposing aura emanating from him, they were both not what an average man could ever hope to compare with. If such an elite was really a mere attendant, then Jun Wu Xie’s family background would be absolutely astounding! But not even royalty of nations and powers, would be able to hire someone like this.]

“I will naturally have them properly cared for.” Jun Wu Yao turned and looked at Jun Wu Xie, his eyes filled with adoration.

“The room that Ah Jing used to stay in is currently vacant, so why don’t you just stay here? There was nobody to manage this place previously and I had to ask Uncle Gong to send their three meals here daily all this while. We can save him the trouble from now on. You don’t need to prepare Little Zhuo’s medicinal cuisine, you will just need to take care of Little Xie’s meals.” Fan Jin started

making arrangements with a laugh, in obtuse ignorance. He was thinking that the attendant belonged to the Jun Family after all, and he should not trouble him to take care of Fan Zhuo as well, but getting him to take care of Jun Wu Xie's needs alone shouldn't be too much to ask.

“So..... can you cook?” Fan Jin hesitated a moment before he asked, as he stared at the handsome Jun Wu Yao. The youth standing before him held more poise than the richest young masters in the Zephyr Academy, and that made him wonder if the attendant was able to handle menial tasks of life's daily necessities.

Jun Wu Xie was just about to say something in reply when Jun Wu Yao immediately said: “Yes.”

Jun Wu Xie turned to Jun Wu Yao and looked at him with her eyes filled with a strange new glow in them.

“Haha, that's great! I'll bring you to the kitchen. If there is anything lacking, just let me know, and I'll have it sent over.” As he spoke, Fan Jin raised his arm and was ready to pat Jun Wu Yao on the shoulder when his gaze met Jun Wu Yao's smiling eyes. His arm froze, and somehow, he just could not seem to lower it.

He suddenly had a very strong feeling, that if he had done that, something bad would have happened to him.

“Sure.” Jun Wu Yao did not reject Fan Jin, and agreed readily to Fan Jin's arrangements.

Fan Jin proceeded to happily bring Jun Wu Yao to check out the kitchen.

In helplessness, Jun Wu Xie sat down on the chair, while on the other side, Fan Zhuo was laughing uncontrollably.

“Personal attendant? Haha, only my dense brother will believe a word of it. Where is that guy from? Don't tell me that he is just an attendant, I was able to sense his overly imposing aura. Although his attitude towards you was suitably amiable towards you, but

those eyes that despised and held in contempt everything under the Heavens was impossible to conceal.” As clever as Fan Zhuo was, he did not believe a single word Jun Wu Yao had said earlier.

Jun Wu Xie’s expression turned a little strange. She struggled silently a long while before she muttered: “Elder brother.”

Fan Zhuo was surprised.

“He is your elder brother?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded. With Fan Zhuo’s quick witted mind, even if she did not say anything, he would be able to guess the gist of it as time went by.

Moreover, what filled Jun Wu Xie’s mind at that moment was what Jun Wu Yao had agreed to do earlier.

A personal attendant’s tasks..... Would it really be alright?

“The two of you..... don’t really look alike at all.” Fan Zhuo said as he surveyed Jun Wu Xie. Jun Xie had delicate features, but he wouldn’t be considered handsome.

Chapter 622: “Personal Attendant (4)”

Jun Wu Yao’s flawless face had made Fan Zhuo, who possessed rather exemplary looks himself, feeling slightly inferior. He had never seen someone so attractive looking.

“.....” [He was not born from the same parents, obviously they wouldn’t look alike.]

Jun Wu Xie grumbled in her mind, but she did not say a word out loud.

Shortly, Fan Jin came back, his face all smiles. He sat down and nagged a while with Fan Zhuo and Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes periodically drifted to look outside throughout the chat. Fan Zhuo noticed Jun Wu Xie’s actions and immediately asked his hopelessly dense brother: “Big brother, where is the brother you brought out earlier?”

Fan Jin replied: “He must be in the kitchen.”

“.....” Fan Zhuo’s face stiffened.

Fan Jin continued to prattle on: “Isn’t it already noon? He said the time was just right for him to prepare lunch for Little Xie, and I did not want to stop him.”

[Fine example of talents nurtured by the Jun Family. He had just come to an unfamiliar place and he was already so diligent. He was the perfect example of one much better than that stubborn and obstinate Ah Jing.]

Fan Zhuo’s mouth was twitching at the corners and he hurriedly turned to look at Jun Wu Xie.

But Jun Wu Xie was only frowning slightly, her brow slightly creased with her head slightly lowered, and no one knew what was going through her mind.

In the kitchen, Jun Wu Yao swept his eyes over the heap of fresh

green vegetables and different kinds of meat. The smile on his fabulously handsome face did not wane in the slightest and he had just lifted a huge cabbage in his hand when a black shadow streaked in, giving out a shriek!

“Lord! Don’t! Nooo! !” A man dressed in all black, looking a little like Ye Sha was suddenly kneeling on the ground before Jun Wu Yao, his face in utter shock, his jet black eyes staring fixedly at the big ball of cabbage in Jun Wu Yao’s hand, as if the cabbage was being immensely and unbelievably offensive.

“Huh?” Jun Wu Yao lifted his eyes and looked at the man.

“We could never allow our noble Lord to desecrate those hands in such menial tasks!” The man grieved and lamented as he looked up at Jun Wu Yao, feeling the affront and humiliation, that his Lord had had to touch a raw and unprepared cabbage.

“Why not?” Jun Wu Yao asked, raising an eyebrow.

“I implore Lord to reconsider!” The man begged and pleaded, hitting his head on the floor, as if the sky was about to fall at the next moment.

“Ye Mei, you really should learn from Ye Sha.” Jun Wu Yao turned his gaze to look at Ye Sha, who had suddenly appeared at the door.

‘Zoom.’

Ye Sha was kneeling before Jun Wu Yao.

“I implore my Lord to reconsider.”

Jun Wu Yao’s eyes narrowed, suddenly thinking that it was rather dull.

“You guys do it.” He threw down the things in his hands and Jun Wu Yao disappeared in an instant.

After they were certain that Jun Wu Yao had left, Ye Mei and Ye Sha finally heaved a big sigh of relief, their faces looking like a

huge burden had just been lifted off their shoulders.

If they had allowed their Lord to taint his hands like this, they would have had to kill themselves for their crime!

The Dark Emperor who terrorized all under the Heavens, must not be allowed to be desecrated in such a manner. They would not allow their Lord to be humiliated like this!

As they exhorted and expounded on their endlessly almighty Lord, their hands began to work on the ingredients before them.

Two tall towering men, with cold and stalwart expressions on their faces, began to bust themselves in a small tiny kitchen, completely unaware of how inappropriate they looked in there.

Ye Sha stood before the chopping board, and stared at the clumsy and unwieldy chopper, before turning his eyes to look at the flapping carp on the chopping board.

The next moment, he pulled out the gleaming dagger at his hip, and a flash crisscrossed in the air! The entire carp was perfectly cleaned, cut, and gutted! Ye Sha held a perfect skeleton of the fish in his hand, and disposed of it quickly on the side.

Ye Mei's twin daggers flew in a flurry in the air, and those crisp and fresh vegetables had in the blink of an eye, been cut into bite sized pieces, every single piece the exact same size, without variation.

However.....

Throughout the whole process, the two men's faces were cold and stoic, their eyes chilling to look at. They did not look in the slightest to be preparing a feast, but looked as if they were carrying out a murder.

Chapter 623: “Personal Attendant (5)”

.....

Fan Zhuo stared at the deliciously amazing spread of dishes laid across the table in front of him, his expression showing him stupefied for words. He lifted his head and shifted his gaze to look at the coldly calm Jun Wu Xie, but saw a strange sparkle in her eyes.

[Was that person really Jun Wu Xie’s brother?]

[Was he not just an attendant?]

Looking at the table completely filled with fantastic dishes, all of them in no way inferior to food prepared by the greatest chefs, Fan Zhuo could not help but hold that suspicion in his mind.

Even just by looking, he already found them irresistibly tantalizing!

Although Jun Wu Xie’s face did not show much of a reaction, but her eyes still finally turned to Jun Wu Yao, who was sitting on one side of the table. Her eyes were filled with suspicion, seemingly asking Jun Wu Yao, whether the table full of dishes, were really prepared by him!

She simply could not make herself draw a link, between what was before her to Jun Wu Yao.

“They all look simply fantastic!” Fan Jin was wiping at his drool, his stomach rumbling noisily.

“Can..... I..... try it?” Fan Jin stared wide eyed at Jun Wu Yao.

Jun Wu Yao smiled and nodded.

Fan Jin stretched out his chopsticks immediately, and in a flurry, his chopsticks picked food from a few dishes into his bowl, and he started on his meal happily.

The first mouthful that went into his mouth, almost made him

cry out tears of joy.

“Bery bery..... ood..... gwew..... cry come.....” Fan Jin’s mouth was full of food, as he asked Fan Zhuo and Jun Wu Xie to try some, his eyes moist, moved by the taste of the food.

Fan Zhuo smiled awkwardly and nodded to Jun Wu Yao before he picked up his chopsticks.

Jun Wu Xie hesitated another moment before she moved her hand.

As she tasted the food, Jun Wu Xie suddenly turned to look at Jun Wu Yao.

“Nice.”

Jun Wu Yao beamed brightly, satisfied.

After Fan Jin complemented Jun Wu Yao on his “culinary talents”, hidden outside below the window sill, Ye Sha and Ye Mei who were eavesdropping were almost on the verge of tears.

“The Young Miss said it’s nice.” Ye Sha said.

“If the Young Miss likes it, that means our Lord will like it. The Young Miss’ praise, will be our Lord’s praise! I am a little excited by it.” Ye Mei rubbed his hands together, his sense of accomplishment suddenly shooting through the roof.

The two men who had walked the lands, taken countless lives, were now hiding below a window sill, feeling so proud of their culinary talents that they were moved to tears.

As long as the Young Miss loves it, just cooking for her was nothing.

Even if she asked for embroidery, they were willing to take up the challenge!

To adequately satisfy their Lord, it was a task that was as tough as reaching the Heavens. But the Young Miss was now obviously easily to “please”. Ye Sha and Ye Mei came to the same conclusion

in that instant. Trying to gain the favour of the Young Miss, was more effective than directly trying to win the favour of their Lord!

Having been held captive to Jun Wu Yao's "culinary skills", Fan Jin thanked Jun Wu Yao profusely before he left. Jun Wu Yao listened him out good naturedly, till Fan Jin left.

Fan Zhuo stood up immediately, embarrassed for his brother.

"I apologise. My brother is a little slow. If he has offended you in anyway, please forgive him."

Only the Heavens knew, that this meal was the most painful meal he had sat through in his entire life.

Jun Wu Yao raised an eyebrow.

"He knows." Jun Wu Xie said in explanation.

Jun Wu Yao knew what Jun Wu Xie was saying immediately.

"It's nothing. As long as Little Xie is happy, it's fine." Jun Wu Yao turned to look at Jun Wu Xie, in fact, he had completely forgotten what Fan Jin had said earlier.

Besides Jun Wu Xie, no one else deserved him to spare them a moment of his attention.

Jun Wu Xie looked at Jun Wu Yao, seemingly like she had something to say to him, but she did not know how to put it in words and she gave up.

Jun Wu Yao would temporarily put up at the little bamboo grove and Fan Jin had informed Fan Qi about it, to allow him to remain in the Zephyr Academy as the personal attendant of Jun Wu Xie.

According to the rules of the Zephyr Academy, they were not allowed to bring their personal retainers into the academy.

Chapter 624: “Inviting Trouble (1)”

But Jun Wu Xie’s position in the Zephyr Academy was special. She was Gu Li Sheng’s topmost as well as his most favoured disciple, hence, her status shone brighter than anyone else. Moreover, she always holed herself up in the little bamboo grove and had not contact with other disciples, so it was deemed that it would not be much trouble anyway.

Fan Qi had hence agreed to the arrangements.

Little did Fan Qi know, this one decision he made today, would in the very near future, become the key to saving the entire Zephyr Academy.

What was even more unexpected, was that the Zephyr Academy which had just barely regained its calm, would in the near future, see find itself caught in a disastrous calamity that would threaten to wipe them out.....

.....

In the Zephyr Academy’s Vice Headmaster’s office, Ning Rui’s face was pale and ashen as he sat behind his table. Before his table, there was a blood stained stretcher. A white gunny cloth covered the entire stretcher, hiding a human shaped figure under it. The blood had stained the white cloth red, and that garish colour stung at Ning Rui’s eyes.

Since night fell yesterday till now, Ning Rui had not moved from behind his table, his eyes never moving away from the blood stained stretcher.

Ning Xin was dead. His one and only daughter was dead.

It had been right before his own eyes, whipped to her death. When she had died, her body had broken in two and she did not even die with her body intact.

After the Rui Lin Army left, Ning Rui had personally gone to

retrieve Ning Xin's body, and ordered people to carry it into his office. Ever since then, he had holded himself up in his office, alone with Ning Xin's body, refusing food and drink, his whole person seemingly fallen into a terrifying downward spiral with his line of thoughts.

He had wanted to save Ning Xin then, but he had not been able to do anything.

He was made to watch helplessly, as Ning Xin died before his eyes.

"Jun Wu Xie, Rui Lin Army..... Yin Yan..... Fan Qi..... I will not give up just like this. The day will come, that I will make all of you pay, for my daughter's life!" Ning Rui had been repressed a long time, before he squeezed out these words, tinged in rage and hatred, from between his gritted teeth.

His heart was filled with rage, and he wished he could exact his revenge for Ning Xin right at that moment.

But he couldn't.

Ning Rui took a deep breath, and suddenly stood up. From the bookshelf behind him, he retrieved a small intricate wooden box.

He opened the wooden box, and lying inside it, was a tattered map made from skin. Ning Rui's eyes glittered chillingly and he replaced the wooden cover over the box. He slipped the wooden box into his body and raised a hand to pull at a book placed upon the bookshelf. The book sprung a trap after it was pulled out and a gap appeared in the middle of the entire row of bookshelves.

With a click, the row of bookshelves slowly parted to the sides, revealing a dark tunnel behind the bookshelves.

Ning Rui clasped his hand over the pocket holding the wooden box and his eyes darkened. He ignited a glowing ember and walked into the pitch black tunnel.

Not knowing how long he walked in the darkness, Ning Rui could

only feel the rage and hatred he held in his heart, forgetting the passing of time and his weariness. When the long and seemingly endless path finally showed light at its end, he stepped out of the tunnel.

No one had known, that right in the office of the Vice Headmaster, there was a hidden tunnel leading right into the woods. On one end of the tunnel, was the Vice Headmaster's office, while on the other end, it led to a little wooden hut, hidden deep within the woods.

"Isn't that Ning Rui? What made you want to come here today?" A good looking youth sat smiling on the railing outside the wooden hut. The smile on his face was radiant, but those eyes on his face sent chills up people's spines.

"Lord Gu Ying." Upon seeing the youth, Ning Rui was immediately respectful, his face serious as he bowed in greeting.

The youthful Gu Ying propped up his chin in his palm, and looked at the wary Ning Rui, and the corners of his mouth curled up as he asked:

"Why are you here today?"

Chapter 625: “Inviting Trouble (2)”

Ning Rui raised his head warily. Although he was feeling endlessly anxious in his heart, he did not dare to let his eyes roam. Although the youth before his eyes looked to be just about the same age as his recently deceased daughter, he was nevertheless clearly aware just how cruel and vicious the handsome youth before him really was.

Killing a person to him, was something as mundane as eating a meal, and it would not cause him the slightest discomfort.

Even Ning Rui did not dare to act imperiously before Gu Ying.

“I wonder if the other Lords are here today?” Ning Rui said, his voice servile.

Gu Ying leapt off the railing with a laugh, his nimble body suddenly appeared right in front of Ning Rui. A razor sharp dagger was pressed against Ning Rui’s throat, its sharp point pricked through his skin, as a drop of blood trailed down his neck.

Ning Rui’s heart skipped a beat. Gu Ying’s speed was too fast, he had not even seen when Gu Ying had approached him!

“What? Is there something you don’t want to tell me?” Gu Ying’s eyes reflected the fearful face of Ning Rui, and when the scent of blood wafted into his nose, Gu Ying grew unnaturally excited.

“No..... No, why would I?” Ning Rui was drenched in cold sweat. If not for his burning desire to exact vengeance for his daughter, he wouldn’t have dared to come into contact with this bunch of devils.

As malicious as Ning Rui was, before Gu Ying and his companions, he held only terror towards them.

Gu Ying raised his eyebrows and lifted a foot, easily trampling Ning Rui onto the ground.

“What is it, say it quick. I am not interested in watching about to pee in your pants.” Gu Ying said uninterestedly as he toyed with the dagger in his hands, balancing the drop of blood Ning Rui had left on the blade, making it run, over its smooth gleaming surface.

The bright red droplet of blood, reflected Gu Ying’s murderous eyes, looking every inch a demon, who had crawled out from a pool of blood.

Ning Rui’s innards almost ruptured from Gu Ying’s single stomp of his foot, but he dared not utter a single word of complaint and could only clutch at his stomach as he struggled to stand up falteringly, and with a trembling hand, he brought out the little wooden box hidden in his pocket.

The moment Gu Ying saw the wooden box, his eyes flashed with a strange look.

“What? When we gave that to you, we asked you search for it properly, but you had repeatedly stalled and resisted. If not for the Elders asking to spare you your life, I would have slaughtered you then. And for you to bring it here today, what is it supposed to mean?”

Ning Rui hurriedly replied: “My humble self was not stalling nor resisting. I had already sent many groups of people to go to the Heaven’s End Cliff, but they had all died at the bottom of the cliff. How would I dare to neglect my Lords’ matters? But the Heaven’s End Cliff is truly a dangerous and treacherous place.”

“I am not interested in hearing your nonsense.” Gu Ying said with a chilling laugh.

Ning Rui felt a chill run through his body and he gulped before he said: “I know that my Lords are anxious to have the Heaven’s End Cliff explored. After thinking more about it, I came up with an idea. Would my Lord care to hear me out?”

Gu Ying nodded his head impatiently.

“The Heaven’s End Cliff is not a place the average person would be able to explore properly. But every individual disciple of the Zephyr Academy were considered elites and they are gathered in great numbers. If we can make all the disciples of the Zephyr Academy go down to the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff together, we just might be able to gain a full understanding of the terrain at the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff in the shortest time possible.” Ning Rui suggested cautiously.

“If that can work, then just carry it out.”

Ning Rui quickly replied: “I had actually had the intention to do this all this while, but I am still merely the Vice Headmaster, and not the one who holds absolute power in the Zephyr Academy. Above me, there is still the Headmaster and I have discussed this with him before, but the man had been very stubborn and would not agree to it. It is also due to my humble self’s incompetence that I am unable to mobilize the strength of the entire academy. I beg for my Lord’s forgiveness!”

Chapter 626: “Inviting Trouble (3)”

“What you are saying, is if you become the Headmaster, then the issue will be resolved?” Gu Ying asked, as his eyebrow arched alarmingly, and he licked off the drop of blood on the dagger, his eyes suddenly aflame with murderous lust.

Ning Rui was deeply gladdened when he heard that but he showed only servility on the surface.

“You can also interpret it like that.”

“Where is this Headmaster of the Zephyr Academy? I will just go and kill him off for you.” Gu Ying said easily.

“Just..... getting rid of him alone might not be enough. The Zephyr Academy has its rules. If the Headmaster dies, then the position of the Headmaster will be inherited by his son. The current Headmaster has two sons, so even if the Headmaster dies, his position will be handed down to his two sons, and I will be excluded from it.” Ning Rui explained.

Gu Ying frowned in impatience.

“Why are you so long winded? I’ll just kill them all and be done with it.”

“Yes..... yes.....” Ning Rui nodded obediently, but hidden deep within his eyes, was a vicious cold chill.

He had originally wanted to usurp the position of Headmaster through his own devices, but Ning Xin’s death had caused him to develop a venomous hatred for Fan Qi and the Lin Palace.

If he had taken over the Zephyr Academy through his own means, he might still have been able to retain the academy as a whole. But at this moment, he couldn’t care less anymore, he just wanted vengeance for Ning Xin, and he would still do it even if it meant pushing the entire Zephyr Academy over into the abyss!

Even without the Zephyr Academy, he could still depend on Gu Ying and his companions, to help him gain footing in the world.

Although he wasn't very clear on where Gu Ying and his companions had come from, he knew one thing for sure, they held greater power than anyone he had ever seen. He had been eyeing the position of Headmaster of the Zephyr Academy before, but now, since he had decided to sacrifice the entire academy, then..... He will need to acquire more bargaining chips, and show Ju Ying and his companions, what he was capable of.

“Just killing the Fan Family's father and sons, would most undoubtedly be no challenge to my Lord. There is one more thing, that I will need to report to my Lord Gu Ying.”

“Speak.”

“Some time ago, my Lords had asked me about the Spirit Healing Technique. I have just begun to have a few clues about it. Moreover, just recently, something else happened. The Spirit Healing Technique was originally only fully mastered by Gu Li Sheng alone, but just recently, he had suddenly accepted a disciple, and he declared to everyone that that disciple's achievements in the Spirit Healing Technique was more advanced than his was. I heard rumours that that disciple had made improvements to Gu Li Sheng's Spirit Healing Technique and it has already shown some results.” In order to gain more bargaining chips in his favour, Ning Rui unreservedly sold out Gu Li Sheng and Jun Xie to Gu Ying.

Upon hearing that, Gu Ying broke out into a sinister smile.

“That is rather interesting to hear. The Elders are rather interested in the Spirit Healing Technique. If the two people you mentioned really turn out to be useful, we will naturally not shortchange you. Killing the Headmaster and his sons was easy, but as to the details on how to arrange for all the disciples of the Zephyr Academy to go down the Heaven's End Cliff, I will first need to discuss it with the Elders. And if that is the case, I will first

go with you to go see this Gu Li Sheng and his disciple in the meantime.”

Upon deciding, Gu Ying immediately turned to Ning Rui and said: “Make arrangements for me to enter the Zephyr Academy. For such a simple matter, I believe you will have no problems right?”

Ning Rui quickly nodded.

Gu Ying waved his hand dismissively and said: “Go make the necessary arrangements, I will be coming to the Zephyr Academy in a few days.”

“Yes, I will work on it immediately.” Having received Gu Ying’s word of commitment, Ning Rui hastily excused himself.

As he turned to leave, the venomous malice in his heart, was already spilling out from his eyes.

[Fan Qi, I will first take the lives of you and your sons’, in repayment for my daughter’s.]

Rui Lin Army..... Jun Wu Xie..... None will be spared, just all of you wait!

Chapter 627: “Being Coquettish? (1)”

Jun Wu Yao’s appearance made Jun Wu Xie’s life a little different. She had gone to Chan Lin Town previously with the intention of finding a suitable stove for her cultivation of elixirs. She had not expected to only be able to find just one dilapidated and tattered copper one. While she was putting the shabby elixir stove to use, Jun Wu Yao stood leaning lazily on the door frame, watching her.

“How could my Little Xie be using something so inferior?” Jun Wu Yao walked slowly towards Jun Wu Xie. With Jun Wu Xie’s gaze on him, Jun Wu Yao raised his hand and a ball of black mist formed in his hand. He moved the ball of black mist to completely engulf the tiny stove and the black mist began to swirl, like a tiny tornado.

“.....” Jun Wu Xie’s eyes were cold as she saw her only elixir stove disappear into thin air.

Jun Wu Yao smiled and said: “Touching things like this, will only dirty your hands.”

Jun Wu Xie said expressionlessly: “There were elixirs in there.”

She had worked on them throughout the night and had barely just managed to almost complete one batch of elixirs. Just as she had been about to take them out, they were suddenly crushed to dust by this person!

Those cold chilly eyes flashed with displeasure, and she glared at Jun Wu Yao, silently accusing him of his banditry.

The stove might be worthless, but the elixirs in it were worth a lot of money!

Jun Wu Yao’s smile stiffened up when he saw the fiery glare of displeasure thrown at him by the girl before him. He cleared his throat and put on his smile once again, before raising an arm

wanting to pull Jun Wu Xie into his arms.

However, Jun Wu Xie quickly jumped three steps back, pulling the distance between them further.

The accusation in her eyes began to intensify!

[Return me my elixirs!]

Jun Wu Yao sighed helplessly and tried to appease Jun Wu Xie: “Don’t be angry, I’ll replace one for you. How’s that sound?”

Jun Wu Xie stared at him a moment more, before he slowly nodded.

“I’ll get you the best one, how about a hug as thanks?” Jun Wu Yao smiled as he offered with his hands stretched out.

Just as he was waiting for Jun Wu Xie to fall into his arms in his sweet embrace.....

Jun Wu Xie stood unmoving from her spot, shaking her head, vehemently putting up a stance of “I don’t want!”

It seems that in the period that they had spent apart, Jun Wu Xie had not only shown rapid progress in her spiritual powers, but even her emotional maturity had soared?

Realising that he would henceforth no longer be able to dupe Jun Wu Xie into anymore “gifts” as thanks, Jun Wu Yao was suddenly feeling rather aggrieved.

[Just which damned scoundrel had caused his little darling to suddenly mature so quickly with her emotions?]

“It’s supposed to be an apology, I do not need to thank you.” Jun Wu Xie lifted up her chin, and said to Jun Wu Yao with a serious expression on her face.

“.....” Jun Wu Yao did not react a moment, then he suddenly laughed out loud.

So, his little darling had still not discovered his mischevious

intentions behind his requests for “gifts” in thanks, but it was just that her own sense of logic was a little different from others.

“Yes, yes..... An apology.” Jun Wu Yao said with a smile, suppressing the mirth within. They have a long way ahead into the future, and he possessed endless rare and precious goodies. There were still many opportunities for him to claim his “gifts” of thanks.

Jun Wu Xie nodded affirmatively again, her face stern.

Although Jun Wu Yao was her brother, but the fact was that he had broken her one and only elixir stove she had, together with the elixirs she had so painstakingly made. He must compensate her with a new elixir stove as she did not have the time to go back to Chan Lin Town to find a replacement.

Jun Wu Yao looked at Jun Wu Xie’s stern and serious expression, and the mirth suppressed within him almost burst out.

Was his little darling being coquettish here?

“You just wait right here, I’ll go find something to compensate you.” Jun Wu Yao stepped out of the door in great spirits, having gained a new insight into Jun Wu Xie’s reaction.

Chapter 628: “Being Coquettish? (2)”

Jun Wu Xie stared after Jun Wu Yao's departing back and sat down silently on a chair with the little black cat in her arms.

“Under the skies, I think only you dare to speak to that Demon King in such a manner.” The little black cat said as it lay in Jun Wu Xie's arms, slowly licking at its paws.

[Make Jun Wu Yao offer a gift in compensation and apologise? How utterly bold!?!]

Jun Wu Xie might not have noticed it, but it had seen it clearly. No matter whether it was Qiao Chu, Hua Yao, Fei Yan, Rong Ruo or Fan Zhuo, all of them had all without any exception, acted like mice upon seeing a cat, not even daring to breathe loudly before Jun Wu Yao.

Jun Wu Yao had stayed at the little bamboo grove for almost two weeks. Besides the so incredibly dense Fan Jin that the little black cat had always covered its eyes with its paw, unable to watch, Fan Zhuo had not dared to give Jun Wu Yao a single task to do. Fan Zhuo had suddenly very self consciously picked up a broom on his own and swept up the yard everyday himself, not even giving Jun Wu Yao the chance to lift a finger in the bamboo grove's daily upkeep.

In regards to the matter of obliterating the stove, if it had happened to anyone else, it would be perceived as “bestowing benevolence”.

No one would dare breathe a word of complaint and would even clap and cheer for its destruction.

But when it came to Jun Wu Xie, a replacement of a brand new one was needed.

What a disparity in the treatment!

“Did I, go slightly overboard there?” Jun Wu Xie asked, frowning

deeply.

The little black cat was stunned, unable to find the words to reply.

Jun Wu Xie's brows were deeply creased, she really did not know how to handle these relationships between family members.

"I had not really expected him to compensation me, but I really do not have anything else I could use." Jun Wu Xie fell into a line of thought that greatly frustrated her.

She had not meant to make things difficult for Jun Wu Yao, it was just..... without a stove, she would not be able to produce elixirs. And if she could not produce elixirs, she would have no money. If she had no money..... she would not be able to gather the things she needed, in preparation for their trip to the Heaven's End Cliff.

Towards Qiao Chu and his gang's ability to earn money, she held absolutely no hope in that area.

The little black cat opened its mouth, looking at its Mistress, it suddenly started to berate itself. It raised a paw up..... and slapped itself across the face.

[How dumb! I've been really dumb!]

[When the Demon King was leaving, he had obviously been in such high spirits, the expression on his face showed that he was endlessly pleased with himself. There wasn't the slightest tinge of regret or aggrievement then, the Demon King had been extremely happy! So, what was it exactly saying to its Mistress now! ?]

The little black cat wanted to cry, it had just wanted its Mistress to realise that Jun Wu Yao was in actuality not related to her by blood, and should not be considered as a real family member. It was different from Jun Xian and Jun Qing. Jun Wu Xie must realise that Jun Wu Yao's excessive indulgence showered upon her was different from what her real family members gave her! She

must realise the dangers involved!

It had intended for Jun Wu Xie to distance herself from Jun Wu Yao a little, but it had not expected its Mistress' mind to take a completely different path from its own, reading the entire situation wrongly!

[The Demon King is really adept at manipulating people!]

[With its Mistress cold and unapproachable personality, how did she get pulled into this incomprehensible sibling relationship!?!]

Jun Wu Xie was still mulling on her new and unfamiliar “relationship” problems, while Jun Wu Yao on the other hand, was leaving the little bamboo grove, feeling highly energised.

Ever since he came to the Zephyr Academy, Jun Wu Yao had remained within the little bamboo grove's tiny dwelling the entire time, to foster and nurture the “relationship” with Jun Wu Xie. Now that he had just stepped out of the dwelling, he suddenly heard a clamour of noises break out.

Within the quiet and tranquil grove of bamboos, it was not known when a group of blushing girls had appeared. They were all dressed in the uniforms of the Zephyr Academy, and every single one of them was shyly hidden behind the dense bamboo growth, their bashful eyes peeking timidly at Jun Wu Yao, who had just appeared at the gates into the dwelling in the little bamboo grove.

Chapter 629: “Being Coquettish? (3)”

Jun Wu Yao stopped in his tracks, his attractive eyes narrowed, and he scanned through the gaggle of girls before him. After he did not detect any danger from them, he did not give them another glance and walked away quickly.

“Eeeeeek! Did he just look at me!? Ahh! He is really so so handsome.....” One of the girls hiding behind the bamboos exclaimed, clutching at her chest, her face blushing a bright pink.

“What do you mean look at you!? He was looking at me!”

“All of you get out of the way! Don’t block my view of his strong handsome back!”

“Awww..... Is he leaving already? Let’s follow him!”

The troop of young girls lifted their skirts and scramble to keep up with Jun Wu Yao’s steps with stars in their eyes, deeply afraid if they moved a step slower, they would miss taking another look at his handsome figure.

Jun Wu Yao had originally intended to summon his powers to quickly depart once he got out of the little bamboo grove, but he was now being closely followed by a group of the Zephyr Academy’s disciples. He nevertheless kept the smile on his face, looking seemingly unaware of them, as he walked towards the exit of the Zephyr Academy. As he went along on his way, the shrieks and whispers he attracted grew more and more raucous.

It was only after he stepped out of the Zephyr Academy’s compound that the noise gradually disappeared.

After Jun Wu Yao had left the crowd far behind, he suddenly turned into a flash and disappeared, causing the group of girls secretly following to lose sight of him, where they stamped their feet greatly infuriated.

Jun Wu Yao appeared once again not too far away from the

Zephyr Academy, and Ye Mei appeared right beside him as well.

“Did anyone notice me?” Jun Wu Yao asked, thinking back to the hushed whispers he heard back at the Zephyr Academy, and his eyes narrowed once more.

On any other day, he would have annihilated all those pesky insects without a thought. He had not done it today because he did not want to bring Jun Wu Xie any trouble.

Ye Mei was confused, and he hesitated a long moment before he asked warily: “In which aspect is my Lord referring to?”

Jun Wu Yao shot Ye Mei a glance and Ye Mei gulped before asking in haste: “Is my Lord referring to the group of disciples earlier?”

Jun Wu Yao nodded.

Ye Mei cleared his throat awkwardly and said: “They..... I do not think they know of my Lord’s identity.”

“Have Ye Sha keep an eye on them. If anyone were to guess it, kill them.” Jun Wu Yao ordered coldly.

“Yes.....” Ye Mei replied stoically, while in his heart, he mourned for the gaggle of young, bashful and ignorant young girls, lighting joss sticks for them.

In fact, the situation had begun from the very first day that Jun Wu Yao had stepped into the Zephyr Academy. The news had just spread suddenly that there was a “personal attendant” so incredibly handsome and inhumanly good looking staying at the little bamboo grove and that had attracted the attention of many of the Zephyr Academy’s female disciples.

The Zephyr Academy had no lack of handsome male disciples, but they had never seen someone who was “inhumanly good looking”. Hence, the group of female disciples, blossoming in youth, had begun staking out the little bamboo grove. Although they had not been able to catch Jun Wu Yao leaving the dwelling in

the bamboo grove, in the times that Fan Jin had gone there, the girls had been able to catch glimpses of the breathtaking figure from outside, through the doors that opened when Fan Jin went through them.

Basically, as long any of the girls had glimpsed Jun Wu Yao once, those girls would thereafter adamantly remain just outside the little dwelling's main doors, for no other reason, than to be graced with that one glimpse of the amazing lithe figure, whenever the dwelling's doors opened.

However, those young girls' dreams and fancies, mattered not the slightest in the eyes of Jun Wu Yao.

Ye Mei did not dare to imagine, if only those girls knew, just by trying to catch a few glimpses of his Lord, might very well cost them their lives, would they still persist in their shallow pursuit of attractive males, like moths to a fire?

[Lord! Those innocent girls have merely fallen in love at first sight with you! They do not deserve to pay with their lives just for that!]

Chapter 630: “Sudden Departure”

At that moment, Jun Wu Yao’s eyes narrowed, and the corners of his mouth curled into a devilish smile. In the quiet and tranquil woods, he lifted his head and looked far into the distance.

“They sure are being rather persistent.”

Ye Mei stiffened, suddenly putting up a defensive stance.

Jun Wu Yao turned his gaze back and gave out a low laugh before he said: “Look like I won’t be able to hand the gift over personally to Little Xie this time. Ye Mei.”

“Your subordinate awaits your orders!”

“Find Little Xie an elixir stove. Tell her..... I will return to see her in a few days.”

“Yes, my Lord!” Ye Mei fell back onto one knee, acknowledging the order.

Jun Wu Yao did not say anything else and he suddenly disappeared from where he had been standing.

Ye Mei lifted his head and peered through the thick canopy of leaves above him. He saw several lightning quick flashes of light sweeping past through the sky.

.....

Within the little bamboo grove, Jun Wu Xie was frowning as she stared at Ye Mei, who was kneeling right before her.

“Young Master Wu Yao had some pressing matters to attend to and would temporarily not be able to come see Young Miss. This stove was what Young Master Wu Yao told me to give you Young Miss.” Ye Mei pulled out a small stove from his clothes, the golden stove had a coiled dragon carved on its surface, and it looked extremely intricate and well made.

Jun Wu Xie stared at the stove for a long while and did not say a

word. The stifling silence in the room made Ye Mei not dare to move an inch.

“I know now.” After long moments later, Jun Wu Xie finally said.

Ye Mei breathed out slightly in relief. “Young Master Wu Yao said, after a period, he will come see Young Miss again.”

“You’re dismissed.” Jun Wu Xie said coldly.

Ye Mei retreated out of the room silently.

In the room, only Jun Wu Xie was left. The little black cat jumped onto the table, and walked round the intricately made stove in scrutiny, its furry black tail, brushing against the stove a few times.

“It’s not made from gold. I can’t tell what material it is.” The little black cat said honestly.

Jun Wu Xie suddenly reached out and swept the stove off the table.

A loud clatter sounded loudly, as the stove fell onto the floor.

The little black cat froze, as it stared at the frosty cold face on Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie was staring at the elixir stove, an unfamiliar sense of frustration gripping at her heart. If not for the damned elixir stove, if she had not made Jun Wu Yao go find her another elixir stove, would that mean he might not have left?

These feelings of frustration were foreign to her and she did not understand them. She only knew that the illogical feelings greatly unsettled her usually calm and rational mind.

It was unnaturally quiet in the room. Not only the little black cat had felt it, even Lord Meh Meh who had been lying quietly on Jun Wu Xie’s bed could sense the strange change that had come over Jun Wu Xie. It continued to lie unmoving on the bed, its sparkly innocent eyes fixed on Jun Wu Xie’s cold and unyielding back.

Jun Wu Xie suddenly stood up, and she picked up the elixir stove that had fallen onto the ground. Without a word, she turned and walked to another room beside hers. The other room was filled with all kinds of herbs, all of them were brought here by people under Fan Qi's orders. Fan Zhuo's health had shown great improvements recently and Fan Qi greatly admired Jun Wu Xie's skills in medicine, so whatever Jun Wu Xie asked for, he would order people to get it for her.

And this room, had been converted into a temporary pharmacy for Jun Wu Xie's exclusive use.

Jun Wu Xie placed the elixir stove on the table without a word, and began to pick out herbs from the fully stocked rack placed the side, carrying out her motions just as she had done everyday in the recent past. Her calm and collected demeanor made all that had just happened earlier, seem like an illusion.

Lord Meh Meh jumped off from the bed, and its hooves tapped on the ground as it made its way to the door leading into the pharmacy. It stretched out its little head and peeked in together with the little black cat at Jun Wu Xie as she made herself busy inside.

“Meh.”

[Why is my “feedstress” angry?]

“Meow.”

[Our Mistress is just progressing towards becoming a normal person, but tell “meow”. Should I actually cry, or should I be laughing in joy?]

Chapter 631: “Coming to Chan Lin Town Again (1)”

Time slipped by peacefully, and two weeks quickly passed. Besides going to the Spirit Healer faculty to explain to Gu Li Sheng further on the improvements made to the Spirit Healing Technique, most of her time was spent cultivating elixirs in the little bamboo grove. Although the elixir stove Ye Mei had brought had looked very small in size, it was only after it was fully opened up that one could see its extraordinarily hidden features. From the outside, the elixir stove looked intricately small and would not be suitable for the production of big batches of elixirs. But its interior actually held space very similar to a cosmos sack.

Its capacity handled elixirs numbering not just in tens, but was even capable of handling batches of elixirs in the hundreds at one time. That elixir stove did not even require a fire, it would heat up on its own once you placed the elixirs inside.

With Jun Wu Yao's departure, Fan Qi had to resume the delivery of food to the little bamboo grove from his kitchen. And in those two weeks, Jun Wu Xie had not detected anything suspicious added into the food brought in.

The fact that the culprit had suddenly stopped trying to poison Fan Zhuo greatly piqued Jun Wu Xie's curiosity.

Although they did not hold any concrete evidence in their hands, both Jun Wu Xie and Fan Zhuo were nevertheless completely certain that the culprit behind the poisoning of Fan Zhuo was Ning Rui, and no one else.

“Could it be that Ning Xin's death had dealt too big a blow on him?” Fan Zhuo tried to reason, as he sat at the table. Ning Rui had been keeping an extremely low profile in the Zephyr Academy recently, seldom seen to even step out of his office. In the past, Ning Rui had always insisted on eating his meals with Fan Qi, but

after Ning Xin's death, even that long time habit had been broken.

"A man who was even willing to abandon his own daughter would not be so weak willed." Jun Wu Xie had not eased up on her vigilance. Ning Xin's death that day had been extremely tragic and tormenting, but throughout the whole ordeal, Ning Rui had completely restrained himself, and had not even pleaded once for Ning Xin's life.

It had been obvious, that Ning Rui had been ready to give up on Ning Xin at that moment.

Instead of assuming that Ning Rui was so badly shaken by Ning Xin's death that he did not dare to carry out any retaliation, she would rather want to think that he was deliberately trying to hide or diminish his own presence.

Afterall, his own daughter had committed such heinous deeds. After it was exposed for all the disciples of the entire academy to see, even if he could explain that he played no part in any of it and was not to be blamed, he could not dictate the way other people saw him.

"We make a trip to Chan Lin Town in a few days." Jun Wu Xie said suddenly.

Fan Zhuo paused a moment and asked: "You intend to go to the Heaven's End Cliff?"

Jun Wu Xie nodded slightly.

"That's fine. My things at the smelter should be ready by now. When we reach Chan Lin Town, give me a few days to forge you your new spirit rings before you leave for the Heaven's End Cliff. The place is afterall known to be extremely dangerous and every bit of additional power would give all of your extra protection." Fan Zhuo said with a smile.

Only by inheriting the Dark Emperor's rare treasures, would they gain enough power to resist the Twelve Palaces!

A few days later, Jun Wu Xie gathered Qiao Chu and the others and moved out together towards Chan Lin Town. As it was not a rest day for the Zephyr Academy, the Chan Lin Town was a lot more quiet than the last time they were there. The main street only had a smattering of stalls, the endless bustling scene from before completely absent.

Jun Wu Xie and her group were dressed in civilian clothes to not draw so much attention to themselves.

After they confirmed their lodgings and settled down, Rong Ruo went with Fan Zhuo to the smithy to retrieve the Black Silver.

On the other hand, Jun Wu Xie and the others made their way towards Mu Qian Fan's residence.

Mu Qian Fan stayed in a far corner of the Chan Lin Town. The houses there were all simple and crude, and according to the address Mu Qian Fan gave them, the group came before a old and tattered little house, and Qiao Chu went up to knock on the door.

Moments later, the badly battered wooden door opened.

Mu Qian Fan was fully covered in bandages, as he appeared behind the door. The moment his eyes saw Jun Wu Xie, they brightened up visibly.

Chapter 632: “Coming to Chan Lin Town Again (2)”

“Young Master Jun, you’re here.” Mu Qian Fan’s voice was filled with joy.

Jun Wu Xie acknowledged with a slight nod.

Mu Qian Fan hurriedly stepped back to allow them in as he said enthusiastically: “Come in and take a seat please.”

Jun Wu Xie and her companions went into the house and found the interior of the house even more dilapidated than its exterior. Besides only having a old and tattered wooden bed and a worn wooden table and chair, the whole house could be said to be empty with the four walls.

“Sigh, why does all of this feel so familiar?” Qiao Chu surveyed his eyes over the incredibly bare interior of the room and could not help but remember the dire straits they were all in, before they met Jun Wu Xie.

In all those years, they had not been in a situation much better than Mu Qian Fan.

“You got so much money for that piece of black rock previously, why are you still.....” Qiao Chu asked, as he stared puzzledly at Mu Qian Fan.

The black piece of rock had been sold for several hundreds of thousand tales and it was no small sum. Just taking a few hundreds taels out from there would have made Mu Qian Fan’s days a whole lot easier.

Mu Qian Fan was a little conscious of himself as he looked at the youths before him, slightly embarrassed by his state of poverty as he said: “I gave all that money to the families of my brothers in arms. Many of my brothers were the main breadwinners of their families and most of them have elderly and young ones sorely

dependant on their income. Now that they are no longer in this world, leaving behind their orphaned children and widowed wives with no one to care for them, how could I allow myself to prey on that money? At least I am still alive and active enough to keep myself alive. Their families need the money more than I do.”

Mu Qian Fan had not only given all the money he had received at the auction away, he had even dug out all his savings he had painstakingly accumulated all these years and had not kept a single cent for himself.

Qiao Chu and Fei Yan exchanged a glance and their eyes were filled with pity, together with an underlying tinge of respect.

Mu Qian Fan was already living in such poverty himself but he had not allowed himself to take a single copper from the sum of money. He had felt so deeply ashamed towards his brothers in arms who had departed from this world that he would rather allow himself to suffer than to touch the money that had taken his brothers' lives in exchange.

Maybe it was due to Qiao Chu and Fei Yan being too obvious with their pity filled eyes, and it made Mu Qian Fan even more embarrassed.

“My place is rather tiny, please forgive me. Do you want..... to have a seat on the bed?” Mu Qian Fan quickly walked over to the bed and pulled off the blanket that had already turned dark from a lack of being washed. He attempted to smooth out the badly crumpled bedsheet with his hands and then stepped aside with a sheepish grin, inviting Qiao Chu and the others to sit down.

Seeing Mu Qian Fan in such a state, Qiao Chu felt himself feeling all choked up.

To Qiao Chu, it was not important how much riches a man possessed, nor how capable he really was, but how sincere that man's heart really was.

On Mu Qian Fan, he saw the stalwart sense of responsibility of a matured man, himself living in such abject poverty, but not lusting after any of the money placed in his hands in the slightest. Irregardless of Mu Qian Fan's powers or abilities, his act of selflessness towards his deceased brothers' families had already gained Qiao Chu's and his companions' deep respect.

Jun Wu Xie scanned her eyes around the interior of the house before she simply said.

“All come out.” And she turned to go out.

Mu Qian Fan was looking even more embarrassed. He knew deep in his heart, with his house in such a state, he really shouldn't have guests come. Although the youths before him were all still young, judging from the way they were dressed, they did not seem to come common backgrounds.

Qiao Chu and the others obediently went out of the house and Mu Qian Fan hurried after them. After he stepped out, Mu Qian Fan even carefully closed his door.

He had not recovered from his injuries yet and he was not able to find work to earn money yet. The tiny little house was at least his last sanctuary against the wind and rain.

However, Mu Qian Fan had just barely walked away from the house when Jun Wu Xie suddenly pulled out a stick of glowing ember and lit it up. She next took that small glowing flame and threw it onto the roof of Mu Qian Fan's house!

Chapter 633: “Coming to Chan Lin Town Again (3)”

The small flame caught and quickly burned into a raging inferno. In moments, the dilapidated and tattered house was engulfed in roaring flames.

Mu Qian Fan stared with his eyes wide in utter disbelief, looking in shock at his only abode of sanctuary gradually being destroyed, burning up in flames.

“Young Master Jun! What are you doing?” Mu Qian Fan turned to look anxiously at Jun Wu Xie, his voice agitated but there was no reproach behind it.

Jun Wu Xie had saved his life and he had already deemed his own life to be Jun Wu Xie’s to take. He would be most willing to even give up his life for Jun Wu Xie, so he was not disgruntled that Jun Wu Xie had burnt down his house, but just puzzled why Jun Wu Xie would want to do that.

How had his tiny tattered house offended Young Master Jun?

Not just Mu Qian Fan was baffled. Even Qiao Chu and the others were shocked to see the house suddenly go up in flames.

Why had Little Xie with just a single statement suddenly burnt down somebody’s home?

But none of them dared say a single word in reproach of Jun Wu Xie and all of them could only look at Mu Qian Fan, their hearts filled with silent grief for his loss. None of them knew how Mu Qian Fan’s house had earned the wrath of the Young Miss of the Jun Family that had made her set a torch on it.

Jun Wu Xie stared quietly at the flames razing the little house completely to the ground. Only after she was satisfied that the dwelling had been completely destroyed, did Jun Wu Xie finally turn around.

Mu Qian Fan was still grieving over the loss of his only humble abode when he suddenly saw the shadow of something being thrown into his arms. He reached out instinctively to hold it up and found that it was actually a hefty money bag. On the mouth of the bag, a silver emblem was tied onto it, a motif of a mystical kirin soaring among clouds carved out of it!

Mu Qian Fan lifted his head up in bafflement, staring at Jun Wu Xie with astonished eyes.

“After this, go to the Imperial City of the Qi Kingdom, and present yourself at the Lin Palace.” Jun Wu Xie said simply, without any expression.

“Qi Kingdom..... Lin Palace?” Mu Qian Fan was shocked. Although he had only resided in Chan Lin Town all his life, but making their living as adventurers had enabled him and his brothers in arms the opportunities to meet people from many other countries and the various powers.

They had naturally heard of the Qi Kingdom’s Lin Palace. Although the Qi Kingdom was a small nation, but no one dared look down upon the Qi Kingdom’s Lin Palace, as the Master of the Lin Palace, Jun Xian, commanded the most ferocious strike force across the lands, the Rui Lin Army!

The name of the Rui Lin Army thundered far and wide and although Mu Qian Fan had heard of them, he had always begrudged the fact that he had not had the fortune to meet them.

[But Young Master Jun was now asking him to report to the Lin Palace.....]

[What does that mean?]

At the side, it finally dawned upon Qiao Chu what was actually happening and he immediately broke into a wide smile and patted Mu Qian Fan reassuringly on the shoulder and said: “My man, you’ve run into luck this time! Do you like the Rui Lin Army?”

Mu Qian Fan was still largely overwhelmed and upon hearing Qiao Chu's words, he could only nod blankly.

[The notorious most ferocious strike force, which man does not revere them?]

“Listen to our Little Xie. After we are all done with our tasks here, you just bring this bag of money, together with that emblem and go to the Qi Kingdom's Imperial City, and find the Lin Palace. I guarantee it that you will not regret it.” Qiao Chu said, laughing good naturedly, and even throwing Jun Wu Xie a wink as he said those words.

He had initially wondered what had happened to their little lass, and now it seems that she had felt exactly just like they had, unwilling to see such an upright and righteous man like Mu Qian Fan, being confined to such a tiny and dilapidated house and living in such compromised state. She had decidedly just burned down his abode, to force Mu Qian Fan to have no other choice but to move accordingly to Jun Wu Xie's arrangements.

But.....

Couldn't the little lass be a tad bit more gentle in her methods? She was obviously doing a good deed, but the way it was carried out was through methods employed more by nefarious bandits!

Chapter 634: “Coming to Chan Lin Town Again (4)”

Witnessing Jun Wu Xie’s strong arm methods, Qiao Chu almost fell onto his knees.

When it came to Jun Wu Xie, no matter whether she was saving someone, or helping someone out, her methods were always overly domineering. If the recipient of her help was someone practical and straight laced, they might just very well misunderstand her kind intentions, and come to hate her for it instead.

“Young..... Young Master Jun..... What..... What do you..... mean.....?” Mu Qian Fan’s hands, which were holding the sack of money, were trembling visibly, his mind a complete blank.

“My surname is Jun.” Jun Wu Xie said simply as she stared at Mu Qian Fan.

Mu Qian Fan’s mind exploded in realisation at that moment!

Everyone knew that the command of the Rui Lin Army was in the hands of the Jun Family of the Lin Palace!

[Jun Xie’s surname was Jun, and he was asking him to report to the Lin Palace.....]

[Did that not mean.....]

“Young Master Jun, do you really mean it?” Mu Qian Fan trembling spread throughout his entire body, as an unbelievable joy filled his heart.

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

“The Rui Lin Army accepts only men of loyalty.”

Mu Qian Fan’s loyal and unwavering friendship had proven to Jun Wu Xie that he possessed the qualities to join the Rui Lin Army. And the fact that he had made it back from the Heaven’s

End Cliff also proved that his skills were above average. Moreover, Jun Wu Xie did not wish to see a man that she had spent effort on saving continue to live in such a tattered and dilapidated place.

If Mu Qian Fan was to be her patient, she would not allow him to be in such dire straits.

Mu Qian Fan suddenly fell to his knees, and prostrated himself before Jun Wu Xie, before he proceeded to knock his head on the ground with three loud thuds in gratitude.

“I, Mu Qian Fan, would throughout this life, live under Young Master Jun’s orders. I have been lucky to have gained Young Master Jun’s trust and I will repay it with all I have!”

Jun Wu Xie had not only saved his life, but had also given him a bright future.

Adventurers toil throughout their lives, just for that bit of money to scrap out a living while constantly putting their lives at risk. Mu Qian Fan’s brothers in arms had all died and if he was to go back to his old trade, he would be moving out on his own, where his exposure to the dangers to adventurers, would all be borne by him alone!

Mu Qian Fan had never in his life ever thought, that he would one day be able to join the Rui Lin Army!

Irregardless whether he would just be a mere foot soldier, or even just doing odd jobs in the army, it would still be an unbelievable blessing bestowed upon him!

“Get up.” Jun Wu Xie said coldly.

Mu Qian Fan stood up, with tears in his eyes.

“To join the Rui Lin Army, your body’s current condition will not do. Follow me.” Jun Wu Xie said, her eyes surveying Mu Qian Fan. The injuries to his body might have been suppressed after applying the medicine she gave previously, but she knew that medicine would not be able to completely cure him.

Mu Qian Fan quickly recovered. Whatever Jun Wu Xie told him, he carried it out to the letter.

After following Jun Wu Xie back to the inn, Jun Wu Xie handed Mu Qian Fan the elixirs she had cultivated for him. It was made to specifically counter the poison in Mu Qian Fan's body. It would take another 2 weeks before the poison in Mu Qian Fan's body could be completely cleared.

After thanking Jun Wu Xie repeatedly, Mu Qian Fan swallowed the elixir.

Qiao Chu and the others sat around in the room, watching Mu Qian Fan shedding endless tears of gratitude before Jun Wu Xie and their eyes were clearly tinged with amusement.

“I'll say..... Where did Little Xie get this habit of going all around to gather all sorts of people to stuff into the Lin Palace?” Qiao Chu asked wickedly of Hua Yao, his leg crossed in a boorish manner on the chair.

It had been the same for Yin Yan as well. He had deserved to die, but Jun Wu Xie had fearlessly made Long Qi bring him back to the Lin Palace. This time, Mu Qian Fan had become the next to be thrown to the Lin Palace, in addition to Mu Chen and the disciples of the Cloud Treading Peak who were hustled into working for the Lin Palace, Qiao Chu could only think that Jun Wu Xie was really working tirelessly to increase the power and arsenal of skills of the Lin Palace.

As long as they were of use, without considering their birth or background, she would not hesitate to shove them into the hands of the Lin Palace!

Chapter 635: “Coming to Chan Lin Town Again (5)”

After Mu Qian Fan had sufficiently composed himself, Jun Wu Xie spoke to him about going to the Heaven’s End Cliff.

Upon hearing that, Mu Qian Fan was greatly shocked!

“That must not happen! Young Master Jun, it is not that I am unwilling to lead you there, but the Heaven’s End Cliff is really just too terrifying and not many people are able to survive in there. The place is filled with endless traps and terrifying poisons, the slightest misstep and you will not come out alive. I plead for my Young Master Jun to reconsider it!” Mu Qian Fan persuaded in a hurry.

“We must go there. You need only lead the way.” Jun Wu Xie said expressionlessly.

Mu Qian Fan gritted his teeth and tried to persuade further, but he was unable to make Jun Wu Xie change her mind in the slightest. Left with no other choice, he continued to say: “If Young Master Jun is going to the Heaven’s End Cliff, then I must insist to go with you, or your humble servant will never agree to lead the way to the Heaven’s End Cliff! At least I have been there once before and I am a little more familiar with the place.”

Mu Qian Fan was highly determined. He was fully prepared that if they were to come across any dangers, he will risk everything, including his own life, to protect the safety of his Young Master Jun.

Jun Wu Xie did not reject Mu Qian Fan’s request.

Mu Qian Fan began speaking to them in detail on the exact location of the Heaven’s End Cliff.

From Chan Lin Town to the Heaven’s End Cliff, it would need at least a journey of two weeks and that would allow just enough time

for Mu Qian Fan's injuries to heal.

Once Mu Qian Fan was certain that Jun Wu Xie and her companions were going to the Heaven's End Cliff, he immediately started preparing all the things they would need for the expedition. Having gone there once before, he was more aware of what kind of things they would need at the Heaven's End Cliff.

The temperature below the Heaven's End Cliff fell to extremely low levels and if they were not equipped with warmer clothings, it would not be long before all their limbs would turn cold and stiff. Moreover, the foggy mist that completely engulfed the bottom of the cliff turned the low temperature there into a wet and clammy chill, which would quickly penetrate and dampen their clothes, making the freezing temperatures there become an even more unbearable torment.

Planning for a trip over the Heaven's End Cliff, the least they had to prepare for was suitable clothing to keep them warm and protect them against the high humidity.

Although they had quite a number of clothing shops within Chan Lin Town itself, all the shops were targeted mainly at the disciples of the Zephyr Academy, hence no matter whether it was the materials used and in terms of designs, they were plentiful and well made, but all the pieces called for hefty prices.

Mu Qian Fan could think of many things that would be useful to them at the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff, but buying all those things would cost a lot of money, and it was not what a penniless adventurer like him could afford. If he had all this money before, all his brothers in arms might not have perished.

Seeing that they needed money, Jun Wu Xie immediately sent Hua Yao to the Chan Lin Auction House to receive the money from the sale of the Spirit Stones they had left there the last time, and to hand them the batches of elixirs she had cultivated recently to be put up for auction.

When He Chang Le saw Hua Yao, his eyes lit up as if seeing the God of Prosperity himself and had he almost knelt before Hua Yao in welcome. Throughout the whole process, Hua Yao did not even need to speak much while He Chang Le made all the necessary arrangements for him. In order to keep this “big client” with them, He Chang Le proclaimed that anything that Hua Yao leaves with them to be put up for auctions in the future, the Chan Lin Auction House would not take a single copper in commission, auctioning off the items for them completely free of charge. The Chan Lin Auction House was not afraid to absorb the loss as the capacity crowds that the elixirs pulled in would more than make up for everything. As long as people come to the Chan Lin Auction House, based on their auction house’s auctioneers’ exemplary gift of the gab, they would be able to gain so much more for their other items put forth in their auctions.

When Hua Yao got back to the inn and slapped a thick stash of banknotes onto the table, Qiao Chu’s eyes were glued on the stash and his drool was almost reaching the floor.

“Dumb Qiao, you go gather up the things needed together with Mu Qian Fan.” Jun Wu Xie snatched up a bunch of banknotes, and without even looking at the denominations stated on them, she shoved them in Qiao Chu’s hands, almost driving the highly agitated Qiao Chu to delirium.

Chapter 636: “Spirit Rings (1)”

It was the first time that Mu Qian Fan saw a youth being so easy and generous with his money. Even after Qiao Chu dragged him all the way out of the inn, his eyes were still staring blankly.

When Fan Zhuo and Rong Ruo got back, Qiao Chu had already left with Mu Qian Fan. The big slab of black rock had only yielded them a tiny palm sized piece of Black Silver.

“Dumb Qiao has gone out to buy things that we will need at the Heaven’s End Cliff, so when will you be able to begin the things on your end?” Fei Yan asked, looking at the tiny piece of Black Silver. The price of Black Silver was also very high in the Middle Realm, although not exactly priceless and invaluable, it was nevertheless still a prized item hard to come by.

They had still been very young when they were in the Middle Realm. They had heard about Black Silver from their elders then, but had never seen it physically before.

“Little Zhuo, can you really forge us spirit rings with it?” Hua Yao asked, picking up the piece of Black Silver.

Fan Zhuo said smilingly: “The way people forge spirit rings in the Middle Realm differ from how they do it in the Lower Realm. Ordinary people would not be able to really draw out the real power within a spirit ring while in the Middle Realm, there is a unique profession, named Ring Forgers. Only a real Ring Forger possesses the ability to forge a genuine spirit ring and my mother happens to have been one of them, a Ring Forger. In the period that she had remained in the Lower Realm when my father was not around, my mother had taught me a little about it when she had the time.”

“Ring Forgers?” Jun Wu Xie lifted her eyes and looked at Fan Zhuo. It was the first time she was hearing that term.

Upon hearing it, Fei Yan was getting rather excited.

“I have heard of Ring Forgers before. It was said Ring Forgers were extremely scarce in numbers and each of the Twelve Palaces employed their own Ring Forgers. The more powerful the Ring Forger himself was, the spirit rings he forged would be more powerful! But I have never met a Ring Forger before, and I would never have expected that Little Zhuo would be a descendant of a Ring Forger!”

Fan Zhuo smiled bashfully and said: “The benefits a Ring Forger can give is way more than that. You will know what I am talking about after I finish forging your spirit rings.”

Just being able to increase their spiritual power and battle prowess does not make someone a Ring Forger.

“Little Zhuo, why didn’t you forge your own spirit ring?” Fei Yan asked, spotting the spirit ring on Fan Zhuo’s finger. It was the same as theirs, common and no work had been done on it.

Fan Zhuo raised his hand, and looked wistfully at the spirit ring on his finger because saying with a smile on his lips: “Before this, I didn’t even know how long more I had to live, and I did not even give forging my spirit ring the slightest thought.” Upon finishing his statement, his eyes turned to Jun Wu Xie.

He had already given up hope then, but he had been dragged out from the abyss of despair. When one lived with hope before him, he would finally be strengthened by motivation to advance in life.

Fei Yan’s mouth gaped open, feeling that he had touched on a rather negative topic. He cleared his throat slightly and patted Fan Zhuo comfortingly on the shoulder and said: “You have us with you in the days ahead. On the road towards the future, we will walk together.”

Fan Zhuo nodded with a wide smile on his face.

“Actually, besides the issue on survival, I had nothing suitable in

my hands to forge any spirit rings. Using common metals for the forging will only give the spirit rings insignificant effects and although spirit rings can be repeatedly reforged, but without good material, it would not be able to draw on the Ring Forger's abilities. But we do not have to worry about that now as we have enough Black Silver. A pity we do not have Black Gold. If we had Black Gold, the effects would be greatly amplified."

"Black Gold....." Hua Yao froze a moment.

"What is that?" Jun Wu Xie asked.

"Hua Yao narrowed his eyes to say: "Black Gold is an extremely rare and invaluable metal. Even within the Twelve Palaces in the Middle Realm, only a rare few people were able to have their spirit rings forged with Black Gold. I had once heard, that when spirits rings are forged with Black Gold, its effects would exceed merely just adding on power and might. Besides raising their ring spirit's spiritual power and battle strength, they can..... even change the form their ring spirits take."

delirium.

Chapter 637: Spirit Rings (2)

“Change its form?” Jun Wu Xie asked, with an eyebrow raised.

Ring Spirits, according to what she knew, came in three types. At the moment, she knew of just these three types, weapon spirits, beast spirits, and the other type was what she possessed, a plant type ring spirit.

The first two types of ring spirits had a fixed form and weapon spirits and beast spirits were unable to change them. But plant spirits did not seem to fall within the same restrictions.

Fan Zhuo seemed to correctly guess at Jun Wu Xie’s doubts and he said: “Plant ring spirits are different from the other ring spirits. Although spirit rings forged with Black Gold will enable the other two types of ring spirits to acquire the ability to change their form, but..... it is different from your ring spirit. They cannot take human form like yours but achieve certain changes to their shape and appearance. Take a beast type ring spirit for example, after reforging its spirit ring, it can shed its bestial form and transform into a weapon, or even take the shape of armour.”

“That just sounds, really tempting.” Fei Yan rubbed at his chin, wishing he could get his hands on a piece of Black Gold instantly to put it to the test.

“Black Gold might give people an unbelievable boost to their powers, but the material is much too rare. To my knowledge, within each of the Twelve Palaces, people who possess Black Gold spirit rings number less than three, and in some of the palaces, only the Lord of the Palace possessed it. To forge a spirit ring with Black Gold, it needs an advanced and highly skilled Ring Forger to personally work on it, even if you gave me the Black Gold now, I will not be able to produce a spirit ring with it.” Fan Zhuo said honestly. The forging of spirit rings he had learned from his mother had been limited and advanced and highly skilled Ring

Forgers were very small in number in the Middle Realm. Most of them have already been divided among the Nine Courts and Twelve Palaces, and common people would rarely even meet one in their lives.

“Don’t think too much on it. To even have a Ring Forger willing to forge our rings for us, we are already feeling greatly blessed.” Hua Yao said, rapping Fei Yan on the top of his head.

Fei Yan protested mournfully: “I was only just saying it. The fact that Little Zhuo is willing to even forge our spirit rings for us, already makes me feel greatly indebted to him.”

Fan Zhuo looked at Jun Wu Xie and said: “I have with me some equipment used for the forging of spirit rings left by my mother. We can begin immediately with the Black Silver in hand, but.....” Fan Zhuo eyes showed a sliver of doubt.

“My mother had never thought me how to forge a plant type ring spirit’s ring. So..... Little Xie, for your spirit ring, I intend to leave it till the last as I am not sure if it will succeed. Because, if it fails, it might inflict a certain level of harm to your ring spirit.”

Plant type ring spirits, no matter where they were, rarely existed. Even Fan Zhuo, who received tutelage from a genuine Ring Forger, did not dare recklessly attempt it.

“As you wish.” Jun Wu Xie replied, she did not mind the order of her turn.

She was more intrigued by the process of the forging of the spirit rings. Ring spirits from a certain perspective, were a form of spirits. The forging of spirit rings was in essence, employing a special method, to amplify a spirit form’s power. To someone like Jun Wu Xie who had previously undergone a joining of spirits, understanding the mysterious and profound secrets behind the phenomenon would be much more valuable to her.

Soon, it was decided that Hua Yao’s Double Headed Bone Snake

would be the first to undergo the reforging of the spirit ring. Hua Yao was from the Bone Shifters' Tribe and his Double Headed Bone Snake was deemed stronger in both durability and healing than Fei Yan and the others, which made Hua Yao the ideal choice to take the first spot.

Fan Zhuo did not drag his feet either and immediately removed a hollow bronze ball hanging by the side of his hip. The bronze ball looked normal on the outside, and none of them had expected that a deft twist under Fan Zhuo's hands, the bronze ball would open up to reveal a burning green ball of flames within it!

"This is Soul of Flames used exclusively for the forging of spirit rings. Only under this flame, will a spirit ring meld with the Black Silver flawlessly." As Fan Zhuo explained, he nodded his head at Hua Yao.

Hua Yao held his breath and concentrated all his spiritual power into his spirit ring. A light glow completely enveloped the spirit ring and Hua Yao carefully removed it from his finger, finally handing to over into the hands of Fan Zhuo!

Chapter 638: “Spirit Rings (3)”

Spirit rings were morphed from ring spirits, a mirage formed from the coalesced form of a spirit, and it was only when the contracted human used his own spiritual power to envelope the spirit ring, that it could be removed. This was the only way that a spirit ring could be removed from its human owner while remaining in its spirit ring form.

Removing one’s own spirit ring, posed a great danger to that person. The ring spirit would not be able to break the link, and only with the human owner’s conscious efforts would he be able to allow the ring spirit to temporarily leave his body. The ring spirit when detached from the human owner in its spirit ring form, would be extremely weak and vulnerable, unable to even transform into its ring spirit form. While in that state, the link between the human and the ring spirit would be at its most tenuous and delicate and if the human was attacked at that time, the ring spirit would not be able to do anything to retaliate in the slightest.

By the same logic, if any villain were to do anything towards the destruction of the ring at that time, it would also inflict great harm and trauma upon the ring spirit.

Hence, the forging of a spirit ring, was a process that exposed one to unimaginable danger, and if the Ring Forger was not someone that was completely trustworthy, no one would ever dare to hand over their spirit rings that easily.

Those who sought out the Ring Forgers, would always have trusted companions watching over the Ring Forgers throughout the process, to prevent any mishaps.

Fan Zhuo received the spirit ring carefully from Hua Yao’s hands and gingerly held it in his palm. He carefully shifted the ring and moved it over the Soul Flame and the spirit ring that was

enveloped with spiritual power glowed a little more intensely. The spirit ring was suspended above the Soul of Flames and as the flames licked at the spirit ring, the colour of the spirit ring took on a mystifying change.

Hua Yao's ring spirit was a Double Headed Bone Snake and when it morphed into its spirit ring form, it took on a silvery white colour. But under the burning heat of the Soul of Flames, its silvery white colour took on a slight tinge of red all over it.

This was a reaction caused by the spirit ring being scorched under the Soul of Flames.

Even the ever calm and collected Hua Yao was watching it intently as a drop of sweat ran down his face.

It was not that he did not trust Fan Zhuo, but he could not help being cautious about his own spirit ring.

Fan Zhuo held the Soul of Flames in one hand, while he took out a thumb sized razor sharp blade with his other. The blade gleamed a bright silver in the dim light, looking extraordinarily sharp. Fan Zhuo swiped the blade gently over the piece of Black Silver placed upon the table and picked up the cut tiny sliver of Black Silver with the blade's point, slowly and carefully laying it atop the surface of the spirit ring.

A black light speckled with seemingly tiny cold glittery stars began to flow as the Black Silver gradually liquefied under the burning Soul of Flames, slowing dripping down to gradually cover the entire surface of the spirit ring. The black liquid shone with a metallic gleam, reflecting the glow from the Soul of Flames, as it flowed to completely envelope the spirit ring.

Hua Yao held his breath, his eyes staring unwavering at the spirit ring, his entire body tensed.

The seconds passed, running into minutes, as Fan Zhuo's hand that was holding up the Soul of Flames continued to exert a

constant and unwavering amount of spiritual power, covering over everything held in his palm, and controlling the intensity of the Soul of Flames with his spiritual power. At the same time, his spiritual powers were also being employed onto his other hand, controlling the dripping liquid Black Silver by exerting just the right amount of spiritual power, to carefully and meticulously push out just enough liquid Black Silver onto the spirit ring, a tiny bit at a time.

The Soul of Flames, on its own, produced no heat. If a human hand were to touch it, they will not be burnt in the slightest. But this type of flame to spiritual forms, if they came into contact, would inflict upon them, unbearably high temperatures.

All Ring Forgers, would never touch the Soul of Flames physically. Even when it would not cause any damage to their souls, it would nevertheless cause their own to become highly irritable and be unable to calm down, or to properly control their spiritual powers to properly carry out the forging of the spirit ring.

Above the Soul of Flames, an invisible power seemed to be present, directing the liquified Black Silver, to wrap itself around the spirit ring, moulding the easily yielding black liquid to seamlessly cover its entire surface.

“Spirit Stone.” Fan Zhuo asked, his eyes unusually stern. As he spoke, his body did not move a single inch.

Chapter 639: “Spirit Reinforcement (1)”

Even his gaze, did not dare to move from the Soul of Flames the slightest.

Hua Yao immediately brought a blue coloured high grade Spirit Stone he had prepared before Fan Zhuo’s eyes. Fan Zhuo put down the silver blade he held in his hand and retrieved a tiny set of pincers from within his robes to hold the Spirit Stone in its grip, before placing it on top of the spirit ring that was gradually solidifying in shape.

Time slipped by, like sand through one’s fingers. In seemingly just a blink of the eye, several hours had passed unnoticed, and a clear sheen of sweat could be seen covering Fan Zhuo’s face.

“It’s done!” As the smile that came upon Fan Zhuo’s lips set, he immediately used the pincers to remove the reforged spirit ring, closed up the bronze ball to store the Soul of Flames away properly, and proceeded to put the still slightly steaming spirit ring onto the table on one side.

The spirit ring that was reforged with Black Silver looked jet black in colour. Within that deep pure black, it glittered with an enchanting cold shine. A pure blue sapphire Spirit Stone sat quietly, embedded on top of the gleaming black spirit ring.

Hua Yao could not wait to pick the spirit ring up. He suddenly noticed, on the exterior of the spirit ring, were several patterns added on that he did not recognise. The patterns encircled the entire ring, hidden deep within the pure dark black, not easily noticeable.

“Spirit Reinforcement?” Jun Wu Xie had been observing the whole process intently and when she saw the patterns on the ring, she suddenly asked those words.

“What?” Fan Zhuo was stunned.

Jun Wu Xie pointed at the patterns on the spirit ring and said: “These are actually ancient runes, and they were used to strengthen or reinforce spiritual forms.”

Instead of calling them patterns, runes would be a more adept name for them.

Those exact patterns and shapes, she had seen them before. She had been very young then, and she had not combined souls with the black cat yet. That man at that time, had been busy researching and experimenting things associated with spirit forms, and how to improve on their state of being. In that era, that was a very contentious topic and that man had in order to thoroughly research it, searched through the entire world for all information connected to it.

And those runes, had been part of the materials collected for his research.

Jun Wu Xie had seen it once, and that man had told her then, that if he was able to decipher the meanings behind those runes, then all the questions about spirit bodies would become clear to them.

However, till the moment of that man’s death, he still had not fully deciphered the meanings behind those ancient runes, and had only achieved a rudimentary understanding of them.

To strengthen a spirit, drawing out more of the power from spirit bodies, was termed as Spirit Reinforcement then.

Although that man had only achieved a primitive understanding of the runes, he had still gone ahead and used his incomplete Spirit Reinforcement, to meld the little black cat’s soul into her body.

That man had employed many more runes than what was on the spirit ring currently. The limited number of runes on the Spirit Ring would at most only make up a short phrase.

“Little Xie? You know what this is?” Fan Zhuo asked excitedly of

Jun Wu Xie, as if Jun Wu Xie had just said something really astounding.

“I wouldn’t say that I understand it, but I have seen it before.” Jun Wu Xie explained, shaking her head. That man had not allowed her to come into contact with anything that had to do with his research of spirit bodies, hence, although she had seen it before, she had not had the chance to gain a deeper understanding of them.

“Don’t tell me you have met other Ring Forgers?” Fan Zhuo asked, looking inquiringly at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie shook her head again.

Before Fan Zhuo mentioned about Ring Forgers earlier, she had not known that such a profession actually existed.

Fan Zhuo went on to explain: “The design of the patterns employed here, are used by Ring Forgers to incite and draw out the powers of the spirit rings. What they actually mean or do is unclear to me. My mother had left me a total of three drawings for the different patterns and designs, and each pattern gives a different effect.”

Chapter 640: “Spirit Reinforcement (2)”

“The type I used on Brother Hua’s spirit ring increases the ring spirit’s speed and agility. Brother Hua’s ring spirit is the Double Headed Bone Snake and its movements are already quick and nimble. So if we increase its speed to bring it up into another level, then its prowess in battle would really be astounding. Besides being able to increase a ring spirit’s speed, the other two patterns increases strength and boosts resilience. According to what my mother told me, different sketches would bring different effects to the ring spirits and the more advanced the Ring Forger is, the more types of sketches or patterns they would be able to employ, and thus, they were able to draw out more power from the ring spirits.” Fan Zhuo could not help but feel a bitter sense of regret. When his mother had left, he was still very young, and he had not been able to gain more knowledge towards being a Ring Forger and from what he had managed to note down, were only the three types of enhancements with the runes.

Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes in thought. So Spirit Reinforcement could be used in such a manner as well? Although she was unable to understand what those runes meant, but if she was to try to decipher what they represented based on those short runes Fan Zhuo possessed, it just might not be that complicated.

And Fan Zhuo had said it himself, with different sets of runes engraved upon a spirit ring, it would bring about a different enhancement to the spirit ring.

Would she then be wrong to assume, that the runes themselves represented the different effects and results that they would bring about?

A whole string of speculations swam within Jun Wu Xie’s mind and a bold assumption came into her mind. Jun Wu Xie suddenly came to sit at the table, and grabbed at a banknote, quickly scribbling on the paper a series of cryptic and undecipherable

characters on it. Judging by the shapes of those characters, they looked very similar to those runes imprinted within Hua Yao's spirit ring.

"From here, how many of them do you recognise?" Jun Wu Xie had in an incredibly short period of time, filled up the entire sheet of paper, and quickly handed it over to Fan Zhuo.

Fan Zhuo took the paper from her and quickly scanned through it. "Among them, I recognise two of the characters. This and this." Fan Zhuo pointed out two of the characters he was familiar with on the piece of paper. "This was what I used on Brother Hua's spirit ring, and this one is what I use to enhance strength and power."

Jun Wu Xie stared at the two characters Fan Zhuo had pointed out. In that big chunk of characters, their positions had followed no particular order and all the characters only appeared once throughout the page.

"Little Xie, where did you first see all these?" Fan Zhuo stared hard at the numerous and densely packed weird and strange ancient symbols. The others might not realise the implications behind what this represented, but it stood completely clear before him.

He only knew of three different sets of runes for the forging of spirit rings, but having seen what Jun Wu Xie had written on the piece of paper, there were more than a hundred more types!

With that many characters, what kind of terrible effects would they bring!? He did not dare to imagine. He deemed that even the most advanced Ring Forgers in existence, would not have grasped that many combinations.

Jun Wu Xie had never met any other Ring Forgers before, so how did she get to know all of this?

"I don't remember." Jun Wu Xie lowered her eyes. From her

young age, she had possessed a photographic memory, remembering everything that she saw. That man had coincidentally let her see those runes and Jun Wu Xie had committed them all to memory with a quick glance at all of them. Although she had never found a use for them, they had all been indelibly imprinted into her mind.

If the truth was to be told, the runes that she had seen was way more than what she had written, what that man had brought in, was a goat skin ancient text that was about two fingers' width thick. Those runes that she had quickly scribbled earlier, was just about two pages worth of its entire content.

“Are you able to use these runes?” Jun Wu Xie asked, looking at Fan Zhuo.

Fan Zhuo shook his head immediately.

“I do not recognize all these characters, if I am to recklessly use them on spirit rings, I do not know what kind of effects it will result in. If anything goes wrong, it may end up harming the ring spirits instead.”

Chapter 641: ‘Spirit Reinforcement (3)’

Jun Wu Xie gave up on the idea after hearing Fan Zhuo out. If these runes are similar to those on Hua Yao’s spirit ring, then it could very possibly bring about much greater effects to their spirit rings.

Unfortunately, they knew almost nothing about the meanings behind those characters, and there was no way they were able to put them to good use.

It was highly possible that they contained great power, were they then supposed to just watch that invaluable opportunity slip by right before their eyes?

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed in thought and she suddenly turned to look at Fan Zhuo.

“Teach me how to forge rings.”

Fan Zhuo was shocked and taken aback by the sudden request.

“You want to give it a try?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

Fan Zhuo sighed and said: “If are really interested, after we come back from the Heaven’s End Cliff, I’ll teach it to you then. Alright?”

“Sure.”

After coming to an agreement with Fan Zhuo, Jun Wu Xie did not say anything more on it, but just sat on one side, staring at the characters she had scribbled on the piece of paper, scrutinizing every single one.

Fan Zhuo, on the other hand, continued to forge spirit rings for the others.

Daylight faded and the darkness of night fell across the land. Qiao Chu and Mu Qian Fan returned fully loaded with bags and

bags of equipments and many other things. After they stored everything away properly, Qiao Chu could not wait a moment longer as he rushed to see Fan Zhuo, crowding round to watch Fan Zhuo forge the spirit rings.

The process of the forging of spirit rings was long and arduous. Just a single day was not enough for him to forge everyone's spirit rings.

Jun Wu Xie watched and observed what the entire process of forging a spirit ring entailed, whatever else she wanted to understand would require her to slowly ponder and contemplate before she could gain a better understanding of it.

Back in her room, Jun Wu Xie sat at the table in the middle. The little black cat lay on the table looking at its Mistress seemingly thoughtful expression. Lord Meh Meh had just been well fed and it was lying on the bed with all four of its hooves splayed flat out, fast asleep.

“Were it an entire verse on a page, or short sentences jumbled up together...?” Jun Wu Xie said it out aloud as she was pondering. She had just stumbled upon a way to use Spirit Reinforcement but was still unable to bring it a step further, and it greatly frustrated her.

She thoughtlessly dipped her finger into her cup of tea, and traced out on the table with her wet finger, the symbols currently swimming endlessly in her mind.

The little black cat lying quietly at the side swished its tail lazily in the air. It was already late into the night, and Jun Wu Xie did not look the least bit sleepy, but it was already feeling weariness creep in. It stretched its body and stood up, taking two steps forward, wanting to leap off the table.

However, a sudden surge of a blazing hot sensation, shot up from under its paw!

The next moment, a ball of fire completely engulfed the entire little black cat!

“MEOW!!!”

[WHAT THE HELL!!]

The sudden roaring and raging inferno shocked the little black cat into a shriek as all its fur stood up on their ends. It quickly leapt off the table but the ball of fire was still around its entire body. Under a series of meows and screeches, the little black cat darted and leapt all over the room, attempting everything it could to extinguish the fire on its body.

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes were wide with shock as she stared, seeing the ball of flames engulf the little black cat.

A few seconds later, the ball of flames suddenly disappeared. The little black cat was bathed in a layer of cold sweat, its claws dug deeply into the drapes at the window. Its sharp claws had torn up the curtains with two long stretches across it.

“Meow.....”

[What was that just now? It almost shocked meow~ to death!]

The little black cat jumped off from the drapes and snuggled deep into Jun Wu Xie’s arms, still trembling heavily, seemingly not fully recovered from the sudden shock.

“Are you alright?” Jun Wu Xie looked down at the little black cat in her arms. The phenomenon that had occurred on the little black cat earlier intrigued her endlessly.

“I don’t know..... Suddenly..... I just caught fire.....” The little black cat wailed pitifully. It had just wanted to go sleep, what went wrong?

Jun Wu Xie lifted the little black cat, and turned it all around to inspect it all over. She saw that the little black cat was completely unscathed, and its fur was still just as luxuriously smooth.

Chapter 642: “Spirit Reinforcement (4)”

“Painful?” Jun Wu Xie asked, plainly serious as she held the little black cat up.

The little black cat raised a paw to wipe away the tears at the corners of its eyes and paused a moment before it slowly shook its head.

[“Strangely, I did not feel any pain.”]

[But it was a rather rude shock!]

[Who wouldn’t run around as if they had gone mad when they suddenly find themselves suddenly engulfed in flames! ?]

Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes and thought about what she had just noticed. She had seen the flames on the little black cat clearly earlier. Although the little black cat was a spirit body, after it coalesced and took its current form, it would still feel pain when hurt by external forces. The flames just now had completely engulfed it and had seemed like it was going to burn the little black cat into crisp, but the little black cat had not felt the slightest ounce of pain nor was it hurt in anyway from it.

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes traced back the path the little black cat had taken. The black burnt marks from the roaring flames were still clearly visible on the floor, and even a corner of the drapes had been completely burnt off. All these told her that the flames had been real and was not an illusion.

But why did not little black cat not feel the heat in the slightest?

Jun Wu Xie was still a little puzzled, but when her eyes swept over the area of the table where the cat had been before it jumped off, her eyes suddenly lit up.

“Before you caught fire earlier, did you step on anything?” Jun Wu Xie asked the little black cat in a serious tone.

The little black cat shook its head.

Jun Wu Xie pointed at the scribbles of the runes she had made with her fingers dipped in her tea, still wet on the table and asked: “Stepped on these?”

The little black cat paused a moment, and subconsciously raised a front paw, turning it around to peer at it closely with its eyes.

[“Maybe..... I might have..... stepped on that.....”]

It seemed to vaguely remember..... before the flames had suddenly engulfed it, it had felt a slightly wet sensation under its paw.

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes sparkled, and before the little black cat could react, she was already carrying the little black cat to go to the table. Eyeing the still wet runes on the table, she pressed one of the little black cat’s hind paw onto it!

All of a sudden, a strong wind kicked up!

The little black cat in Jun Wu Xie’s hands suddenly found itself caught within an invisible wind, torn right out from Jun Wu Xie’s grasp.

“MEOOOOW!!!” Caught up in an invisible wind and thrown up in the air, the little black cat tail bristled fully!

It could feel four separate forces swirling around its four limbs. The unfamiliar forces made the little black cat feel like it was riding upon the winds and it was finding it extremely difficult to get used to stepping on nothing but insubstantial air.

The little black cat was suspended in midair and it was turning and rolling in all directions as its long furry tail drew circles in the air.

Suddenly, the strange forces disappeared, and caught completely unawares, the little black cat fell from its elevated position with a screech. Fortunately Jun Wu Xie was fully prepared for it and she

reached out her arms to catch the poor feline in her arms.

The consecutive bouts of traumatic experiences left the poor little black cat giddy and confused. Its mind was still spinning as it lay in Jun Wu Xie's arms.

“So this is one way it can be used.” Jun Wu Xie's misgivings in her eyes cleared at that moment as an almost unnoticeable smile spread across her lips.

[“Hwhat..... di..... you..... tsay.....”] The little black cat shook its head to clear its confused mind, its tongue all tangled up.

Jun Wu Xie put the cat down carefully on the table and turned around to walk over to the bed to pick up the happily sound asleep Lord Meh Meh into her arms. She then dipped a finger into the tea once again and quickly scribbled a series of runes on the table. She held out one of Lord Meh Meh paws in her hand and pressed it down upon the wet runes she had just written!

“Meh~” The sleepy Lord Meh Meh bleated and wiggled its short stubby tail, oblivious to what was really going on, before falling back into sleep.

“It looks like these runes only work on spirit bodies.” Jun Wu Xie laid Lord Meh Meh back onto the bed, and walked back to the table to sit down in contemplation, as she saw Lord Meh Meh continue to snore away.

Chapter 643: “Spirit Reinforcement (5)”

The little black cat on the table finally managed to clear its mind after much effort but what it immediately saw, was its own Mistress looking at it with a strange look in her eyes.

Those eyes, immediately heightened the little black cat’s innate animal instincts and it warned the cat of the very close and imminent danger!

“What are you thinking of!?” The little black cat shrank back, and backed itself into the farthest corner, a look of terror filled its horrified eyes as it stared at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie stretched out her hand, and she grabbed one of the little black cat’s front paws, forcibly dragging the petrified cat before her.

“I went through thick and thin with you for so many years! I deserve at least even that little bit of credit even if you don’t appreciate it! You can’t do this! !” The little black cat was still babbling incessantly when it suddenly found its mouth covered by Jun Wu Xie’s hand.

“You are getting more and more talkative.” Jun Wu Xie said, her eyes narrowed as she looked into the little black cat’s eyes.

Before being reborn, Little Black had been a lot more quiet.

The little black cat looked mournfully at Jun Wu Xie.

It wanted to tell its Mistress so badly. It wasn’t true that it did not like to talk in the past, it was just that Jun Wu Xie’s past life could not be described as anything else but dull and monotonous. Living those days in endless repetition, carrying out the exact same tasks every single day, what was there for him to talk about?

“What you stepped on, were runes that I wrote. They are the same runes Fan Zhuo employed on the spirit ring, but I cannot be sure of what they mean. But seeing what happened to you earlier,

these runes can be put to good use. When applied onto a spirit body, it will create and lend to it certain effects.” As she spoke, Jun Wu Xie released the little black cat’s mouth and dipped a finger into her tea, quickly drawing out a strange character on the table.

“This is what you stepped on the first time.”

As she finished her statement, she continued writing a second character on the table.

“This is what you stepped on the second time.”

“The first time, you were engulfed in flames but did not feel any pain. That means that the power possessed your being, but would not cause any harm to yourself. I tested it on Lord Meh Meh earlier, applying the exact same method did not work. Only spirit bodies are able to make use of the powers these runes give.” Jun Wu Xie rubbed at her chin as her mind raced, quickly processing all her observations.

“But on both occasions, the time that the powers lasted were very short. It could be due to the fact that the runes were written out with my finger dipped in tea, and the tea had evaporated quickly from your body and that’s why the powers did not last long.”

If what she was guessing was to be correct, then they wouldn’t even need to directly apply the runes on the spirit ring, but to find a suitable method to temporarily apply the runes on the ring spirits. She would then be able to gain her results faster and it would not harm the ring spirits even if she applied the runes incorrectly.

What made Jun Wu Xie even happier from this discovery was that it would solve another big problem on her mind!

She would finally be able to recognize the different characters among the runes!

She could remember the individual shapes of the various characters from the runes, but she had not been able to decipher

the meanings behind them. Now, she would only need to write them out with water, apply it onto the little black cat, and the resulting effects would tell her the meaning behind the character applied. The process was quick, and it did not call for much energy to carry it out.

“You..... You don’t really mean to test them all on me right.....?”
The little black cat’s whiskers trembled, as it stared at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie just nodded honestly.

The little black cat shook its head vehemently as it pleaded.

“You can’t! You cannot do this! Don’t you still have Little Lotus! ?
Summon him now! ! Why is it always me! ?”

It must protest!

Jun Wu Xie patted the little black cat on its head and said gently:
“You just reminded me.”

Chapter 644: “Spirit Reinforcement (6)”

The little black cat’s mouth gaped open in surprise. It seemed like..... felt like..... Did it just..... sell Little Lotus out?

Without another word, Jun Wu Xie immediately summoned Little Lotus.

Little Lotus stood barefooted on the ground, his tiny face looking innocently at Jun Wu Xie. His eyes suddenly spotted the soundly asleep Lord Meh Meh on the bed and his pudgy body immediately shivered!

“Mistress..... is there anything you need?” Little Lotus asked obediently, discreetly shifting his tiny feet, to put as much distance as he could, between himself and the bed.

Little Lotus was still haunted by the horrifying memory of being chased and bitten by Lord Meh Meh the last time.

That time, if his Mistress had not dragged Lord Meh Meh off, he might very well have been reduced to become a tiny flower bud now.

“I have a task, to hand over to you and Little Black.” Jun Wu Xie said to Little Lotus.

Little Lotus nodded his head, agreeing readily, his chubby face breaking out into a brilliant smile.

“I will do my utmost for any task my Mistress assigns to me!”

The little black cat could not make itself look straight into Little Lotus’ eyes and it raised its paw to cover its face, hiding the guilt it felt in its heart.

In moments, Little Lotus would not be able to continue smiling so brightly anymore.....

The little black cat was still a little too naive. Although Jun Wu Xie had summoned Little Lotus, but that did not mean it had

escaped the calamity.

Jun Wu Xie held a cup of water in her hand and wrote a whole series of Spirit Reinforcement runes on the ground before making the little black cat and Little Lotus test out their effects concurrently. The two tiny miserable figures were so badly traumatised that they felt death might be easier for them. Soon, Little Lotus was in tears, but he had no choice but to continue testing out the various effects the Spirit Reinforcement runes gave while tears flowed down his cheeks and his nose ran continuously.

As she wrote out more and more Spirit Reinforcement runes, Jun Wu Xie suddenly felt her spiritual power gradually decreasing. After writing about twenty more characters, she found her spiritual powers completely depleted.

She panted slightly as she fell back onto the chair. She turned to look at the completely exhausted pair, the little black cat and Little Lotus, so tired that they could no longer stand up, and her brows creased up deeply.

In the beginning, she had not felt her spiritual powers deplete. But when the number of runes she wrote increased, she had suddenly felt her spiritual powers draining very quickly. But that phenomenon had not manifested when she had written those runes on paper.

“Composing Spirit Reinforcement runes drains a person’s spiritual power after all.” Jun Wu Xie contemplated rubbing at her chin. She had written a full page of the Spirit Reinforcement runes on a piece of paper and tried it on both the little black cat and Little Lotus earlier but there had been no effect at all.

It was rather obvious the Spirit Reinforcement runes would drain at one’s spiritual energy only when the runes could be applied onto a spirit body.

If the runes could not be applied, it did not deplete any spiritual energy. When she had used water to write those runes, as those

runes could be transferred onto the bodies of the little black cat and Little Lotus, it had eaten at her spiritual energies.

When she came to that conclusion, many things became clear to Jun Wu Xie.

Little wonder when Fan Zhuo was forging the spirit rings, he needed to maintain an incessant and constant supply of spiritual energy. It would seem that Spirit Reinforcements whose effects lasted a longer period of time would require a much greater amount of spiritual energy.

Jun Wu Xie took out the Heaven's Flask that contained the Water of Heaven's Spring. Under the highly nourishing Water of Heaven's Spring, the Snow Lotus was overflowing with spiritual energy. As Jun Wu Xie absorbed it into her body, the process greatly surprised her this time.

The speed that she absorbed the spiritual energies this time, had doubled from her usual speed!

The spiritual energy in her body was almost fully depleted and even under those circumstances, the gains made on her growth in spiritual energy levels was at a speed she had never experienced before!

Jun Wu Xie's eyes were thoughtful. "I had not thought that quickening the draining of my spiritual power would bring about such an unexpected result."

Chapter 645: Spirit Reinforcement (7)

Realizing the condition her body was in, Jun Wu Xie was in no hurry to continue testing out the various effects of the Spirit Reinforcement runes further but she went on to record in detail the different effects of the over twenty runes the little black cat and Little Lotus had tested out earlier.

Besides fire and wind, most of the other Spirit Reinforcement runes strengthened or reinforced other abilities.

An example was what Fan Zhuo had mentioned. He knew of three types of Spirit Reinforcement runes which increased speed, strength, or durability. Jun Wu Xie had identified two sets of runes out of those three and discovered another two that made the spirit body extremely light and lithe or enabled them to mask their presence.

Different Spirit Reinforcement runes would give completely different effects. If the rune's effects are well matched and properly applied, the result would most definitely be astounding!

Exhausted and sprawled flat upon the table, Jun Wu Xie completely relaxed her body to absorb more of the spiritual energy from the Snow Lotus.

Although she discovered how the Spirit Reinforcement could be used, and had understood some of the effects the Spirit Reinforcement runes gave, it was still a challenge to her if she intended to employ them in battle. The key thing was how she should attach the Spirit Reinforcement runes onto the bodies of the spirit bodies better, as its minute long effects would not be of much use in a battle.

As Jun Wu Xie contemplated on her thoughts sprawled on the table, she slowly drifted off into sleep. The little black cat was already so worn out and weary but it still valiantly pushed itself to its feet. It jumped up on the bed and bit on the blanket, dragging it

to come next to Jun Wu Xie, struggling clumsily as it tried to cover the blanket over her.

After a series of exhausting attempts, the little black cat finally fell limp, flat upon the table. It shifted its body slightly, leaning against Jun Wu Xie's hand and closed its eyes in blissful rest.

Early the next morning, Qiao Chu knocked on Jun Wu Xie's room door. Jun Wu Xie was awoken from her sleep and she picked up the still sleeping little black cat before going to open the door.

"Little Zhuo told me to come ask you whether you want to watch him forge our Spirit Rings." Qiao Chu asked, full of vigor as he looked at Jun Wu Xie. Fan Zhuo had helped Hua Yao and Fei Yan forge their Spirit Rings yesterday and it was his and Rong Ruo's turn today.

Jun Wu Xie had not intended to go over, but after considering it a moment, she nodded her head.

Jun Wu Xie had a unique method of cultivating her spiritual powers and that enabled her to replenish and recover her powers quickly. However, that wasn't the case for Fan Zhuo. He had forged Hua Yao's and Fei Yan's Spirit Rings consecutively and Jun Wu Xie was guessing that his spirit powers must have been quite badly drained. Based on her judgement, Fan Zhuo shouldn't be able to continue with the forging of the rings today.

Jun Wu Xie walked over to Fan Zhuo's room with the little black cat in her arms. When she saw Fan Zhuo, his condition did not look as bad as she had thought and his spiritual powers did not seemed to be that badly drained as well. Jun Wu Xie was puzzled and she made her doubts known by asking out aloud. Fan Zhuo was surprised, but he immediately smiled at her.

"Don't forget that I am from the Middle Realm afterall. People in the Middle Realm are able to use a special method to raise their spirit powers. If I had used my spirit powers without that method, I would have collapsed after forging just one spirit ring."

“A special method to raise your spirit powers?” Jun Wu Xie asked, her eyebrow arched. She had been very curious about Qiao Chu’s and the others’ ability to force their their spirit powers to reach the purple level after she had witnessed it the last time.

“Yes, it is something the people from the Middle Realm are born with.” Qiao Chu was nodding his head in agreement on the side.

“If you are interested to know more, I will tell it to you in more detail another day.” Fan Zhuo promised with a wide smile. Fei Yan and Hua Yao had left early that morning. They wanted to find an uninhabited location to test out their reforged Spirit Rings and see how strong their ring spirits had become.

“No rush.” Jun Wu Xie agreed easily. With her doubts cleared, she saw no point in remaining there and went right out of the inn. She wanted to looked for materials that would allow her to apply the Spirit Reinforcement runes on spirit bodies for a longer period of time.

Chapter 646: “To Heaven’s End Cliff (1)”

Three days flew by quickly. Jun Wu Xie and all the others had prepared everything and they officially took the first step into their journey to the Heaven’s End Cliff.

With the addition of Mu Qian Fan, there was a total of seven of them on the trip. Jun Wu Xie purchased a large sized horse carriage and they all squeezed into it. She had intended to hire a coachman but Mu Qian Fan rejected the idea. The exact location of the Heaven’s End Cliff was not known to many people in the world and the less people who knew of its location, the better it was for them. He did it in order to prevent the location from being leaked, and also to not invite unnecessary trouble.

The task as the coachman, was taken up by Mu Qian Fan alone, and he politely refused when Qiao Chu and the others offered to take over for intermittent periods.

In Mu Qian Fan’s mind, having met Jun Wu Xie had already changed his life completely and he would put in his whole heart in his endeavours for her.

The Heaven’s End Cliff from Chan Lin Town would take about two weeks at least and they travelled tirelessly during the day, setting up camp to rest at night. They joked and laughed throughout the journey, making the long trip much more enjoyable.

Besides Jun Wu Xie, Fan Zhuo and the others’ Spirit Rings had been reforged. When Fan Zhuo had attempted to forge Jun Wu Xie’s Spirit Ring as the last one in turn, he had found that the Black Silver completely could not meld or take shape with her Spirit Ring and that phenomenon had greatly baffled Fan Zhuo, resulting in Jun Wu Xie being the lone one among the companions with her Spirit Ring still in its original state.

To be fair, Fan Zhuo was not to blame as the Spirit Ring that the

Snow Lotus morphed into was invisible and even Jun Wu Xie could not see how it really looked like. She was not even able to ascertain its shape leaving Fan Zhuo feeling helpless with the Spirit Ring's reforging.

Day by day, time passed. Throughout the journey, Jun Wu Xie experimented with all kinds of materials trying to lengthen the period the Spirit Reinforcement would take hold, but the results were still not too encouraging.

When Jun Wu Xie brought up the matter to Fan Zhuo, Fan Zhuo was shocked for a rather long while. When he tried to implement the few Spirit Reinforcement runes that Jun Wu Xie gave him on Qiao Chu's, Rong Ruo's and his own Spirit Rings, they had resulted in failure.

That had puzzled Jun Wu Xie quite a bit. She had tried by using water to write the runes and applied them on Rolly, and the effects had manifested. But when Fan Zhuo had implemented the same set of runes when he forged their rings, there had been no effect at all.

"Little Xie had discovered something so amazing but it can't be put to good use. It's really such a shame." Sitting within the moving horse carriage, Qiao Chu was holding his hand over his chest, mourning the loss he felt. When he saw Rolly's imposing and grandiose form, looking incredibly ferocious, covered fully in roaring flames from the Spirit Reinforcement, he had almost been delirious with joy! However..... it had been shortlived. The fact that it would not work when imprinted on the Spirit Ring disappointed him so badly he was about to cry.

"No worries. When Little Xie learns how to forge Spirit Rings, she should be able to reforge all of your Spirit Rings as well." Fan Zhuo comforted Qiao Chu with a laugh before he turned to look at one side of the carriage, and saw Jun Wu Xie holding cinnabar and ink within her hands.

"I believe, Spirit Reinforcement and its runes, must be fully

grasped by a person before it can be used or properly applied. I might have been able to fully duplicate the characters of the runes that you provided me with, but I am unable to confer the right kind of power behind it to make it work. Your intention to learn how to forge Spirit Rings is completely correct, or it would really be a big loss if this is not pursued fully.”

Having seen for himself what kind of power and possibilities that Spirit Reinforcement held, Fan Zhuo was anxious to impart to Jun Wu Xie his skills as a Ring Forger. He strongly believed that after Jun Wu Xie learnt everything he knew, she would definitely be able to create and forge Spirit Rings that would astound everyone.

Jun Wu Xie nodded. What Fan Zhuo said was exactly what she had in mind.

She had already picked up some basics of forging Spirit Rings from Fan Zhuo but she did not possess any Soul of Flames to experiment with. A Ring Forger’s Soul of Flames was one with the Ring Forger. Unless inherited from someone from the same bloodline, or it would be useless even if the Soul of Flames was put right into the hands of others.

Chapter 647: “To Heaven’s End Cliff (2)”

Even Fan Zhuo did not know where his own Soul of Flames had originated from. He had inherited it from his mother who passed it down to him. Fan Zhuo was able to use it only because of their link in their blood ties.

Throughout history, it had remained a great mystery how Ring Forgers got their Soul of Flames as not a single Ring Forger had disclosed that fact to anybody.

Even Fan Zhuo’s mother had never mentioned it to Fan Zhuo before.

That had caused Jun Wu Xie to be unable to act on her desire stopping her from becoming a Ring Forger.

Dusk fell. The horse carriage was within the mountain roads. They had completed about half the journey and it was estimated that they would reach the Heaven’s End Cliff in another five days.

By now, Jun Wu Xie and her companions were far from civilization and there was nobody around them for a hundred miles. They couldn’t see a single town all around from their high vantage point and they haven’t even sighted a single person for miles.

Mu Qian Fan stopped the carriage at the side of the mountain road and Jun Wu Xie and the others stepped out from the carriage one after another. They lit a fire under a overhanging crop of rock and pitched their tents, getting ready to rest.

Although they had remained in the horse carriage all this while, but the ardours journey in the past ten days had greatly jarred their bones with the bouncy ride over much uneven terrain. Mu Qian Fan was recovering well from his injuries and more than half of the bandages that covered his body had already been removed. Although the new flesh that had grown over the wounds were

badly scarred, but they were much less garish looking than before. His face was however still covered in bandages as there were times he needed to speak and it inadvertently tore at the skin, causing it to take a longer time to heal.

“I’ll go find some firewood.” Mu Qian Fan saw that night was approaching and he stood up and walked towards the trees.

“Mu Qian Fan is really such a great help. Throughout this journey, with the way he had been taking on all the tasks singlehandedly, I almost feel like an invalid person.” Qiao Chu said as he massaged his sore knees. In the first few days of the journey, he had wanted to help Mu Qian Fan with some of the chores but he had been flatly rejected and asked to go back to join the others.

Mu Qian Fan always fought to take on all the menial tasks and never allowed them to lift a finger.

“I’ll go check the vicinity to see if I can find a water source.” Rong Ruo stood up, and the Spirit Ring on her finger glowed. Hell Butterflies fluttered and danced in the air around Rong Ruo, as they emerged from the ring’s glow.

“I’ll go with you.” Fei Yan said, standing up after.

The duo followed the Hell Butterflies’ lead and walked towards where they might find a water source.

Lord Meh Meh stayed near Jun Wu Xie’s feet, having chewed up all the grass into a bare patch. It was still unsatisfied and it was nudging Jun Wu Xie’s legs with its little wooly head.

“Meh!”

[Lord Meh Meh..... still hungry!]

The little black cat translated Lord Meh Meh’s words for Jun Wu Xie and Jun Wu Xie raised her hand to pat Lord Meh Meh on the head.

Lord Meh Meh shouldn’t be blamed for its voracious appetite. In

the day, they all remained within the horse carriage as the wheels rattled along. Sitting in the carriage, the humans were still able to nibble on the dried rations, but Lord Meh Meh only ate fresh greens. Although its body looked tiny at the moment, Lord Meh Meh's real body was extremely huge and several square metres of grass would not be adequate for one meal. If they allowed Lord Meh Meh to have its fill every mealtime, their journey would take a whole lot longer.

“I'll go take a look around.” Jun Wu Xie stood up. If it continued on like this, Lord Meh Meh would very soon protest.

Qiao Chu looked up at Jun Wu Xie with a laugh and nonchalantly reminded her to watch out for dangers before his hands quickly dived into the packs searching for dried meat, for him to roast them slowly over the fire.

In terms of powers, although Jun Wu Xie was not like them who could raise their levels to purple, but with the little black cat and Lord Meh Meh, her two ferocious protectors with her, Jun Wu Xie could very well be the one who possessed the most dominating might among all of them.

Jun Wu Xie walked towards the trees at the side with the little black cat in her arms as Lord Meh Meh followed happily, its hooves tapping on the ground, and its woolly tail bobbing behind.

Chapter 648: To Heaven's End Cliff (3)

Under the thick canopy of leaves, silvery moonlight shone through, creating droplets of glowing light upon the grass, looking like a reflection of the starry sky. Jun Wu Xie stood among the light quietly, allowing Lord Meh Meh to circle around her feet, relentlessly persecuting the innocent plant life around the area.

Suddenly, Jun Wu Xie detected a slight scent of blood in the air, and she frowned at the sudden offensive smell.

Under the darkness of night, the wind was tinged with a slight chill among the trees as it softly brushed Jun Wu Xie's face, bringing with it the slight bloody scent.

"It's human blood." The little black cat exclaimed, its nose sniffing the air.

Jun Wu Xie stared in the direction that the smell was coming from. The mountain was completely deserted and not a Spirit Beast had been spotted. Even the most common beasts had not been sighted and when the scent of blood had so suddenly appeared here, it would invariably make Jun Wu Xie find it rather strange.

"Shall I go see?" The little black cat stretched, looking at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

The little black cat darted away and quickly disappeared.

At the little black cat's departure, Lord Meh Meh who was still circling Jun Wu Xie's feet only looked up once lazily, staring in the direction the little black cat had disappeared into a moment, before it lowered its head once more, and continued to graze on the grass.

It was quiet all around, only the swishing of the leaves in the wind could be heard.

Suddenly, Jun Wu Xie's heart winced! That feeling gave rise to a strong feeling of unease in her heart. That was a signal transmitted from the little black cat!

Jun Wu Xie immediately picked Lord Meh Meh off the ground and ran quickly towards the direction the little black cat had disappeared into.

Among the dimly lit forest, a massive dark shadow was moving fast, weaving between the trees. Several arrows whizzed past the darting shadow, their sharp points driven deep into the tree trunks!

A massive black beast, agile like a panther, used the complicated terrain to its advantage, trying to shake off the pursuers' attacks, coming from not far behind it.

Mu Qian Fan was covered in blood as it lay upon the back of the massive black beast. His blood covered fists gripped tightly onto the skin around the black beast's neck as he vomited out mouthfuls of blood, staining the black beast's jet black fur, a dark scarlet shade.

On his back, it was a just dark blotch of red. The clothes on his back were torn and several garish wounds were clearly visible, the cut up flesh, looking alarmingly gory.

As the black beast sprinted and leapt, it left behind a trail of blood behind, on the grass.

"I won't make it..... You just escape on your own. With me dragging you down, they will catch up very soon." Mu Qian Fan said weakly, the exertion making him cough out another mouthful of blood.

"GRRR!" The black beast growled, as if refuting Mu Qian Fan's suggestion.

Mu Qian Fan gritted his teeth and released his grip. But, just as he was about to slip off the black beast's back, the black beast's tail

curled tightly and held Mu Qian Fan against its back.

“My Mistress saved you, not to let you die in a place like this. Even if you don’t want to live on, you still must!” The highly anxious black beast spoke in human tongue and Mu Qian Fan’s eyes widened in shock, but he was too weak to say anything else.

He had been attacked earlier and just at the moment that he thought he was to die, he had suddenly spotted the little black cat that always accompanied Jun Wu Xie. Before he could even react in the slightest, the little black cat had suddenly transformed, turning into the massive black beast he was slumped across at the moment!

The black beast had pulled him out of his predicament and they had fled, but they had not been able to throw off the pursuit.

Seeing that the pursuers behind were about to catch up, Mu Qian Fan was feeling highly anxious, but he was at a loss on what to do!

Carrying Mu Qian Fan on its back, the black beast continued to sprint. But Mu Qian Fan was not like Jun Wu Xie, he was a full grown man and was heavy built. His hefty weight had greatly affected the black beast speed!

Chapter 649: Nobody Messes With My Patient (1)

Suddenly, they were surrounded by several Beast Spirits, cutting off their route forward!

“ROAR! !” The black beast gave out a threatening roar. The other Beast Spirits leapt towards the black beast.

The black beast suddenly found himself battling with several other Beast Spirits.

“Go on! Run! Why are you not running anymore! ?” The pursuers caught up quickly, numbering about ten of them. They were all well built men and when they saw the black beast caught in a tangle with their ring spirits, their faces broke in gleeful smiles.

“The man’s ring spirit had already been defeated by us. This black beast here is not his ring spirit. We don’t know where it had sprouted out from, it seems that he has other companions around. Dispose of him quickly, to rid ourselves of more trouble.” The leader of the band of men ordered with a frown, watching as their Beasts Spirits battled with the ferocious black beast.

The huge black beast was heavily surrounded. It could have easily escaped with its superior speed but it had been bogged down with a severely injured Mu Qian Fan upon its back, who greatly reduced its agility and ease of movements. Besides having to stop the attacks of the other Beast Spirits, it still had to ensure Mu Qian Fan did not come under attack.

The other Beast Spirits were not targeting the black beast. After they managed to seal off the black beast’s escape, two lion type Beasts Spirits launched an incessant attack on the black beast from the front, while the other Beast Spirits circled around to the sides and back of the black beast, leaping towards Mu Qian Fan upon the its back!

“Roar!” Ignoring the attack coming from the front, the black beast suddenly stood up on its hind legs and swung its paw in a powerful swipe, smashing it onto the head of one of the other Beasts Spirits.

A loud smack resounded through the air!

That Beast Spirit was sent flying through the air and smashed onto the trunk of a tree. The overwhelming force bent the tree trunk and with a shudder, the trunk snapped!

At the same moment the black beast had sent the Beast Spirit flying out of the melee, the black beast had left itself open to attack from the other Beast Spirits. In that briefest of moments, the black beast found that a sizeable chunk of flesh had been torn from its underbelly by a smaller Beast Spirit that had slipped in under the chaos!

Even for a spirit body, having suffered from such an attack, would find itself in great agony.

The black beast dived into a roll to get out from the enemies' encirclement and it stood up panting heavily, its body twitching from the pain it felt from its underbelly.

If not for Mu Qian Fan on its back, it would have swallowed all these pesky miscreants whole one by one!

Several cold gleaming flashes came streaking towards it and the black beast leapt away quickly as three arrows thudded loudly into the ground at the spot where the black beast had just been standing!

An archer had his bow strung and he had the arrow fully pulled back, aimed right at the black massive beast, a cruel smile on his lips.

“Poor beast, I had wanted to toy with you a little more but a pity our Boss has given the word that the man upon your back must die.” The archer sneered cruelly.

The black beast wished for nothing more than to tear the archer into shreds but the other Beast Spirits had once again surrounded it and was attacking from all directions. The black beast was slowly succumbing under the endless onslaught as more and more wounds appeared on its exhausted body, and it was unable to find a way out of its dire predicament!

“Leave me behind.....” Mu Qian Fan pleaded with the black beast, as his heart wrenched in pain. He knew he would not live through this and if this continued on, the black beast would be dragged down together with him.

His benefactor had saved his life, and he could not cause his benefactor’s ring spirit to sustain such heavy injuries!

The black beast knocked away another Beast Spirit that charged at it, not showing the slightest sign of releasing Mu Qian Fan.

Just in the band of men saw that the black beast was slowly sinking into their deathtrap, a sudden sky splitting roar tore through the earth!

All the leaves in the trees around them rustled loudly as the deafening roar reverberated around them!

The Beast Spirits that had the black beast hopelessly surrounded suddenly froze upon hearing the terrifying roar, and they found themselves trembling helplessly. Their tails drooped and curled up tightly against their bodies, their eyes suddenly filled with endless terror!

Chapter 650: Nobody Messes With My Patient (2)

The black beast was in great pain, but upon hearing the ear splitting bestial roar, its eyes lit up. It raised its head and looked in the direction the roar had come from!

The ten men standing on the sides had still not recovered from their shock when their eyes suddenly saw a gargantuan black silhouette appear under the cold moonlight charging recklessly right at them. They saw that swaths of trees were being crushed like toothpicks under the black silhouette's unwavering beeline charge!

The ground below their feet trembled!

The cruel Beast Spirits' tails curled up tightly, their ears flattened against their heads, and they quickly turned in retreat.

Under the illuminance of the cold moon, the black silhouette's real looks were finally revealed before their eyes!

An immense and gigantic Spirit Beast towered over them before their eyes. Those supposedly "huge" Beast Spirits suddenly became miniscule and insignificant before the immense form of the Spirit Beast before them.

"What..... What in the world is that....." The leader of the band of men stared wide eyed with his tongue twisted as he stared incredulously at the unimaginably enormous Spirit Beast, its pure white body was further illuminated in a glow by the moonlight shining down upon it, as its magnificent nine white tails waved mesmerizingly behind, but it was in turn the most horrendous sight, a unbelievable monstrosity that had just climbed out from the deep abyss to the enemies!

They had never seen a Spirit Beast so gigantic!

"It's a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast! That is a true blue Guardian

Grade Spirit Beast!” A scream sounded from among the men. None of them had expected that in such a faraway and deserted cluster of woods, would they come to encounter a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast only heard of in legends!

The group of men who had been ferociously aggressive suddenly found their legs go weak, their earlier bravado quickly seeping into the cold hard ground beneath their feet, in the face of the Guardian Grade Spirit Beast. They were frozen in their spots, unable to move an inch, praying fervently that the Guardian Grade Spirit Beast that towered over all of them would not notice their tiny and insignificant forms.

“There..... there is someone on top of the monster!” A sharp eyed man exclaimed loudly, suddenly raising up his hand, pointing at the head of the incredible massive Spirit Beast.

On top of the gigantic Spirit Beast, a tiny figure stood facing into the wind under the illuminating moonlight, staring at them with a pair of eyes that suddenly chilled them to their bones.

What shocked them further was when they discovered the figure standing on top of the Guardian Grade Spirit Beast was a human youth!

[How was that possible?]

[Spirit Beasts could never be tamed, moreover, this is a legendary Guardian Grade Spirit Beast which possessed near human intelligence!]

Jun Wu Xie stood high upon Lord Meh Meh head as she stared down with undisguised contempt in her eyes at the bunch of trembling men below. Her frosty gaze turned and she saw the heavily panting black beast standing on one side, with an unconscious Mu Qian Fan slumped across its back, fainted from an excessive loss of blood. The garish sight of Mu Qian Fan covered in bright red blood, reflected in Jun Wu Xie’s chilling eyes.

“Did all of you, just injure my patient?” Jun Wu Xie’s eyes were slowly bubbling with rage as she turned them upon the band of hopelessly terrified men.

“Wh..... What.....” The leader of the men stammered inaudibly, as his teeth chattered loudly.

[Who was this youth! ?]

[He was actually able to make a legendary Guardian Grade Spirit Beast completely subservient to him! ?]

“Who..... Who..... are you..... We are not your enemy.....” The man’s mind was in a confused whirl, and Jun Wu Xie’s words did not register on him.

“Oh?” Jun Wu Xie’s eyebrow arched dangerously, as her lips curled up into a slight murderous smile.

“What a shame, I merely feel like killing all of you.”

Her cold chilling words struck deep into the men’s hearts. Their minds screamed and they suddenly found their legs. They immediately turned around and ran heedlessly back the way they had come from.

They had clearly felt the chilling murderous rage emanating from Jun Wu Xie. They were not given to opportunity to find out why the youth had suddenly wanted to kill all of them, but that did not matter anymore. They knew one thing for sure.....

If they did not run immediately, their lives would be forfeit!

Chapter 651: Nobody Messes With My Patient (3)

The men ran heedlessly as if gone completely mad. Jun Wu Xie was in no hurry to pursue them. She first made Lord Meh Meh set her down before she waved her hand carelessly asking Lord Meh Meh to go after the men in pursuit.

“I want them alive.” Jun Wu Xie reminded Lord Meh Meh chillingly.

Lord Meh Meh immediately gave a earth shattering roar and sped off in a white flash!

Jun Wu Xie came to stand beside the black beast. Her eyes narrowed as she looked at the unconscious Mu Qian Fan on the black beast's back. She reached out her hand and felt for his pulse. After determining he was still alive, she immediately opened her Cosmos Sack and took out a few bottles of her elixirs. Jun Wu Xie lifted Mu Qian Fan's drooping head and pushed an elixir into his mouth.

Jun Wu Xie treated Mu Qian Fan's wounds without a word. The earlier clamour disappeared and silence pervaded. The black beast lay upon the grass unmoving. Although it was a spirit body, after taking on a physical form, it would possess a body temperature. On a night as cold and chilly as this, if they were to put Mu Qian Fan who had lost so much blood on the cold and frosty ground, hypothermia might quickly kill him.

The tranquility here greatly contrasted the panic that was taking hold on the other side of the woods. Those men made a mad scramble and ran for their lives, but their legs were no match for Lord Meh Meh's incredible speed.

Very shortly, Lord Meh Meh had already caught up to them. With their senses overtaken by the overwhelming fear, the crazed

men screamed for their ring spirits to attack Lord Meh Meh. However, Lord Meh Meh just swung several of his tails indifferently and he quickly sent the weak and miniscule ring spirits flying.

The Beast Spirits went flying through the air but Lord Meh Meh was not about to let them off so easily. His huge tails were suddenly wrapped around all of the beast spirits and they were raised high up before they were heavily smashed onto the ground!

Pitiful wails and whines sounded in the thrashed up woods. Although spirit bodies do not bleed, but they would nevertheless still feel pain.

In a blink, those beast spirits were already tormented by Lord Meh Meh until they were teetering on the verge of death and they were not even able to moan in agony anymore.

When the men saw their ring spirits so effortlessly taken out, they ran away screaming in all directions.

Lord Meh Meh did not rush. It curled one of its tails around all the severely weakened beast spirits and then raised itself to its full height. From its high vantage point, it searched for the running figures through the thick foliage.

The night's silence was broken by occasional screams and wails. Their voices were filled with despair and fear but there was no one else around to hear them!

After Jun Wu Xie finished treating Mu Qian Fan's wounds, the black beast was at its limit and it could not maintain its form anymore as it morphed into the tiny little black cat, quickly curling up in exhaustion on the ground, without moving an inch.

Jun Wu Xie raised her hand and used the Spirit Healing Technique to slowly treat the little black cat's injuries.

The ground beneath their feet trembled and Jun Wu Xie looked up. Lord Meh Meh was returning and its tails behind it were curled

around the escapees and their ring spirits, so badly weakened they had turned sort of translucent.

Jun Wu Xie's eyes narrowed and Lord Meh Meh quickly stretched eight of his tails forward to come before Jun Wu Xie and released their grip. Ten pale and ashen faced men fell together clumsily onto the ground.

“Don't..... Don't kill us.....” The leader of the band of men was gripped in paralysing terror as he sat on the ground. He looked at Jun Wu Xie with horror filled eyes, his face completely drained of colour.

The other men from the group besides their leader were now just trembling helplessly as they knelt on their knees, not daring to move from their spots.

“Why did you want to kill him?” Jun Wu Xie asked, her gaze cold as she stared at the man.

Chapter 652: “Nobody Messes With My Patient (4)”

The man looked at Jun Wu Xie as his entire body trembled visibly. Even though the young youth before his eyes looked to be so scrawny and weak, he did not dare underestimate the youth in the slightest.

For someone to be able to command a legendary Guardian Grade Spirit Beast, there was no way he would be just a simple common youth.

Even with so many of them, before the might of the Guardian Grade Spirit Beast, not a single one among them had been able to escape and they were all captured. Even when they had split up and hid themselves among the dense trees in the woods, none of them had still been lucky enough to escape.

After realising the unbelievable might of the Guardian Grade Spirit Beast, they had completely given up on any thoughts of escape.

“I..... I.....” The man conspicuously froze a moment and his eyes appeared shifty as he glanced around him.

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed slightly. Lord Meh Meh quickly and intelligently detected its “feedstress” annoyance and it surreptitiously flicked out one of its tails and smacked the shifty eyed man straight onto the ground!

A Guardian Grade Spirit Beast’s careless flick, was to the average human, a force one would not be able to withstand!

“ARRGH! !” A ear piercing scream erupted from the man and when Lord Meh Meh moved its tail away, the man’s entire body had been driven into the earth. He was broken in several places and blood gushed out from his body, staining the ground a deep red!

The man let out a few weak moans and his body gave a violent twitch before he completely stopped moving.

“.....” Lord Meh Meh stared at the man it had just smashed into the ground and it blinked its eyes several times before it turned to Jun Wu Xie. When it saw Jun Wu Xie’s eyes slowly turning frosty, a chill ran up its spine and it hastened to dig the man out from the ground before laying the body gently on the ground, lightly shaking and prodding it for a long while.....

The result was.....

The body was dead through and through! No doubt about it!

Even his nose had been smashed, plastered flat upon his face. His broken ribs stuck out the front of his chest and there was no way that he could be resuscitated.

“.....” Lord Meh Meh froze, and its pointed ears flatten against its head in remorse. It hung its head forlornly and did not dare look into Jun Wu Xie’s eyes.

[How was it to know that the man would be so hopelessly fragile! ? It had just “stroked” the man with its tail lightly and it had suddenly turned over and died!]

[He broke too easily!]

Jun Wu Xie glanced at the man’s corpse and turned her eyes upon the frozen and petrified group of men.

The men were not aware of the “conversation” that Jun Wu Xie had with Lord Meh Meh with their eyes. They only saw that their Boss had with just a moment’s hesitation, been mercilessly executed! Not the slightest mercy was shown at all!

At that moment, although they were grateful they were still alive, they were already scared completely out of their wits and they did not even dare turn their eyes to look once at the corpse beside them.

“You, come here.” Jun Wu Xie raised a hand, pointing her finger at the man holding a bow in his hand.

The man wailed and was about to plead when he found himself kicked from behind by his companions, causing him to fall forward, landing right before Jun Wu Xie’s feet. Others in the band were fearful of being implicated and none of them made any moves to help.

Panicked, the archer fell into a kneeling position and he struck his head hard upon the ground before Jun Wu Xie. He was so terrified he did not even dare raise his head the slightest as he knelt there trembling.

“You tell me.” Jun Wu Xie’s frosty voice sounded above the man’s head.

To him, that voice sounded just like the solemn gong of death’s knell.

“It..... it wasn’t..... my idea..... to kill him..... It was him..... He made..... me do it.....” The archer prostrated himself on the ground, wishing he could sink lower down in plea, as he stammered out his reply.

“Reason.” Jun Wu Xie did not want to hear such nonsense.

The archer remembered how his Boss had died and he did not hesitate in the slightest as he said: “He..... he accidentally overheard our conversation. Boss was afraid that it would be leaked out and he ordered us to kill him off.”

Chapter 653: “Nobody Messes With My Patient (5)”

It turned out that when Mu Qian Fan had gone out to find firewood, he had coincidentally passed this area. Unexpectedly, this group of men had been discussing their plans within the woods and the currently decreased leader of the group had not bothered how much Mu Qian Fan had heard when he was spotted, wanting only to prevent their business from being leaked, he had led his men in pursuit to silence Mu Qian Fan.

The scent of blood that Jun Wu Xie had initially detected had been from Mu Qian Fan. If the little black cat had not gotten there in time, Mu Qian Fan might have already gone to meet his maker.

“What were you discussing?” Jun Wu Xie asked.

The archer did not dare to hide anything and prattled on: “We..... We are actually from the Yan Country..... Because our Master wanted us to go explore the Heaven’s End Cliff, we were discussing our plans about our trip to the Heaven’s End Cliff when.....

[Heaven’s End Cliff!]

Jun Wu Xie’s heart thumped.

“What were you going to do at Heaven’s End Cliff?” Jun Wu Xie asked coldly.

“That..... That I really do not know..... People of a lowly status like us are not in a place to know of such matters and the only person among us who knew in detail what our mission entailed was our Boss. He had not mentioned anything about it to us..... I..... really do not know anything.....” As the archer spoke, he kept on striking his head upon the ground, pleading for Jun Wu Xie to spare his life.

Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes and pointed at the dead corpse before she asked: “Does he have a map on him?”

The archer nodded quickly.

“Yes! Yes! But he had never shown it to us at all. He kept it on himself all the while.”

“Find it.” Jun Wu Xie ordered.

The archer scuttled over quickly, and when his eyes saw the grisly state of the corpse, he froze a moment in hesitation.

Lord Meh Meh blew out a breath of hot air and when the hesitant archer felt the warm gush blow past him, he turned a shade paler and immediately began searching frantically.

“I’ll search! I’ll search! I’ll look for it right away! Don’t kill me! I beg you not to kill me!”

The archer had tears flowing down his cheeks as he pleaded pitifully, and he forced his hands to rummage through the still slightly warm corpse.

After a while, he finally pulled out from the corpse’s robe pocket with a trembling hand, a blood stained map. Immediately upon finding it, he quickly turned and was all jittery as he presented the map before Jun Wu Xie.

“It..... It’s this one.....”

Jun Wu Xie reached out and opened up the map. The map was not made from skin but from common parchment. A large part of the map was currently badly stained with blood and it was impossible to picture what the entire map was showing.

Based on the portion left that was still visible, the map was slightly similar to the two other maps Qiao Chu and the others were holding.

Mu Qian Fan had already drawn and plotted the map showing the way to the Heaven’s End Cliff and Jun Wu Xie was certain that the map she was holding in her hands was not showing the way to the Heaven’s End Cliff.

If the map was not showing the way towards the place, then there was only one other possibility!

The map, was one of the eight pieces showing the way to the Dark Emperor's tomb. And the map here in her hands, was not the original, but a duplicate.

"Yan Country." Jun Wu Xie uttered as she stared at the largely blood covered map she held within her hands. If Lord Meh Meh had not smashed the leader of the band of men dead earlier, they would have effortlessly gained the third piece of the maps towards the Dark Emperor's tomb.

"Who is your Master?" Jun Wu Xie asked, staring at the terrified archer.

The archer gulped loudly before he replied: "The Yan Country's Crown Prince..... Yan Country's Crown Prince....."

Jun Wu Xie's eyebrow raised up, a little surprised. The Yan Country was not small and weak like the Qi Kingdom. It can be said that the Yan Country was the mightiest among all the countries and their lands were the most vast. The Yan Country and the Qi Kingdom were two extremes. The Yan Country was the first country to be founded and the Imperial Family had been adept rulers. Over time, the Yan Country had grown from strength to strength and the lands they controlled expanded rapidly. When war had broken out between the various powers a century ago, the Yan Country had at that time grabbed the opportunity and reigned supremacy since.

Chapter 654: “Paying the Price (1)”

It can be said, the Yan Country had become the mightiest power in the Lower Realm. The Yan Country was fond of warring and it had previously carried out several successful war campaigns. It was not until the last major war a century ago that sealed their reign of supremacy that the Yan Country gradually tempered their lust for war.

The Yan Country's efforts were now concentrated towards developing their economy and their people kept well skilled in battle, to maintain their unshakable reign.

Jun Wu Xie pondered over the facts. The treasure map leading to the Dark Emperor's tomb comprised a total of eight separate pieces. The existence of one of the pieces was not known to the Twelve Palaces as it was hidden from them and currently in Fan Zhuo's hands. The remaining seven pieces were separately held by seven of the Twelve Palaces in unspoken defiance of the revered might of the Dark Emperor and the overpowering dominance held by the Dark Regiment.

The Twelve Palaces were afraid of carrying the unpardonable crime of disturbing the eternal rest of the Dark Emperor and hence had sent their men to liaise with the various powers of the Lower Realm, handing the precious maps over to men within the powers they were grooming, to secretly assist them in locating the Dark Emperor's tomb.

Up to that moment, Jun Wu Xie knew of three of the maps. Besides the hidden one held by Fan Zhuo, one was in the hands of the largest clan, the Qing Yun Clan. The other was within the top three academies throughout the lands, the famed Zephyr Academy. With a quick analysis of the two previous examples, it was not difficult to conclude that all the scapegoats the Twelve Palaces had picked were some of the strongest and most influential powers in the Lower Realm. Weaker powers would not have

adequate resources to challenge the trials at the Heaven's End Cliff anyway.

The palaces involved in it, totaled seven in number. Jun Wu Xie did not know what kind of actions the other five palaces had taken, but she only knew that every individual palace who were involved in this all had vested interests in the various powers they had roped in.

And the Yan Country could very well be one of the powers one of the seven palaces had chosen.

“The Yan Country's Crown Prince.” Jun Wu Xie glanced at the archer prostrated limply upon the ground before her and she knew that he had divulged everything he knew.

There would not be anymore more information that she would want to get out from the man.

“Will..... will you..... re..... release us now.....” The archer pleaded, snivelling on the ground, his body trembling.

Jun Wu Xie stared at the bow in the archer's hand that his ring spirit had morphed into.

“Give.”

The archer was baffled a moment before he realised Jun Wu Xie was staring at his ring spirit. He did not hesitate in the slightest and quickly handed hours bow over.

Jun Wu Xie studied the bow a moment before she said to the little black cat upon her shoulder: “Try it.”

The little black cat immediately gave out an obedient meow.

The archer looked blankly at Jun Wu Xie, completely not understanding what Jun Wu Xie was doing.

However, in the very next moment, he was stunned into stupefied silence by what he saw right before his eyes!

The tiny little black cat raised its paws and held one end of the

bow, slowly pushing it into its tiny little mouth.

The seemingly sturdy bow was suddenly bitten off by a chunk and with the little black cat's sharp teeth and quickly swallowed up!

Before the archer could recover from the shocking sight, the agony of having one's ring spirit forcibly torn out struck him heavily and he suddenly found himself sprawled upon the ground twitching violently!

The torment assaulted his body relentlessly, making his face turn green and he was soon foaming at the mouth.

“Meow?”

[It is..... edible afterall, but the texture is rather different from a beast spirit]

The chunk that was bitten off turned into a shapeless spirit form in the little black cat's mouth. It did not need to chew and the little black cat just swallowed it down into its belly.

The little black cat had previously swallowed up Mo Xuan Fei's Golden Lion and this was the first time it was devouring a weapon ring spirit. Jun Wu Xie had only wanted to test it out and had not thought that it would be successful!

The little black cat devoured the weapon spirit bit by bit and the archer was by then already slumped in a heap, his body twitching incessantly on the ground, his eyes rolled over showing only the whites, and his breath was coming in short sharp gasps.

Huddled together in a bunch, the archer's other companions could do nothing but watch with their eyes wide at all that was happening, their hearts gripped in overwhelming and paralysing fear!

Chapter 655: “Paying the Price (2)”

That little black cat.....

is actually..... capable of devouring ring spirits!

How is that possible!?

Something so shocking and completely unheard of was happening right before their eyes! Not even in their worst nightmares would they ever dream that such a horrifying thing could happen!

They watched their companion writhing in agony upon the ground, and watched as his ring spirit was being slowly devoured. Their strength seeped completely out from their legs and they began to shake uncontrollably.

The appearance of the Guardian Grade Spirit Beast had already driven them into utter despair and the youth's merciless actions coupled with the little black cat's strange abilities almost drove them into madness. They prayed fervently to the Heavens in their hearts, that they would not share the same fate.

Having their ring spirits torn forcibly from them, just thinking about it sent chills up their spine!

After devouring the weapon spirit, the little black cat was still not satisfied and it squinted its eyes as it stared at the several ring spirits gripped in Lord Meh Meh's tail before smacking its tongue against its lips.

“You can still go on?” Jun Wu Xie noticed the little black cat's gaze before she asked calmly.

“Meow!”

[Even if I stuff myself to death, I will swallow the whole bunch of scoundrels!]

[Didn't they enjoy chasing me down so much earlier? The wheels

of fortune has reversed and now it's revenge!]

Jun Wu Xie nodded, indicating to Lord Meh Meh to release one more beast spirit.

The beast ring spirit had already been severely thrashed up by Lord Meh Meh and was very weak. When Lord Meh Meh threw it onto the ground, it lay there motionless, in an unmoving heap, not showing even a single bit of the previous ferocity it had displayed when it pursued the black beast and Mu Qian Fan earlier.

The little black cat jumped down from Jun Wu Xie's shoulder and morphed into the massive black beast. It strode slowly over to stand nearest the beast spirit and lowered its head with its jaws wide open, before it took one big bite out of the beast spirit as if in vent!

A loud scream erupted together with the snap of the black beast's jaws from the group of men huddled together!

The beast spirit's contracted human owner grasped and clutched at the clothes at his chest, suddenly toppling over onto the ground, his legs kicking out in agony.

Jun Wu Xie watched him with a cold gaze, and there wasn't an ounce of pity in those eyes.

If she had come just a moment later, the one who would have ended up dead now would be Mu Qian Fan!

After the little black cat devoured another two beast spirits, it couldn't swallow another bite. It walked back fully satisfied to stand behind Jun Wu Xie, indicating it had had its fill.

"Kill them." Jun Wu Xie ordered in a chilling tone as the terrified men stared at her in disbelief.

Whoever dared to mess with her patient, must be prepared to pay the price!

With the threat of death looming heavily over them, the men

managed to summon up enough strength to scramble and crawl, futile screams of despair escaping from their throats, despite knowing deep in their hearts, their feeble attempt to escape certain death would eventually prove fruitless!

Several of Lord Meh Meh's huge tails flicked down, as if swatting at flies, smashing onto the "insects" scrambling in all directions crushing them into the ground. It wasn't so "gentle" this time round, having received Jun Wu Xie's order to squash them, Lord Meh Meh did not hold back its strength.

‘Squelch Squelch Squelch ’

Sounds of squishy smacks resounded in the woods. The men were all smashed into the ground by Lord Meh Meh and all their bones were completely crushed. Under the crushing force, their bodies were all mashed up, reduced into unidentifiable red splatters scattered across the ground, making good fertiliser for that patch of the woods.

“Meh?” Lord Meh Meh looked at the several patches of deep red blood stains on the ground before turning to Jun Wu Xie and gave out a short bleat, as if asking for Jun Wu Xie's approval.

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

Lord Meh Meh heaved a sigh of relief and it turned back into its tiny fluffy form of a wooly sheep, happily prancing to come beside Jun Wu Xie and its hooves tapped a circle around her, shamelessly asking for praise.

However, Jun Wu Xie stretched out her hand and shook the blood covered map before Lord Meh Meh's eyes and Lord Meh Meh who was just a moment before smirking proudly quickly stopped moving its excitedly bobbing tail and hung its head sheepishly.

Chapter 656: “Paying the Price (3)”

After dealing with the band of men, Jun Wu Xie made the black beast carry the still unconscious Mu Qian Fan and they made their way back to the campsite. Lord Meh Meh kept a distance following behind Jun Wu Xie. Its hooves would tap a few quick steps before stopping to carefully observe Jun Wu Xie’s back. When it eventually realised that it would not be getting a response from Jun Wu Xie, it hung its head sadly and followed behind quietly, feeling down and dejected every step of the way.

Lord Meh Meh felt that the first man it had smashed up wasn’t its fault. How was it expected to know that humans were so weak and so easily squished? It had just gently, very gently and softly touched him and the man had suddenly died!

At the campsite, beside the campfire, Rong Ruo and Fei Yan had already returned and the five companions were seated around the fire chatting among themselves.

When they heard footsteps, they turned with a smile on their faces but suddenly saw that Jun Wu Xie had not returned alone, but with Mu Qian Fan!

What puzzled them further was when they saw that Mu Qian Fan was completely covered in blood!

“What exactly happened! ?” Qiao Chu immediately stood up.

Jun Wu Xie told the gang about Mu Qian Fan having accidentally stumbled upon the band of men and was attacked. She explained it with the scantest of details necessary and shoved the blood covered map to Hua Yao.

Hua Yao compared the incomplete map with the others for a long while and then he said said: “If I am not wrong, this map should be one of the eight pieces that form up the map to the Dark Emperor’s tomb. A pity it got so badly stained with blood or we would have

another piece of it in our hands.”

At the end of his statement, Hua Yao could not help but give out a sigh.

Every single piece of the map would not be easy to attain, and letting this perfect opportunity slip away this time would most definitely require a long time and tireless efforts from them to make up for it.

Jun Wu Xie did not say a word but turned her gaze to stare at Lord Meh Meh beside her. Lord Meh Meh looked up and saw Jun Wu Xie’s incredibly frosty eyes and its round wooly body could not help but shiver.

“Meh meh meh! !”

[I didn’t mean it! It was really unintentional!]

Lord Meh Meh ran charging in a straight line into the woods at the side abs hid among the trees.

“ Wha..... what happened to Lord Meh Meh?” Rong Ruo asked when she saw Lord Meh Meh ruining away looking distraught, but the sight of the ball of white wool dashing off made her feel like laughing.

[It looked so adorable.]

“Don’t bother yourselves with it.” Jun Wu Xie said softly.

“Although the map can’t be used, at least we got some great information didn’t we? It seems that the fourth piece of the maps is currently in the hands on the Crown Prince of the Yan Country. Once we get our hands on the one in the Zephyr Academy, we can set forth towards the Yan Country next.” Hua Yao said optimistically with a laugh. It’s an ill wind that blows no one any good. Having gained information on the next piece of the map had saved them quite a bit of time instead.

“The Yan Country, it is a rather long journey from the Zephyr

Academy though.” Fei Yan was thoughtful as the already all too familiar image of a map of the Lower Realm appeared in his mind.

Between the Yan Country and the Zephyr Academy, there were several small countries. Judging based on the distance, they would need more than a month, to reach the faraway Yan Country. And that over a month’s journey would require them to drive their horses hard and fast.

“There’s no need to rush. Shortly after this trip when we get back, we will be able to gain entry into the Zephyr Academy’s main division, in a week’s time at most. We are sure to be able to locate that map at that time.” Hua Yao reasoned calmly.

“Who in the Zephyr Academy do you suspect is most likely to be holding the map?” Fei Yan asked inquisitively.

“Ning Rui.” Jun Wu Xie answered suddenly.

Jun Wu Xie continue to say: “When the Twelve Palaces were looking for scapegoats in the Lower Realm, they will not approach those who does not hold power. If it’s not the Headmaster, it could be the Vice Headmaster.”

Chapter 657: “Arriving at Heaven’s End Cliff (1)”

“If it is really in his hands, we don’t have to wait till December. We can make our move once we return.” Fan Zhuo said smilingly. Qiao Chu and all his companions had all enrolled into the Zephyr Academy to investigate who was holding the map. If they could ascertain their target, it would save them a lot of time.

Jun Wu Xie nodded, locating the Dark Emperor’s tomb as quickly as possible held great importance for her. Besides giving her the power to resist against the Twelve Palaces, it was also for her father, Jun Gu.

The Soul Calming Jade preserved Jun Gu’s body in perfect condition and would keep his soul’s spirit intact.

The horde of treasures in the Dark Emperor’s tomb was filled with the rarest and most powerful magic items, and from among them, Jun Wu Xie was sure she would find something that would be able to bring Jun Gu back to life!

If Jun Gu could be resurrected, she believed it would make her Uncle and her Grandfather very happy.

The little black cat might have devoured a ring spirit too many and had already fallen into a deep slumber. Jun Wu Xie discussed a little bit more about their plans regarding their trip into the Heaven’s End Cliff with Qiao Chu and the others before they all called it a night.

Mu Qian Fan regained consciousness three days later. As his injuries were rather severe, the coachman’s job was handed over to Fei Yan. Sitting at the front of such a large sized horse carriage, was a pretty young “girl”, with a horse whip in hand, humming a lovely tune. As the carriage trundled along, the occasional adventurers they came across could not help but stare wide eyed at

Fei Yan's pretty face, resisting the urge to stop the fast rolling horse carriage.

Fei Yan would also occasionally throw out a few bashful winks and flutter his eyelashes at them, drawing several raucous cheers.

It was deemed, among the group of companions, the most feminine looking one among them wasn't Jun Wu Xie nor Rong Ruo, who were the real girls among them, but it was the crossdressing Fei Yan instead.

On that point, Fei Yan did not mind it in the least. He was only too glad to tease and taunt the simple minds of those fools.

Two days later, they finally arrived at the Heaven's End Cliff.

The land was completely bare. The sheer cliff looked like it was cleanly sliced off by the Heavens and when you peered down off the broken cliff, an endless sea of white met the eyes. The formless and insubstantial fog stretched all the way beyond the horizon, seemingly endless.

Heaven's End Cliff. Where the lands end in a sheer cliff, and where the Heavens begin!

Qiao Chu walked to the edge of the cliff and stretched out his head to peer over. He could only see a whole ocean of pure white, obscuring the bottom, hiding the ends.

"This really..... does look a little scary." Qiao Chu gulped. In a place so heavily covered in mist like this, your sight would be heavily obscured. Forced to transverse a strange place like this blind, greatly unnerved people. Moreover, they already know, under that blinding mist, the place was filled with endless dangers.

Mu Qian Fan had not fully recovered from his injuries and he had wanted to go down with them. But was flatly rejected by Jun Wu Xie and no matter how hard he pleaded, she did not relent.

Qiao Chu and the others had already gathered and packed everything, slinging them all upon their backs. Their hands

gripped large coils of thick ropes as they made preparations by themselves near the edge of the cliff.

The two hidden shadowy bodyguards, Ye Mei and Ye Sha, suddenly appeared, standing between Jun Wu Xie and the cliff's edge.

"Young Miss, why are you going down there?" Ye Sha asked, looking at Jun Wu Xie. Both he and Ye Mei could feel that there was something rather terrible hidden under that impenetrable fog.

"The Dark Emperor's tomb." Jun Wu Xie replied.

Ye Sha and Ye Mei were suddenly dumbstruck. They both exchanged an incredulous look and they both saw the utter disbelief in each other's widely opened eyes.

"Young..... Young..... Young Miss, what did you just say?" Ye Mei deeply believed his ears were playing tricks on him.

Dark Emperor's tomb?

DARK EMPEROR'S TOMB!!!

When did his Lord get a tomb.....

His esteemed Lord is still very much alive!!

Jun Wu Xie repeated it another time.

Ye Sha and Ye Mei looked even more horrified!

Utter blasphemy!

Who dared commit such an atrocious blasphemy!? His esteemed Lord was still very much alive and kicking! Who in the damned Heavens erected such a god damned tomb!?

Chapter 658: “Arriving at Heaven’s End Cliff (2)”

Ye Sha and Ye Mei were about to go mad! From where in the blasted abyss did this Dark Emperor’s tomb pop up from?

“Young Miss..... From where did you come to know about this Dark Emperor’s tomb?” Ye Sha asked very cautiously.

“It is a well known fact in the Middle Realm. A long time ago, the Dark Emperor passed on, and the people from the Dark Regime erected a tomb. The location had always been a deep mystery and it is said that all the treasures and magical items the Dark Emperor had acquired throughout his reign was buried together with him in the Dark Emperor’s tomb, which greatly stirred up all the Twelve Palaces, leading them to send countless people down to the Lower Realm in a relentless search for it.” Qiao Chu knew Jun Wu Xie was not well skilled at long explanations and he opened up his mouth to help explain.

Ye Sha’s and Ye Mei’s eyes widened, especially when they heard the words “the Dark Emperor passed on”, and rage began to fill their eyes.

But what further fueled their rage was when they heard that the Twelve Palaces were also involved in it!

“The Dark Emperor’s..... ‘cough’, who spread that news?” Ye Sha did not dare even utter the word “passing” together with his Lord’s title. Irregardless that it was to be used just as an analogy, it would still be a blasphemy to his revered Lord.

“Erm..... That, I do not know. But at that time, there was a great flurry of activity within the Dark Regime. How and why the Dark Emperor died was not known but the Dark Emperor’s tomb had always been something everyone in the Middle Realm dreamt of finding.” Qiao Chu replied, scratching at his head. He had

witnessed Ye Sha's skills before. Those skills were strong enough to oppose the larger part of people from the Twelve Palaces and Qiao Chu had naturally assumed Ye Mei and Ye Sha to be from the Middle Realm, but.....

They didn't seem to have the slightest idea of the widely known fact of the Dark Emperor's passing.

"When the Dark Emperor died several centuries ago, and the Dark Emperor's tomb was erected the very next year. Is there anything wrong?" Qiao Chu asked innocently.

Both Ye Sha and Ye Mei felt the corner of their mouths start to twitch.

"Please wait a moment here."

Upon saying that, the two immediately walked away to the side speaking in soft whispers.

"Nobody knew anything about it back when our Lord was sealed down here in the Lower Realm, don't tell me those morons back in the Dark Regime really thought Lord erm..... is no longer around?" Ye Sha whispered with a frown on his face.

Ye Mei nodded.

"That shouldn't be too far from the truth. I suddenly realized that only the few of us were with our Lord then and only we were aware of the fact that our Lord had been sealed down here. At that time, we only knew that our Lord was somewhere in the Lower Realm but we did not know exactly where he was located, and all of us had been frantically searching blindly all of that time, while not a single one of us had gone back to inform the Dark Regime..... I'm afraid those people back in the Dark Regime really thought that our noble Lord and that is how this tomb came about." Ye Mei was feeling that a massive headache was going to hit him.

The events that happened at the time, was not known to anyone in the Middle Realm. Only the few of them who were with Jun Wu

Yao knew exactly what happened. Once Jun Wu Yao was sealed away, all of them had been unimaginably frantic and they all lost their heads, thinking of nothing else but to locate Jun Wu Yao, and not a single one among them even thought to return back to the Dark Regime to pass on the news.

“What a..... farce this has become!” Ye Sha said, with a heavy sigh.

“But we can’t be entirely sure of this, and this is just a guess. We don’t know for sure that this place is built by the Dark Regime.” Ye Mei reminded Ye Sha.

“But the Young Miss seems to hold high interest in this place!” Ye Sha had lost his past memories and he had always found it rather curious that Jun Wu Xie would choose to travel together with Qiao Chu and the others. Now, things were finally becoming clear to him.

The Young Miss was highly intent on going in with those kids and dig up his esteemed Lord’s “bogus” tomb!

Ye Sha suddenly could not decide whether he should laugh or cry.

“Should we reveal the truth of the matter to the Young Miss?” Ye Sha was feeling mightily conflicted. If the place at the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff was really designed and built by the Dark Regime, then it would only be all too clear to him just how insidious and dangerous that place could turn out to be.

Chapter 659: “Arriving at Heaven’s End Cliff (3)”

Ye Mei shook his head.

“Lord Jue did not leave any instructions pertaining to this and we cannot decide on it unilaterally. Moreover....” Ye Mei’s brow furrowed up and said: “I think the reason Lord Jue did not reveal his real identity to the Young Miss was to avoid drawing any dangers to her. Those people had up till now still not given up on their persecution of our Lord Jue.”

Ye Sha thumped his fist into his palm angrily.

“If we hadn’t fallen into their trap at that time, based on those lowly insects, they wouldn’t have been able to do anything to our Lord! It’s a shame that after having been sealed for so many years, our Lord’s power has diminished, or I will be the first to follow right behind our Lord Jue, in his charge to erase the previous humiliation suffered!”

The things that had happened to Jun Wu Yao at that time, was now a prickly thorn lodged in the hearts of Ye Sha and his comrade.

Having allowed their Lord to be humiliated, it was due to the incompetence of his subordinates!

If they had not been duty bound to locate Jun Wu Yao at that time, they would have taken their own lives to atone for their crime in failing to protect their lord.

“That’s all in the past. We will need to wait till Lord Jue comes back to decide how to handle this. But from what I can see, the Young Miss seems determined to go down the Heaven’s End Cliff. If we cannot reveal the truth to her, we should at least go down together with them. Firstly, that will give us the opportunity to keep a tight watch over the Young Miss, and secondly, it will also

let us ascertain for sure whether that place below the Heaven's End Cliff is truly the work of the Dark Regime." After deliberating on all the available options, Ye Mei realised that was the only logical choice.

Ye Sha could not come up with any better ideas and could only agree to it.

The two of them went back to discuss it with Jun Wu Xie, requesting to be allowed to tag along for the trip down the Heaven's End Cliff, as they would be unable to answer to Jun Wu Yao if Jun Wu Xie was to come into any harm.

The moment they brought out Jun Wu Yao's name, Jun Wu Xie gave up on arguing the issue.

Moreover, Ye Sha was highly skilled, and looking at the way Ye Mei interacted with Ye Sha, Ye Mei's skills did not seem to be inferior. Having two skilled fighters with them would naturally make it safer for the companions.

Jun Wu Xie's group brought along a total of ten coils of strong ropes in preparation for any unexpected turn of events and they were able to give two spares to Ye Sha and Ye Mei.

Mu Qian Fan was to remain at the top of the cliff to guard the equipment while Jun Wu Xie and the others had already secured their ropes and thrown the other end over the edge. The long ropes fell a long way down and they were quickly lost as they fell beyond the layers of thick white rolling fog.

"Please let us go ahead of you." Ye Sha offered.

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

Ye Sha and Ye Mei took the ropes at the two extreme ends, where they would be most exposed to danger. At the same time, Ye Sha took Lord Meh Meh from Jun Wu Xie and stuffed it into his robes to reduce Jun Wu Xie's load.

Moments after Ye Sha and Ye Mei had started on their descent,

Jun Wu Xie heard them holler up to them and all the companions gripped their ropes, beginning on their own descent as well.

The distance from the top of the cliff to the bottom was extremely far and they were even made to spend the night hanging from the ropes. The companions had already changed into thicker clothing and they had even worn coats treated with a waterproof coating as the outermost layer. Although they were unable to make it completely keep out the damp in the mist, it was nevertheless better than nothing.

Wearing thick and rough gunny cloth gloves over her hands, Jun Wu Xie gripped the rope tightly, gradually moving herself down the cliff face.

They did not move very quickly. For such a long climb, overexerting your strength too quickly would only cause them to completely deplete their energy halfway through it.

They had just descended barely ten metres when Jun Wu Xie felt the temperature around her drastically drop suddenly. The ropes they had just thrown down not too long ago was already coated with a very thin layer of water vapour. If they had not been well prepared by purchasing the rougher hemp ropes, paired with their rough gloves to increase the friction to improve their grip, these wet and slippery ropes would have given them a lot of problems now.

Jun Wu Xie raised her head and looked up. She found that she could no longer see the top of the cliff. Everything before eyes her had been covered by a thick white mist.

Chapter 660: “To the Bottom of the Cliff (1)”

It was just a mere ten metres and even when facing towards the sun, the visibility was already so low, it would be reasonable to think that not a sliver of light would reach the bottom of the cliff.

Jun Wu Xie brushed away her thoughts and focused on carefully moving herself downwards.

The descent was expected to be a long one, hence, Jun Wu Xie and her companions had before beginning their descent, coiled a loop of rope around their hip, as a precautionary measure.

The climb down was slow and dull, but none of them could relax even a moment. The rope gripped in their hands was the only thing their lives depended solely on and the slightest slip might cause them to fall deep down the bottomless abyss, smashed into countless pieces!

Enveloped in the thick fog, the companions' grasp on time's passing was distorted. All around them, they saw only the blinding white, monotonous and unchanging. If they did not feel the temperature around them dropping further and further, they would have felt that they had not moved at all.

Jun Wu Xie refocused herself, and continued with the long and weary descent.

If she was attempting this with just the strength from her past life, she would not have held out till now. But after being reborn, her spirit powers have grown and throughout the climb, those spirit powers greatly helped her reduce the physical strain. Jun Wu Xie's position was right in the middle of the climbers, merely a metre away from her companions at her sides. The distance between the climbers was deliberate to allow them to look out for each other when needed.

In the beginning, Jun Wu Xie had still been able to see Rong Ruo

on her left and Qiao Chu on her right. But as they descended lower, visibility fell further as the fog grew thicker and the sunlight's penetration gradually waned. The surroundings became dark, gloomy and a clammy cold seeped in.

Jun Wu Xie was no longer able to see Qiao Chu's and Rong Ruo's faces clearly and was only able to make out a blurry silhouette of their figures.

They had not even gone half the distance down and the situation was already like this.

At that moment, Jun Wu Xie grew more wary and cautious of what they might have to face at the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff.

As they descended further, the temperature dropped to a point that made them start to feel the chill. Jun Wu Xie had no choice but to expend a little of her spirit power to cover over herself, to slow down the loss of her body heat.

"Should we take a break?" Qiao Chu's voice suddenly reverberated.

"How long have we been climbing?" Fei Yan's Boyce chirped in, from within the dim surroundings.

"I don't know. "

Jun Wu Xie paused. "Ten hours."

She had been counting the seconds in her mind and without realising it, when she reached the six hour mark, half a day had passed.

"Let's rest a little." Jun Wu Xie said.

Although her hands were protected by heavy gloves, but after ten long hours of constant friction, it had caused her palms to feel slightly numb.

And that was even when she had her spirit power to protect her

body. If they had not made prior proper preparations and did not have spirit powers to support them, they might not even have lasted half the amount of time.

“Alright! I was thinking something didn’t feel right with me. It must have been my hunger. Let’s all rest up a little and get something to eat to regain our strength.” Qiao Chu said, his voice slightly tinged with anguish.

Everyone agreed to the suggestion and they concentrated their spirit powers into one hand to firmly secure their grip on the ropes. They then planted their feet against the cliff face to maintain their balance while they reached into the little bag at their hips with the other hand to take out prepared bits of dried meat to stuff into their mouths to chew and swallow.

Under the low temperature, the meat was hard as rocks and even the water they carried with them was biting cold.

In their current situation, they did not have any other choice but to make do with what they have to fill their stomachs.

“Ye Sha, Ye Mei.” Jun Wu Xie held the dried meat in her hand but did not immediately consume it, but she instead called out for Ye Sha and Ye Mei who had started their descent one step before them.

Chapter 661: “To the Bottom of the Cliff (2)”

“We’re here right below, Young Miss.” Ye Mei and Ye Sha said together.

“What’s the situation down there?” Jun Wu Xie asked. With the help of her spirit power, Jun Wu Xie was able to relay her voice across without having to speak loudly.

“Visibility is extremely low and the temperature is even lower. I would like to suggest for our Young Miss and her companions not to rest for too long. The mist here feels rather strange. It accelerates the draining of the body’s spirit power. If we remain within this mist for a long period, more and more spirit power will be drained away.” Ye Sha’s voice reached them through the impenetrable fog suddenly.

He was just ten over meters further down below Jun Wu Xie and her companions the mist surrounding them felt completely different from those they had just passed earlier. The mist here felt as if there was something within it that drained at their spirit powers.

Ye Sha’s words made the hearts of the youths above sink. Although they had prepared themselves mentally before this and they knew that the Heaven’s End Cliff was filled with many dangers, but they had not expected that even the mist itself would be so dangerous.

“Suddenly, I have the utmost admiration for Mu Qian Fan and his men. How did they actually manage to do this?” Qiao Chu moaned. A place so filled with dangers everywhere, as people from the Lower Realm, it was a miracle that Mu Qian Fan and his team had actually made it down to the bottom.

And Mu Qian Fan had even survived long enough to make it back, that was just unbelievable!

“As seasoned adventurers, Mu Qian Fan and his men are much more experienced than all of us when dealing with such a place like this, I would assume they have their own ways.” Hua Yao chimed in.

“The mist around us now are not showing signs of draining away our spirit powers yet, but when we go further down, I believe the situation will turn out just as what Ye Sha said earlier.” Rong Ruo had summoned her Hell Butterfly to check the air around them.

“Try to recover your physical and spirit power here as much as you can as we will not have time to rest after this.” Jun Wu Xie bit on her ration of dried meat. The cold and hard dried meat was like a stone pebble as it went down her throat.

All of them stopped talking and followed Jun Wu Xie’s instructions to rest as much as they can, while conserving every bit of spirit power they could.

After resting for a short while, they resumed their descent once more.

After descending a short distance, they could finally feel the phenomenon that Ye Sha mentioned earlier.

The spirit energy that the companions covered their bodies with seemed to dissolve into the air, unable to coagulate into a complete protective layer. They disappeared bit by bit and the companions had to expend more of their spirit energy to patch the areas where the protective layer had dissipated.

The temperature surrounding them had turned bitingly cold. Even after having worn extra thick clothings, Jun Wu Xie could still feel the icy chill, freezing up her face. The dampness in the air made the chill seep right to their bones.

In such circumstances, without the protection from their spirit powers, they would easily get frostbitten.

The seconds slipped by going into minutes. Jun Wu Xie

continued with her habit of counting the seconds in her mind. Visibility was getting lower and lower all around her, to the point that Jun Wu Xie couldn't even see Rong Ruo's and Qiao Chu's silhouettes clearly anymore. Very soon, even the shadows disappeared when everything fell into darkness so deep she couldn't see her own hand in front of her face.

Thick silence engulfed her, only the sound of her gloves rubbing against the rough ropes and the crushing noise of loosened gravel as her feet stepped on the cliff face could be heard.

In blind darkness, the absence of noise amplified the sense of insecurity and fear towards the unseen and unknown in their hearts. The high number of lives the Heaven's End Cliff claimed reminded them clearly the level of danger it harboured!

‘Sha sha.....’

‘Sha sha.....’

Besides these sounds, nothing else could be heard.

The cliff face became wet and slippery, if they were not wary of where they stepped, they risked the possibility of a bad sprain anytime.

Every step they took, every inch they descended, called for caution, and more caution.

Chapter 662: To the Bottom of the Cliff (3)

The darkness and the fear of the unknown made time slow to a crawl, making it impossible for them to gauge just how far a distance they had covered.

The cold and clammy fog swirled around them, condensation on the ropes caused them to get wet and they were soon covered in a thin layer of frost.

The chill from the frost would cause the dampened ropes from the high humidity to freeze easily. After ropes freeze, they become weak. If that happened, they would not be able to hold their weight!

In order to disperse the frost, Jun Wu Xie and her companions had no choice but to infuse their spirit powers into the ropes. Although the the amount of power required to do that was small in amount, but the length of the rope was unusually long and they would need to remain in that state for an extended period of time. For if the rope was to freeze, it would snap off in the middle and the fall would be long and fatal.

“This place is entirely not fit for humans to come to. How in the world did the people from the Dark Regime come upping such a ghastly place?” Qiao Chu’s voice rang out within the darkness. His usually loud and and boisterous voice had now turned a little weary and tired.

He was even too tired to ask Jun Wu Xie how long they had been climbing. Although he was painfully aware that his hands were now numb and tired, while the joints in his legs were already slightly sore.

Just the descent down the Heaven’s End Cliff was already so torturous and Qiao Chu did not dare imagine how terrifying the actual bottom of the cliff would be.

“For someone like the Dark Emperor who was able to unify the whole of the Middle Realm, would his final place of eternal rest be carelessly chosen? If not for these layers upon layers of hurdles and obstacles guarding the place, the Twelve Palaces would have found the Dark Emperor’s tomb centuries ago and emptied it completely. The fact that the people from the Dark Regime made this place so treacherously dangerous is also their way of showing their unwavering loyalty. After the passing of the Dark Emperor, they had actually expended so much resources and efforts to bury all the Dark Emperor’s treasures and magical artifacts together with him. It can be seen, in the hearts of the people of the Dark Regime, just how highly they regarded the Dark Emperor and their unshakable faith.” Hua Yao’s voice slowly rose out of the darkness. His tone was neither fast nor slow, as he was trying to drain as little of his spirit power as possible.

“As someone so incredibly powerful, how did he get killed?” Fei Yan asked, feeling rather puzzled.

To have unified the entire Middle Realm, fully subjugated the Twelve Palaces, Nine Temples, and Four Regions, such unbelievable power, to the youths who had lived less than just two decades, was just completely inconceivable.

With the power of one man and one army, taking on the entire Middle Realm, that was such a glorious and impossible accomplishment!

With the Dark Emperor as powerful as that, how did he die so suddenly?

The stronger one’s spirit power was, the longer his lifespan was extended. An indigo spirit would already allow one to live beyond a hundred. While Qiao Chu and the others had never met the Dark Emperor, and did not know how powerful he actually was, they nevertheless knew what kind of powers the twelve rulers of the Twelve Palaces who were suppressed and subjugated by the Dark Emperor held.

In their eyes, the powers of the twelve rulers of the Twelve Palaces were almighty and the fact that they had to defer to the Dark Emperor told them on no uncertain terms that the Dark Emperor's power superceded the combined powers of all the rulers.

The Dark Emperor's passing, had always been an unacceptable fact to many.

"No one knows." It might be the darkness and anxiety that caused the youths to be so tensed they began to transmit their voices, to somehow reassure themselves that they were not completely alone within the suffocating darkness.

However, Jun Wu Xie's voice cut in suddenly.

"If you don't want to fall, what all of you should be doing is to hold on to your ropes tightly, and not get so curious about a dead man's business."

Just as Jun Wu Xie's voice faded into the darkness, Qiao Chu and the others who had just descended a few more metres suddenly felt a strong gust of wind rush past them from within the blinding mist!

Chapter 663: At the Bottom of the Cliff (1)

The wind was blowing at a very high speed and they were powerful gusts. Suspended from the rope, Jun Wu Xie started to swing. All she could do was to curl up her body and pivot her entire body weight onto her feet pressed against the cliff face.

The sudden cold and strange wind blew for a while before it stopped. But not longer after that, the wind kicked up once again!

Without any specific rhythm or pattern, the wind seemed intent on dislodging all of them to make them fall into the eternal abyss. With the companions already in an torturous situation before, the wind became another agonizing obstacle for Jun Wu Xie and her companions to overcome.

[They need to speed up!]

Jun Wu Xie drew in a deep breath. Faced with the chillingly low temperature while navigating the treacherous wet and slippery cliff face, having to maintain the ropes frost free with something in the mist draining their spirit powers constantly, and now with the erratic strong wind trying to dislodge them from their precarious positions on the ropes, made all the companions start to feel alarmed, and incredibly tensed up.

Constantly and persistently tortured by the elements, Jun Wu Xie's mind was stretched to its limit.

Not just her, even if the much more highly skilled Ye Sha and Ye Mei were to fall off into the seemingly bottomless abyss, the result would still be certain death!

Caught within such terrifying circumstances, the strength and power of men seemed miniscule and insignificant.

The power of nature, was not a force living things were able to oppose!

Buffeted by the strong winds, all of them held on tightly to their

last vestiges of sanity, and sped up their descent towards the bottom.

After an unknown period of time, Ye Sha and Ye Mei finally felt something other than emptiness beneath their feet. They could suddenly feel the ground as their feet landed upon it!

Needless to mention Jun Wu Xie and her companions, even the two of them were almost driven mad by the endless tortures that assaulted all their senses throughout the unbelievably agonizing descent!

“Young Miss! We’ve reached the bottom!”

Ye Sha’s voice rang out from within the darkness.

Ye Sha cold hard voice suddenly sounded like heavenly music to all the companions!

With their final spurt of energy, Jun Wu Xie and the others climbed as fast as they could to the bottom of the cliff. The moment their feet touched the hard ground, the fears and insecurities they had while suspended upon the ropes immediately evaporated!

Qiao Chu almost wanted to weep with joy!

“We’re down here at last. That was just inhuman! I was almost thinking the Heaven’s End Cliff was truly bottomless!” Qiao Chu exclaimed, patting himself over his heart. Although he was thoroughly exhausted, nothing else was more reassuring to him than the firm ground his own two feet were stepping on at that moment.

The pitch dark bottom of the cliff, had such a low temperature it made their teeth chatter. The long, arduous, and high strung descent had almost taken all the energy out from the youths. After the initial jubilation faded, their exhaustion and weariness hit them very quickly!

They were suddenly finding it difficult to remain standing. Qiao

Chu and the others held on to the wet and cold cliff wall, trying their hardest to remain upright.

Jun Wu Xie was not doing much better, but her heart was completely calm as she took out the Spirit Fire Globe they had previously prepared. In a place so cold and wet at the bottom of the cliff, it was entirely impossible to light a fire. The high humidity would not allow the flame to continue to burn.

But the Spirit Fire Globe she held in her hand was different.

A Spirit Fire Globe did not contain a real flame, but it depended on burning up spirit stones to bring illumination.

The prices of Spirit Fire Globes themselves were extremely high, and to make them light up, one had to burn up spirit stones. That also meant, every minute of usage of the Spirit Fire Globe, was as good as burning up a great amount of money.

Jun Wu Xie had not known that such a thing existed before. She only got to know about it from Mu Qian Fan.

Mu Qian Fan had known of Spirit Fire Globes long before, but the exorbitant prices would cause too big a drain on finances and so he had never purchased them before. But Jun Wu Xie had no lack of money.

Chapter 664: “At the Bottom of the Cliff (2)”

She asked Mu Qian Fan to clean Chan Lin Town out of its stock of Spirit Fire Globes.

Due to the exorbitant prices of Spirit Fire Globes, very few places carried stock of them. Although Chan Lin Town was a busy and bustling town, but most of their clientele were only the disciples from the Zephyr Academy, hence it would be difficult to find many of them due to the low demand.

Mu Qian Fan only managed to purchase three of them and they were all from the Chan Lin Auction House, and the prices he paid for them was even higher.

Jun Wu Xie was still holding a batch of low grade spirit stones they had gathered from the Battle Spirits Forest. As only spirit stones that were of a medium grade and above were accepted by the Chan Lin Auction House, the most numerous in number of low grade spirit stones had been left neglected in Jun Wu Xie’s Cosmos Sack, but would now just come in handy for their needs.

The Spirit Fire Globe pushed back the darkness at the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff, creating a small area of brightness.

Hua Yao and Rong Ruo held the other two lights, and they did not hesitate to light them after Jun Wu Xie put the first Spirit Fire Globe to use.

The light from three Spirit Fire Globes finally lit up the nearby surroundings adequately.

And what one look, all of them were dumbfounded!

It was not all firm ground below their feet!

Heaps and heaps of ravaged white skeletons filled the ground around them. Bits of broken bones filled up the gaps between the larger pieces, and the water vapour in the air had frozen the bones together, creating an expanse of firm “bony land”.

“These..... are from people whose lives had been claimed by the Heaven’s End Cliff?” Qiao Chu gasped in horror. He had just regained his sight and he had suddenly found himself standing on piles upon piles of bones, his heart almost leapt out of his chest from shock.

“It should be.” Jun Wu Xie replied, sweeping her eyes over the floor of bones she was standing on. Most of the bones were already shattered and she could not see any piece still intact. They were still standing close to the cliff’s wall and judging from the position they were standing at, she assumed all the bones to people who had attempted to climb down the cliff, but had fallen to their deaths here at the bottom, and their bones collected here.

“The people had been dead a long time.” Jun Wu Xie gauged from the clear layers of ice frozen over the bones. It was not possible that these people had just died here in recent years.

The bones could clearly be seen but they were buried in thick layers of ice. Based on her estimation and her observation of the level of humidity at the bottom of the cliff, for such a thick layer of ice to form, it was not something that could happen in just a matter of several years.

When rotting happened on the dead bodies in such wet conditions, the process would be hastened, and only the white skeleton would be left. Frost would slowly form upon them slowly, gradually accumulating to become a thick layer of ice.

“Rumours of the Heaven’s End Cliff was spread a long time ago. In the beginning, quite a number of people had come forward to take up the challenge. But as more and more people died from their attempts, people stopped coming here. Up till now, very few people even know where the location of the Heaven’s End Cliff is.” Fei Yan reaffirmed Jun Wu Xie’s guess with the information she had gathered.

Jun Wu Xie nodded slightly, and took a white porcelain bottle

out of her Cosmos Sack. She opened the stopper and poured out several elixirs into her palm.

“There is poison here within the mist. Swallow this first.”

“Little Xie is still the most thoughtful.” Qiao Chu walked up to her smiling, and popped one of the elixirs into his mouth. Not bothering to even ask what kind of elixir it was.

Hua Yao, Rong Ruo and Fei Yan all took one each. Ye Sha and Ye Mei hesitated a moment but they hurriedly took one each and swallowed them when Jun Wu Xie stared impatiently at them.

Towards the various poisons the Dark Regime used, the two of them were very familiar with them, and were already long immune to their effects. But before they can be sure whether this place was the work by the hands of the Dark Regime, it wouldn't hurt to be extra cautious.

Chapter 665: At the Bottom of the Cliff (3)

After everyone swallowed the elixirs, Jun Wu Xie did not take any other immediate action.

“Little Black.”

Jun Wu Xie suddenly summoned the little black cat. The very moment the little black cat appeared, it morphed into the massive black beast. The little black cat immediately leaned its furry body against Jun Wu Xie and curled its tail around her, wrapping its comforting warm body around the slightly chilled Jun Wu Xie.

“You guys come here as well.” The moment she came into contact with the black beast, Jun Wu Xie was finally able to shake off the freezing chill. Under the black beast reassuring warmth, her limbs gradually regained their full functions.

Qiao Chu and the others immediately understood what Jun Wu Xie wanted and they quickly huddled close to the black beast for warmth. Qiao Chu summoned Rolly as well, and the thick furred Rolly stretched out both its arms, enclosing everyone within a warm embrace together with the black beast.

Caught within the freezing cold, they were all unable to recover their strength as they needed to constantly use their spirit powers to ward off the cold. The clothes they were wearing were already covered with a layer of frost and were no longer able to retain their body heat.

With the black beast and Rolly around them, the companions were finally able to release the layer of spirit power they covered over themselves and enjoy a moment of rest within the soft and comforting warm fur, recovering some of their lost strength and spirit powers.

“Meh?” Carried in Ye Sha’s arms, Lord Meh Meh jumped off onto the ground. It shook itself to fling off the water droplets from its

body and suddenly transformed itself into its gigantic nine tailed form. Almost half of its enormous body was hidden from their view, lost behind the mist as it obediently laid down on the ground. Its nine gigantic very fluffy tails curled and wrapped the black beast, Rolly, and everyone else close onto its belly, where it was warmest, driving out the chill in all their bodies.

Jun Wu Xie raised her eyes up, to look into Lord Meh Meh's incredibly earnest eyes. Jun Wu Xie's eyes softened a little and raised a hand to pat Lord Meh Meh on one of its tails, before she closed her eyes to enjoy the sweet and much needed warmth around her, and concentrated on recovery.

[Does this mean its "feedstress" has forgiven it?]

Lord Meh Meh blinked its eyes happily. Ever since the last incident, it had been eaten with endless guilt and now that an opportunity was presented before it to make its "feedstress" forgive it, Lord Meh Meh was very diligent. It raised its body temperature a little bit more, bringing the warmth within the furry "enclosure" up a notch!

The might of a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast shone brightly at that moment. Lord Meh Meh's warmth was heaven sent and it almost made everyone forget just how bone chillingly cold it was just moments ago.

Although it was undeniably tempting, Jun Wu Xie and her companions did not dare dally and indulge too long. They had just reached the bottom of the cliff and the exploration of the area was just about to begin. Their supply of water and rations were limited and they would not be able to remain here too long.

They took half a day to recover their strength and spirit powers, and their clothes were dried by the heat, courtesy of Lord Meh Meh's warm embrace.

"Are you able to ascertain at which point are we on the map?" Jun Wu Xie asked, turning to Fei Yan. Fei Yan was more astute and

had a keener eye towards terrains than anyone of them there.

Fei Yan shook her head and said: “Visibility is too low here and I am not able to match the area to the map. It is rather strange though, if the visibility here had always been like this, even with a full map, it would still be difficult to ascertain the direction. Unless, one of the pieces of the maps shows the point where people descending from the Heaven’s End Cliff would land, which would enable us to accurately pinpoint all the landmarks on the map.”

Without an accurate point of reference, they were not able to know where they were on the map, which would make the map useless to them.

“We’ll take a look around, and understand the place a little first. Whatever we see here will definitely help us in the future.”

Fei Yan nodded to agree.

All of them then decided to move out, and carry on with the exploration.

Chapter 666: “Deadly Land (1)”

Without having to be fearful of the poisonous mist, they had one thing less to worry about on the path forward.

The bone filled land beneath their feet stretched out before them. As they moved, the layers of bones thinned and the companions could see the light from the Spirit Fire Globes reflect off soldier's blades sealed under the ice. The ice glittered under the light, an icy bed of cold starry reflections paved their way forward.

Mu Qian Fan had told them, at the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff, the most terrifying things usually hid behind the blinding mist.

Soon, the path of icy bones gradually thinned out and before them, the terrain changed. The ground was covered all over in moss. The Spirit Fire Globes lit up an area of several meters around the group. Mu Qian Fan had not used Spirit Fire Globes the last time and although they could see their way forward, the light they used did not show the way as clearly.

The Spirit Fire Globes' advantage showed up in that situation, as Jun Wu Xie could clearly see everything in the places the light reached.

The green moss grew in abundance and they covered the entire ground densely. They made the path slippery and sticky and every step they took called for caution to avoid taking any unnecessary spill onto the ground.

Jun Wu Xie took out a three segmented nunchuck. It was made out of wood and made very light, its two joints linked with a short metal chain. The nunchuck could be joined together by holding the segments together and twisted clockwise, and when joint up, it formed into a simple wooden staff.

It was simple staff that people used for everyday training but Jun

Wu Xie was using it to inspect the ground as they proceeded forward.

The green moss covered an extensive area of the ground and the entire land looked exactly the same everywhere. But under the expansive fresh green moss, it was highly possible that they had deadly sinkholes.

Jun Wu Xie took the lead, the staff in her hand pushing and prodding into the ground to make sure it was safe before she stepped onto it. Behind her, Qiao Chu and the others walked in a single file, stepping only in the same places that Jun Wu Xie had stepped on.

Within the all encompassing mist, silence fell again.

When the staff in Jun Wu Xie's hand prodded the ground three steps ahead of her, she suddenly felt the ground offering no resistance!

Jun Wu Xie fell forward, and just as she was leaning, she quickly righted herself, but she could feel the staff in her hand being pulled by a strong force, from the other end of it.

[A sinkhole!]

Jun Wu Xie's eyes darkened.

Immediately abandoning the idea of withdrawing the wooden staff, she released her grip. In the short period of a few seconds, the more than a meter long wooden staff was completely swallowed up. Before the wooden was completely submerged, the moss that had split open bubbled a while, before it closed up and reverted to its unbroken state.

"The environment here..... is really rather scary." Qiao Chu was right behind Jun Wu Xie and he witnessed the whole thing.

When Jun Wu Xie had attempted to retrieve the wooden staff, she had employed the use of her spirit powers, but it had not helped her in the slightest. All her powers were no match for the

sinkhole's deadly grip on the wooden staff.

Only the Heavens knew, what would happen to a person who got swallowed up by the sinkhole.....

What was more terrifying was that the sinkhole had just revealed itself just for a short while, and it had immediately reverted back to its original invisible state, making it impossible to find any signs of them.

“Are we able to use Lord Meh Meh to scout the way forward? Since it is so humongous in size, these regular sinkholes wouldn't affect it at all.” Qiao Chu suggested with a slight frown.

Jun Wu Xie shook her head in rejection.

“We are not able to ascertain the size of the sinkholes in the area. If a large sinkhole appears and if Lord Meh Meh steps into it, we have no way of rescuing him. However, if any one of us were to fall into a sinkhole, we can still use Lord Meh Meh's power to struggle out. But if Lord Meh Meh gets stuck, our way forward will become much more difficult.” Jun Wu Xie still remembered every single word Mu Qian Fan had told them.

Chapter 667: “Deadly Land (2)”

Hidden within the confusing mist, not only were there the deadly poison and the sinkholes that swallowed up everything, fearsome beasts walked under its all reaching cover!

Those ferocious and powerful monsters had caused Mu Qian Fan to face utter despair and Jun Wu Xie was not about to let down her guard. Lord Meh Meh was her hidden trump card on this expedition.

Having rejected the idea of using Lord Meh Meh to scout the path ahead, Jun Wu Xie pulled out another three segment nunchuck from her Cosmos Sack. She was well prepared and she wasn't afraid that she would not have enough of them to use.

Continuing to prod and probe the mossy ground going their way forward, the three segmented nunchucks in Jun Wu Xie's Cosmos Sack decreased quickly in number. As they advanced, they found that the density of the sinkholes in the ground had increased in terrifying numbers!

After walking a whole day, they did not even manage to cover a single kilometre.

Along the way, they came across countless sinkholes and at the edges of those sinkholes, they would find many old and broken items lying on the ground. Badly corroded by the green moss, items like swords and sabres, lying beside torn and tattered pieces of clothing. It was obvious, before they came here, countless people had lost their lives, swallowed up by all these hungry sinkholes, and all the old and broken items scattered at the sides, almost all covered in green moss, were the last items those people left behind in the world of the living.

Compared to the ground made up of skeletal remains, the terrain here filled with sinkholes was more terrifying, with death watching their every step.

More than the innumerable heaps upon heaps of skeletal remains, the scattering of items at the edges of the sinkholes showed the merciless cruelty of the place.

Dying and even your body could not be found..... seemed a rather harsh way to die.

The strength that they managed to recover after so much effort had been quickly depleted. Jun Wu Xie and her companions had no choice but to locate a secure area on the terrain for them to sit down and rest. The black beast and Rolly were both summoned and Jun Wu Xie did not allow Lord Meh Meh to transform this time.

Surrounding them on all sides, were a countless number of sinkholes. Lord Meh Meh's original body was too big and if it transformed, it would definitely encounter the sinkholes.

Irregardless of the fact that they advanced very slowly, the weariness that consumed them was more mental and they had not expended much physical strength. But their completely drained out spirit powers demanded that they need to take a rest.

“Say, how much longer do we need to spend here before we can completely finish exploring the place?” Qiao Chu asked, chewing on the cold hard piece of dried beef he held, feeling like he had bitten off a piece of rock into his mouth.

All the others shook their heads. Neither did they know how much longer the road ahead was for them, and how far a journey they could take. The main goal for this expedition was to do everything they could to get a good feel of the place and learn all that they could, travelling as far as they possibly could, to gather whatever information they came across.

Naturally, that was provided they were all able to remain safe. Once their lives come under threat, they would not continue to remain there.

“Seems like, in order to find the exact location of the Dark Emperor’s tomb, we would really need to collect all eight pieces of the map before it’s possible.” Qiao Chu sighed in disappointment. He had thought that with the two human skin maps they possessed in their hands, even if they were not able to pinpoint the exact location of the Dark Emperor’s tomb, the maps would at least be of some use at the bottom of the cliff. However, the reality was nothing close to what he had expected.

“For now, it seems that is what we must do.” Hua Yao said, nodding in agreement.

Jun Wu Xie suddenly stretched out her hand, and soon she was holding a pure black ring. The spirit stone in the ring was still flashing with a bright gleam, but the ring was well covered with moss.

“Is that a spirit ring?” Fan Zhuo asked, immediately recognizing it for what it was.

The spirit ring looked very old and badly worn, but after wiping away the moss covering it, it turned really shiny and flawless, only that not a single sliver of spirit presence could be detected from the ring.

“This spirit ring had been reforged before, and the material used was also Black Silver. But the ring’s owner must have died and the ring spirit’s link already severed.” Fan Zhuo said as he took the ring and inspected it. The Spirit Reinforcement runes he saw on the ring was foreign to him, different from the three types that he knew of.

Chapter 668: “Deadly Land (3)”

“I am sure this ring is from the Middle Realm, but I cannot be sure if it is from the Twelve Palaces.” Fan Zhuo said.

Jun Wu Xie calmly replied: “Besides the Twelve Palaces, nobody else from the Middle Realm would find their way here.”

Initially, when the Twelve Palaces had secretly plotted to usurp the Dark Emperor’s treasures, they had naturally realized the grave dangers involved. They did not dare shoulder such a crime themselves and wouldn’t dream of revealing the fact that they knew the Dark Emperor’s tomb laid below the Heaven’s End Cliff to anyone else in the Middle Realm.

For all these people who died all the way down here, had to be people sent by the Twelve Palaces!

“At that time, every single person sent to come here into the Lower Realm to search for the Dark Emperor’s tomb were all top exponents in the Twelve Palaces. Unfortunately, even those highly skilled exponents succumbed to the nefarious dangers of this place, leaving their lives behind.” Fan Zhuo said, his mouth curling into a slight smile, barely showing just at the corners of his lips as his eyes studied the finely crafted spirit ring intently.

At that time, his parents had managed to break through the endless obstacles and dangers, finally discovering the Dark Emperor’s tomb. And the last thing they would have expected from the moment they located the Dark Emperor’s tomb, was that their most amazing discovery had instead sealed their fate, doomed to end in tragedy.

After managing to overcome endless dangers and obstacles this place made them face, they were finally eradicated by the very forces they had sworn loyalty to, which to Fan Zhuo just seemed like a great big joke!

What Fan Zhuo was thinking, exactly reflected what Qiao Chu and the others were feeling in their hearts. Upping seeing the spirit ring that had already lost its ring spirit, all of them were painfully reminded of their fathers' fate at the same time.

If at that time, their fathers had not been powerful enough, would they have lost their lives to this terrifying place?

Would they have ended up just like this spirit ring's owner, swallowed up by the innumerable sinkholes?

And died ignobly without a single trace.....

“Let's just move on.” Jun Wu Xie stood up suddenly, and without saying much more, she unilaterally took up the lead once more.

The fiery hatred and sorrow stoked and burned deep within the eyes of Qiao Chu and the others. Now was not the right time to sink into hatred and vengeance. If they were not careful, the slightest misstep might turn them into a needless sacrifice.

Ye Mei and Ye Sha continued to take up the rear of the team. Their eyes were peeled as they surveyed everything that surrounded them. At the first instance of trouble, they would be the first to react.

“Have you noticed anything?” Ye Mei asked in a low whisper, discreetly to Ye Sha, as they advanced together with the rest of the group.

Ye Sha nodded slightly.

“This place, could only have been created by the hands of the people in the Dark Regime.”

Ye Mei clenched his jaw tight.

“Maybe we should persuade the Young Miss to leave. If this place was really created by the Dark Regime to honour our Lord, this place would most definitely turn out to be beyond our Young Miss' capabilities to overcome. It would be impossible even for the two

of us.”

They were born into the Dark Regime, and no one knew it clearer than them just exactly how powerful the Dark Regime was.

If the people from the Dark Regime had really deemed this place to be the Dark Emperor’s final resting place, they would have spared no effort and exhausted everything within their power, to stop anyone from tainting a single piece of the Dark Emperor’s treasures with their dirty hands!

Ye Sha hesitated a moment before he nodded his head. If Jun Wu Xie was to come to any harm, even if they had a hundred heads, it would not be enough for their Lord to cut off!

Ye Sha leapt in a flash towards Jun Wu Xie.

But Jun Wu Xie suddenly halted their advance by stopping in her tracks.

Before her eyes, several large pieces of black rocks could be seen. Those pieces of black rocks looked exactly the same as what Mu Qian Fan had put up for auction back at the Chan Lin Auction House, and they only differed in size.

Was this the same black rock that Black Silver could be smelted from?

Jun Wu Xie’s brows creased up slightly.

Mu Qian Fan had mentioned, the piece of black rock that he had brought back with him, had been found just along the cliff face at the bottom of Heaven’s End Cliff.

But they had already searched along the cliff face earlier, but they had not found any Sidney of the black rock. And she had not expected that after a whole day’s walk, she would come across so many pieces of the black rock among a sea of green moss!

Chapter 669: Deadly Land (4)

Jun Wu Xie slowly walked towards one of the pieces of black rocks. In a flash, Ye Sha suddenly appeared beside Jun Wu Xie and pulled her away from the side of the black rock!

Before Jun Wu Xie could recover, the black rock that she had just been standing beside was suddenly smashed into smithereens by a humongous black shadow!

The hard unyielding black rock was crushed into dust in an instant!

“Young Miss! We must not stay here a moment longer!” Ye Sha said in a hurry. He stood in front of Jun Wu Xie, shielding her as he stared at the black shadow slowly approaching, his eyes filled with worry.

The black shadow was shrouded by the white mist and it was unbelievably gigantic. Even with the illuminating light from their Spirit Fire Globes, they still could not see it in its entirety.

But an unbelievably strong oppressive aura, that was at a level beyond anything they have ever felt before, suddenly hit them, gripping their hearts!

“What..... what is that thing.....” Qiao Chu was staring fixedly at the immensely massive dark shadow behind the mist. Although he could not see what the “thing” really looked like, but judging just from its size, it wouldn’t be any smaller than Lord Meh Meh’s real form!

“Don’t tell me it’s another Guardian Grade Spirit Beast?” Hua Yao was suddenly shocked.

When Mu Qian Fan had encountered the monster at the bottom of the cliff, he had not even seen what the monster had looked like throughout the whole incident.

And now, the companions realized this monster must be what

Mu Qian Fan had encountered that time!

The monster was unimaginably huge. While it stood, the Spirit Fire Globes' illuminating light was not able to reach the monster's head. All they could see, was one incredibly thick paw filled with razor sharp claws on the ground. Above the sharp claws, the paw was covered with green scales, and the claws gleamed menacingly cold, as their light hit them!

“Meh!”

As though it had felt the menacing and opposing presence, Lord Meh Meh gave out a cautionary roar!

Something that was able to cause a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast to be wary would most definitely not be any weaker than Lord Meh Meh itself!

The gargantuan monster slowly moved forward. With each and every step it took, the ground beneath their feet trembled and shook!

Clouds of the blinding white mist hung thickly around the monster. As it moved, the mist surrounding it did not dissipate but instead seemed to grow even thicker.

Endless clouds of thick mist was seemingly being drawn in by the wind, and with it, a blazing heat could be felt by the companions.

Unimaginably massive and it brought great terror with its approach.

“Run! Quickly!” Ye Sha turned and said hastily. He had not expected this fellow to be brought down to the Lower Realm to stand guard here. The Heavens knew, in this entire world, there existed only one man that could control this monstrous beast!

[How did the people from the Dark Regime manage to place it here!?!]

An alarming realisation of crisis rang in their minds and none of

them questioned Ye Sha's decision at that moment. Almost at the same time that Ye Sha shouted, Jun Wu Xie and her companions had immediately turned around to sprint speedily back the way they came.

“That fella's speed isn't too fast. Just do your best to escape from here, the further the better!” Ye Mei was guarding the other side and he exchanged a glance with Ye Sha, seeing the bitter smile upon each other's faces.

Even if the two of them charged at the monster together, it would still be impossible for them to defeat it!

Now, the only choice they had, was to escape as fast as they could, and that would be the only chance they had at remaining alive.

Everyone ran madly, but they had to follow back the path they had taken to come here, or the slightest mistake, might just cause them to fall into any of the innumerable bottomless sinkholes scattered across the ground.

The ground was covered with traps and there was a monster that caused a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast to feel fearful at their backs. All the companions had their hearts lodged in their throats at that moment!

Suddenly, the blazing heat they felt earlier could be felt strongly on their backs.

Jun Wu Xie immediately turned around and saw a ball of green flame streaking straight towards her at that moment!

“Meh~!!!!!!!!!!!!”

Chapter 670: “Crisis (1)”

Lord Meh Meh let out a pitiful bleat and suddenly, its tiny body leapt powerfully at Jun Wu Xie, knocking her away from the spot she was in!

The ball of green fire immediately hit Lord Meh Meh’s tiny body, its flames fully engulfing Lord Meh Meh entirely in a blink, as all its snowy white wool on its body turned black and burnt in an instant!

Jun Wu Xie’s heart skipped a beat, as she saw the all black and burnt Lord Meh Meh falling to the ground. She immediately pounced over to the tiny figure, clasping Lord Meh Meh into her arms, completely ignoring the burning heat scorching her arms, as she embraced the little pitiful form tightly!

A loud boom resounded loudly from within the mist.

Upon seeing Jun Wu Xie under attack, Qiao Chu and the others suddenly stopped in their tracks and sprinted over towards Jun Wu Xie!

In that instant just before they were able to reach Jun Wu Xie, a gust of incredibly strong wind kicked up from within the mist. The wind was so powerful that it threw all the members of the team into the air, and they all found themselves each caught in an uncontrollable spin within the wind!

“Little Xie!”

Qiao Chu’s eyes saw with his eyes wide open, within the screaming malevolent tornado, Jun Wu Xie being flung out by the ferocious wind, to disappear into the far reaching misty fog before he found himself similarly flung far and wide, just like everyone else!

Right into the blinding white mist went all the team members, disappearing from sight one after another!

.....

In the darkness, Jun Wu Xie stirred awake, her mind still groggy. Her head was throbbing heavily with pain and she felt as if all the bones in her body had been broken. The ground was cold below her as she struggled to stand within the darkness, but a searing pain suddenly shot through her left leg!

Cold sweat ran down from her temple as Jun Wu Xie endured the excruciating pain and her hand reached out to feel about blindly within the all encompassing darkness.

Her hands finally touched the cold chilly surface of the Spirit Fire Globe and she immediately grasped it, and inserted a spirit stone into it.

The light flickered and it drove back the darkness.

The surroundings was an endless palette of grey and white. Scorch marks filled the ground seemingly burnt by great flames. A tiny black and burnt form lay weakly in a heap upon the ground, not moving in the slightest.

Jun Wu Xie propped herself up with a struggle and she tried her hardest to move. Her left leg had been broken from the impact and with her every slightest move, it made cold sweat run down her face. Nevertheless, she clenched her jaw hard and dragged herself excruciatingly slowly to come to the side of the tiny form lying in a motionless heap.

The burnt and blackened form lying in Jun Wu Xie's arms, was actually Lord Meh Meh who had blocked off the green flamed fireball for Jun Wu Xie with its own body. But at that moment, none of its thick snowy white wool remained and its skin was badly burnt. Its wounds at split in some places, revealing bright splotches of red blood, flowing out down its burnt flesh.

Jun Wu Xie did not care about her own injuries and hurried to check Lord Meh Meh's condition. The serious burns covered Lord

Meh Meh's body entirely without a spot left whole, and it was breathing in short and weak gasps. The earnest eyes were now tightly shut and its blackened face was showing signs of pain and suffering.

Jun Wu Xie's hand trembled, but only for a moment.

Very quickly, she forced herself to calm down. She quickly retrieved several bottles of medicine from her Cosmos Sack and unhesitatingly poured them all out and mixed them all with water, before she carefully and gently started to applying it onto Lord Meh Meh's body.

The burnt and badly damaged skin was slow to react and absorb the healing salve and Jun Wu Xie could not help it but to apply the salve onto Lord Meh Meh's open and bleeding wounds. Every single time the salve touched the wounds, Lord Meh Meh's tiny figure would shiver from the excruciating pain.

If Lord Meh Meh was thought to be roundishly cute and cuddly before, the tiny figure in Jun Wu Xie's arms at that moment, had been reduced to become a ghastly ball of flesh. Its bleeding wounds stained Jun Wu Xie's hands red but she did not hesitate in the slightest, to carry Lord Meh Meh gently and securely in her arms, to carefully treat its painful wounds.

Chapter 671: “Crisis (2)”

The temperature in the surroundings was chilly enough to make one shiver. Having lost the protection from the loss of all its wool and being grievously wounded, Lord Meh Meh was extremely weak. The pain from its wounds and the freezing temperature made Lord Meh Meh shiver uncontrollably. The weak shivering was reflected onto Jun Wu Xie’s eyes and the sight made Jun Wu Xie’s eyes tremble ever so slightly.

The black beast appeared suddenly. Without needing Jun Wu Xie to ask, it curled its body around Jun Wu Xie and Lord Meh Meh, trying its hardest to transfer as much heat as its furry body could give to its other two companions.

Jun Wu Xie loosened the outer layer of her robe and clasped Lord Meh Meh close to her belly to keep the little sheep warm.

Lord Meh Meh was a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast and almost nothing else in the Lower Realm would be able to stand up to it, not to mention harming it in the slightest. But that green fireball had with a single hit burnt the Guardian Grade Spirit Beast and inflicted such severe injuries to it!

And if Lord Meh Meh had not leapt forward and knocked Jun Wu Xie away, with Jun Wu Xie’s level of power, she would have immediately died the moment she touched the green flaming fireball!

She wouldn’t have stood a chance of escaping death then.

“Will that monster pursue us?” The black beast asked, his voice sounding a little teary. Everything had happened too fast just now and it had not even had the chance to appear before it found that everything had ended. Seeing Lord Meh Meh in such a pitiable state, the black beast could well imagine just how powerful that monster must have been to be able to drive fear into the heart of the mighty Lord Meh Meh.

Not to mention just Lord Meh Meh, even if Drunk Lotus and all the other ring spirits of Qiao Chu and the others were to carry out a combined attack, they would not be a match for the monster. They would not even.....

Be able to hold back the monster's attack at all, and would fail to buy time for Jun Wu Xie and all the other teammates to escape.

At that moment, the black beast was filled with gratitude for Lord Meh Meh's selfless sacrifice. If not for Lord Meh Meh, Jun Wu Xie might very well be dead at that moment.

Even when it was a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast who had taken the hit, it had still sustained such grave injuries. There was no need to guess what would have happened if that had been Jun Wu Xie.

"It won't." Jun Wu Xie's voice was a little hoarse as her head was lowered looking at the tightly curled up form of Lord Meh Meh within her arms, and her heart could not help but wince in pain.

"Before we were sent flying, I heard the sound of the clanking of heavy chains. If such a powerful monster is guarding the place, needless to mention all the countless people the Twelve Palaces had sent out before, even if the Rulers of the Twelve Palaces were to come here themselves, they might not be able to take down that monstrous beast. When the parents of Qiao Chu and the others discovered the location of the Dark Emperor's tomb, they must have found some ways to avoid that monster. That monster's movements must have been restricted and restrained by chains or we would all be dead now." Jun Wu Xie said, calmly analysing all the aspects of the situation they had encountered earlier.

They had all barely escaped from the clutches of death this time.

She had broken her leg on her left calf and it needed immediate attention. Carrying Lord Meh Meh in her arms, she did not dare move too much and she had to slow down her treatment process. She used the remaining three segmented nunchucks in the Cosmos

Sack as a splint and used bandages to wrap them around her injured leg before she lifted her eyes to scan her surroundings.

The terrain here, was completely different from any of the places they had passed before. The place was free of moss and sinkholes, and the entire ground was blackened, looking like great scorch marks left behind by a big fire. Although the ground was slightly wet, it was nevertheless very hard and firm. Compared to having the ground littered with countless sinkholes, it was much safer here.

Jun Wu Xie thought herself rather fortunate, that she had been thrown to this area. Although she broke her leg from it, it was lucky she had not fallen directly into a bottomless bog.

If they had been thrown unconscious into an endlessly hungry sinkhole, they would have died without a sound.

Jun Wu Xie used the illuminating light from the Spirit Fire Globe and continued to look all around her. Seeing no sign of Qiao Chu and the others, she finally ascertained that she was alone in that wide and endlessly bare expanse of grey and white.

Chapter 672: “Crisis (3)”

That powerful tornado must have scattered all of them and she had no way of knowing where Qiao Chu and all the others were at the moment.

The bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff was by itself filled with endless dangers. It’s terrain shrouded from sight, and no one knew what would happen next. The freezing chill, pitch black darkness and dangers that could manifest at anytime made this place feel just like one had just stepped into hell.

Burdened with a broken leg and it was not known whether Lord Meh Meh would survive, Jun Wu Xie could not move from her spot.

Although she had prior experience as a vet before, but Spirit Beasts were however different from those pets. She could not be sure whether she would be able to heal Lord Meh Meh back to a complete recovery.

The mist that surrounded her grew thicker and Jun Wu Xie could not let down her guard. She summoned Little Lotus and Jun Wu Xie took out the jug of wine she had previously prepared from the Cosmos Sack and handed it over to Little Lotus. Little Lotus looked at Jun Wu Xie and shifted his gaze to look at the severely weakened Lord Meh Meh. His lips trembled and he toddled over, before he took out a lotus seed from within and put it in Jun Wu Xie’s hand.

“Let it swallow that. It might help. If that doesn’t work..... really really doesn’t work..... I’ll let it bite me directly.” Little Lotus looked at Jun Wu Xie with earnest and serious eyes as he said that. Just like that time in the Cloudy Peaks, when he had bravely bitten off a part of himself and fed his flesh to Jun Wu Xie, Little Lotus was firmly determined.

After proclaiming his selfless offer, Little Lotus lifted the jug of wine to his mouth and tilted his head back. He was well aware of

the fact that in such place so filled with dangers in every direction, the other him, would be much more useful than he could be.

Moments later, the slightly flushed Drunk Lotus appeared before Jun Wu Xie's eyes. The moment he saw the sorry state that Jun Wu Xie was in, his eyes immediately flared with fiery rage as he swooped to come beside Jun Wu Xie in an instant.

"Damn it." Drunk Lotus said, punching both his fists into the ground.

"Go survey the surroundings. If you meet any of the others, bring them here." Jun Wu Xie said calmly. In the crisis they all faced earlier, she wondered if everyone was still fine, and whether they were all still safe.

"I will." Drunk Lotus glanced once more at the wound on Jun Wu Xie's leg and answered seriously. His figure blurred a brief moment and he quickly disappeared to go around inspecting the surroundings.

Ring Spirits do not need their sight to search out a path. They were spirit forms and spirit forms were able to detect life forms from their auras. If they were to encounter any dangers, the ring spirits would be able to quickly morph into their formless spirit state and return to their contractual owners instantly.

Having Drunk Lotus go inspect the area greatly reassured Jun Wu Xie. After she finally managed to relax a little, she then took a little time out to check on her own unhygienic injuries.

The injury to her left leg was the most obvious one, and besides that, the great jarring force from when they had been forcibly thrown far out had caused some rather severe injuries to her body as well and she was feeling the pain in several places all over her body, with the sore ache on her back being the most obvious.

What she found most fortunate was, although she was covered all over with many wounds and injuries, at least not a single one of

them was fatal.

Jun Wu Xie stuffed the lotus seed Little Lotus had left behind into Lord Meh Meh mouth and washed out down Lord Meh Meh's throat together with Water of the Heavenly Spring, hoping the the Guardian Grade Spirit Beast's might would be enough to help Lord Meh Meh pull through.

Not too long after, Drunk Lotus returned. He did not manage to find any of the others but he did discover an old stone dwelling, that looked like it had been abandoned for a rather long time.

"Stone dwelling?" Jun Wu Xie asked, with an eyebrow raised. A stone dwelling at the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff?

"Yes, but it look like it has been abandoned for a rather long time." Drunk Lotus added.

Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes in thought. The stone dwelling's existence was rather strange, but it must be said, in regards to her current situation, any form of shelter that shielded her in any way would be a most welcome place for her to go to.

Chapter 673: Stone House (1)

The black beast carried Jun Wu Xie and Lord Meh Meh on its back, following behind Drunk Lotus to go to the stone dwelling he discovered earlier.

From the outside, the stone dwelling did not look big. The stone structure was extremely simple and crude, built up by simply piling up various pieces of stones of different sizes together.

Several pieces of stone slabs littered the inside of the structure. There was no bed nor any table or chair, but the mere fact that such a stone dwelling existed at the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff was really queer.

The small little stone structure, although hopelessly inadequate, would nevertheless at least block out part of the chill.

Drunk Lotus raised his hand and several large broad lotus leaves appeared in his hand. He extracted and absorbed all the water from them, turning them into dry leaves and laid them one atop another in a corner of the stone structure. As the quantity of dried lotus leaves increased, as more and more were produced, Drunk Lotus finally created a bed out of a pile of stacked up lotus leaves.

Although lotus leaves were not soft and in fact was slightly prickly, but under the current vile situation, they would at least be able to prevent the chill in the ground from seeping into the body.

Jun Wu Xie took out a few pieces of clothing from the Cosmos Sack and she got Drunk Lotus to lay them on top of the lotus leaves before she sat down, still carrying Lord Meh Meh in her arms.

The loosely laid lotus leaves might not be all that comfortable, but they still provided a sliver of softness, and if composted to sitting upping the cold hard ground, it was many times better.

Sitting upon the lotus leaves laid over the ground, Jun Wu Xie put the Spirit Fire Globe on one side. The white mist was very thin

within the stone dwelling and at the side of the doorway, a huge stone slab stood standing. Drunk Lotus shifted it easily, closing up the opening.

The cold wind no longer blew into the stone dwelling and the temperature within gradually raised a little. The white mist slowly dissipated and the dwelling began to feel a little more cosy.

“I’ll go outside and patrol the area. If you need anything, just get the black beast to give a roar.” Drunk Lotus said as he looked at Jun Wu Xie sitting in the corner, his eyes showing a little bit of anguish seeing her in that state. He thought if he stayed within the dwelling any longer, he would not be able to hold himself back from going to settle the score with that monster.

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

After Drunk Lotus stepped out, he shifted the huge stone slab back into place to seal up the stone dwelling and he was thoughtful enough to leave just a tiny gap to allow the air within the stone structure to circulate.

Jun Wu Xie’s wounds were still throbbing with pain. She had consecutively swallowed several elixirs and her body was beginning to warm up. She did not dare ingest any medicine with any effect of painkillers as with the decrease or dulling of the pain, her awareness of her body’s condition would be misled, and that would hinder her from accurately assessing her body’s condition in her healing process.

In order to bring her mind off the pain, Jun Wu Xie made herself look over the situation within the stone dwelling.

That one look, made her find something rather surprising.

She noticed upon those pieces of well weathered stones, there were several clean cut marks. She raised her hand to brush away the dust upping a brick like shaped some and saw that broken off part of the stone had been cut off cleanly. Although the differed in

size, but those stone blocks had obviously been and intentionally cut into rectangular blocks and stacked up atop each other.

Jun Wu Xie picked up a pebble of the stones around her and she attempted to crush it. But even when she used all her strength, she had not even managed to even chip the little piece of stone in the slightest!

These stones here, were not ordinary rocks!

Although she was injured, but she had not used up much of her spirit power. Even after concentrating all her spirit powers, she had not even been able to crush a tiny pebble, and that was rather unusual.

At the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff, a crude little stone dwelling put together with slabs of incredibly hard stone.....

Just whose hands were responsible for this?

Jun Wu Xie frowned, and she raised her hand once more to check the other pieces of stones close to her. On one particular piece, she suddenly felt obvious grooves on them!

On that piece of stone, someone had used some tool and scratched out several marks, seemingly separated into five per group.

Chapter 674: “Stone House (2)”

“Are these marks, left behind by the owner of this stone house?” Jun Wu Xie asked herself as she lowered her head in thought, and continued to check the other stone blocks she could reach from her position. She moved her hand over several other pieces of stones and they were all densely marked by cuts similar to what she had just discovered. Five to a group, filling up the majority of stone blocks around her.

“Little Black.” Jun Wu Xie called suddenly.

The black beast stood up immediately.

“Go see whether there are any markings on the stone blocks upon the structure.” From those markings, Jun Wu Xie was guessing that the owner of the stone house had used them to record time. If those marks had been etched out based on the number of days, that would mean that person had stayed here for as long as several years!

It seems that the owner of the stone house must have lived here alone, or he wouldn’t have scratched out so many marks.

Had he been trapped here? Or did he have some other objectives?

After so much time had passed, Jun Wu Xie was unable to accurately guess at the reason reason from the scant clues she had.

The black beast moved about in the room, using its furry tail to brush the dust off the stone’s surface. It stared carefully at the stone blocks one by one before it quickly turned to Jun Wu Xie and said: “There are some strange symbols and also some characters.”

“Characters?” Jun Wu Xie asked, an eyebrow raised.

“Mmm.” The black beast nodded in agreement.

Jun Wu Xie then said: “Read it.”

She was very curious what the owner of this crude stone

structure had left behind.

The black beast cleared its throat and it slowly read out the characters on the stone blocks.

Those characters, instead of calling them the last words of the stone structure's owner, were more like a record of his own memories of his life before he died.

[It has been seven years..... and I still have not found a way to leave. Those terrifying monsters would always appear suddenly. I want to leave this accursed place but I don't know how. Am I really doomed to die here?]

[I had not ever thought, that the rest of my life would be spent here in such a place, not known to anyone and completely bare and barren, at the bottom of an impossible cliff. The human heart will never learn to be satisfied. If I had not lusted for stronger powers and might at that time, and did not agree to work together with them, I might have remained in the palace and continued to indulge in wearing fine brocaded robes, feasted on rare delicacies, consorted with beautiful women and revelled with fine wines.]

[Purple Spirits..... Haha..... So what if I know how to raise my powers to reach the purple spirit level within a short period of time? Even the mighty purple spirit has been reduced to being trapped here like a rat in this accursed hell! I was too naive, I had thought that as long as both sides stood to benefit from it, those people would not cause me any harm. But I couldn't have been more wrong. In their eyes, a ruler of a country was nobody to them. They did not give a damn about my country, my army at all.....]

[I don't think I can hold out any longer. There's no water, no food..... I am now still living depending entirely on my spirit powers, green moss and dew..... To continue living like this, I would rather die. I had pursued singlemindedly to attain the purple spirit and that had ultimately still been unable to save me

from this. I finally understand why they did not dare come here personally even when they were so outrageously powerful. It was because this place was just a living hell! Purple spirit..... purple spirit..... it was just merely the product of burning up one's spirit power. I had actually given up all that I had for something like this. I have really been the world's greatest fool.]

[I will use my final vestiges of power to create a great raging inferno, to destroy everything. May my ancestors forgive me for my greed, and grant my soul salvation after my death.]

Chapter 675: “Stone House (3)”

Those disjointed short passages almost seemed to fill an entire wall. They were not etched out at the same time but instead told of the owner’s slow and gradual decline into pure hopelessness and utter despair.

What puzzled Jun Wu Xie was, the owner of the stone house was not someone from the Middle Realm. From the lines of words he had left behind, it was not hard to decipher that he was from the Lower Realm and had been a man who enjoyed a high and illustrious station in life, possibly a ruler of a country or a member of an imperial family.

But he had caught the eye of the people from the Twelve Palaces and offered an avenue to attain the purple spirit as a condition in exchange for becoming their puppet and led to come here to the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff.

That man had not come to this place alone and there had been at least several hundred men that had come with him. But after coming to the Heaven’s End Cliff, his followers had died one after another and only he had fortunately escaped and managed to survive. However, he had lost his direction within the foggy mist and had been unable to find his way out. He finally gathered the stones he saw in the area and erected this simple and crude stone house as a temporary shelter.

But his temporary stay had stretched out into years.

Jun Wu Xie could not imagine just how much in despair the man must have been in before he died to have set such a big fire, to obliterate himself together with everything else. She did not know either, what method the man had employed, to be able to make the fire burn in such a wet environment.

But judging by the dark and grey ground outside, he must have succeeded. The land had been so badly scorched that nothing

would grow on it anymore, and it had remained a bare and barren place ever since.

Jun Wu Xie was unable to deduce how long the man had been dead and she had not found any skeletal remains anywhere nearby. The constant low temperature of the foggy mist had cleansed the blackened surface of the stone dwelling and Jun Wu Xie could roughly gauge that it had been a rather long time ago since the man had died.

But, what Jun Wu Xie was most concerned about, were the few lines that the man had carved into the stone just before his death.

[Purple spirit was just merely the product of burning up of one's spirit power.]

Those few words had fully caught Jun Wu Xie's attention.

Qiao Chu and the others had said people from the Middle Realm were born with the ability to induce their powers to reach the purple spirit level. And since they were equipped with the ability from birth and the fact that they had been very young when they left the Middle Realm, they did not understand it much. Even Yan Bu Gui wasn't entirely clear on how their inborn ability worked.

According to the dying message from the man, the ability wasn't exclusive to people from the Middle Realm, as that man had obviously been a person from the Lower Realm and through the guidance and instruction of the people whom that man had made an agreement with, the man had actually learnt how to temporarily achieve a breakthrough to attain a purple spirit! Those words had proven it all!

"Purple spirit was just merely the product of burning up of one's spirit power....." Jun Wu Xie repeatedly pondered and mulled over those same words over and over again, trying to understand the meaning behind them.

Although her spirit powers were growing and advancing at a very

fast rate, but compared to the powers of her enemies, she was still quite a far way off. Attaining the purple spirit was just the first step towards her retaliation. When she had not known that people of the Lower Realm were also able to learn the technique to temporarily raise their spirit powers to reach the purple level, she had accepted it as fact that it was impossible for her. But now that she knew that the possibility existed, she would naturally not allow the opportunity to slip out through her fingers easily.

Burning up spirit power, what did that really mean?

Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes, deep in thought. She wasn't able to move anyway, she might as well grasp tightly upon this critical hint, and attempt to see whether she would be able to achieve any breakthrough!

Jun Wu Xie calmed her mind, and began to push and urge the spirit power within her body to circulate within her veins and arteries. When she had worked tirelessly to upgrade the Spirit Healing Technique before, she had undergone much training on the control of the spirit power within her body. Now that the experiment called for her to carry out tests on the spirit power within her, it can be said that it was now an incredibly easy task to her.

Chapter 676: “Escape from Heaven’s End Cliff (1)”

“Where could Little Xie be?” Within the dark foggy mist, a circle of light shone brightly, bringing forth a small area of illumination moving forward slowly.

Qiao Chu was holding a long staff in his hand, as he struggled to walk over the damp and wet moss.

The fluttering Hell Butterfly glittered as it came flying in from the gloomy darkness towards the light surrounding the companions, coming to a rest on Rong Ruo’s fingertip.

“Didn’t find anything.” Rong Ruo reported with her brow frowned in a deep crease. Ever since the day that they were attacked by the monster, they were suddenly separated when a powerful whirlwind had caught them in it, flinging them all in different directions. When Rong Ruo awoke, she had immediately released her tiny Hell Butterflies to search through the blinding mist for any signs of her companions.

It had been half a month since that day, and Rong Ruo had followed her Hell Butterflies’ lead, to finally reunite with Qiao Chu and the others. Even Ye Sha and Ye Mei had been located under the Hell Butterflies’ lead but they still had not been able to locate Jun Wu Xie. She had seemingly disappeared entirely into the misty fog and no matter how many Hell Butterflies she sent out, they had still not found any sign of Jun Wu Xie.

Surrounded by the sinkholes, their progress became painfully slow, and the anxiety that gnawed at their hearts was making them all feel terribly restless.

Before they had been scattered, they had clearly witnessed Jun Wu Xie under the attack of that monster. Fortunately, Lord Meh Meh had stepped up at the most critical moment but none of them

could be certain whether Jun Wu Xie had lived through it.

Their hearts were all heavy, trying to avoid thinking of the worst. But no matter how slim the chance was, not a single one among them was about to give up on their search for Jun Wu Xie. They did not believe, refused to believe, that their little incredibly strong willed devil, would lose her life in this place.

“Our Little Xie is incredibly strong. She will be able to fend for herself.” Fan Zhuo wasn’t too sure, whether he was reassuring his companions or consoling himself.

Jun Wu Xie always had the black beast and Lord Meh Meh, her two mighty and powerful bodyguards beside her, and was deemed the safest individual among them all. But on that fateful day, Lord Meh Meh had been engulfed in flames in order to save Jun Wu Xie. Though they had not been able to clearly ascertain the extent of Lord Meh Meh’s injuries, but the sight of that blackened body, had however been branded right into their minds.

They knew in their hearts, that Lord Meh Meh would not be able to protect Jun Wu Xie at that moment.

The team were all unwilling to give up hope. They searched persistently for any signs of Jun Wu Xie. They had all decided, before they find her, they would not take a single step out from the Heaven’s End Cliff.

Moreover, Ye Mei and Ye Sha were even more anxious than any of the others. If Jun Wu Xie were to lose her life here at the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff, they dared not imagine the kind of rage their Lord would surely blow up into!

“This cannot continue on as is. I need to make a move first.” Ye Mei finally gritted his teeth to say. The traps around the tomb that the Dark Regime had designed and built was more complicated and extreme than they thought. He and Ye Sha had attempted to make a break through the foggy mist but the result had been abysmal.

At this moment, the two of them were not in their peak conditions. They had been gravely injured at that time and they had yet to fully recover from their injuries, rendering them too weak to overcome the crisis at hand.

“You want to go find our Lord?” Ye Sha stared at Ye Mei, accurately guessing at his intentions from the expression on his face.

Ye Mei nodded.

“Here, only our noble Lord, will be able to traverse unimpeded.”

Ye Sha frowned as he considered it seriously, and he finally handed a little black snake over into Ye Mei’s hand.

“When it dies, that means we have already found the Young Miss.”

Ye Mei accepted the black snake and nodded. After bidding his farewells to Qiao Chu and the others, he immediately disappeared into the foggy mist.

Although they were having difficulty moving forward in their exploration of the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff, leaving it though, was a relatively easy task.

Surrounded by the endless dangers in all directions, they had no choice but to bring Jun Wu Yao into the picture. Otherwise, the unpardonable crime of losing Jun Wu Xie, was a charge no one in the world would be able to shoulder.

Chapter 677: “Escape from Heaven’s End Cliff (2)”

Qiao Chu and the others did not give too much of a reaction to Ye Mei’s departure. After they had been flung out from the whirlwind, they had all sustained injuries. Fortunately for them, before they had descended down the Heaven’s End Cliff, Jun Wu Xie had allocated some medicine and elixirs to each of them and hence, that had allowed them to at least recover adequately in a short period of time, allowing them to carry out the search that quickly.

Having searched relentlessly for so long, they were all feeling the toil in their legs as the chilling damp and freezing cold air continued to assault at their bodies, not helping the injuries they carried one tiny bit.

Progressing slowly under the unending cloud of misty fog, they finally saw a change of terrain as they came upon a stretch of land that wasn’t covered in green moss. On that scorched and blackened ground, they even saw that there was a pile of rocks, gathered and built up to resemble a simple and crude sort of house!

“Is that a house? Are my eyes playing tricks on me?” Qiao Chu rubbed at his eyes vigorously and blinked hard. [Was the toil already causing him to develop hallucinations!? It was impossible for a house to appear in the bottom of the unbelievably uninhabitable Heaven’s End Cliff!]

“I’m not kidding. Your eyes should still be fine, because..... I am seeing it too!” Fei Yan said, grabbing Qiao Chu on his arm.

The stone house’s sudden appearance had piqued all their interest and just as they were about to approach it, Ye Sha suddenly stood in their path, blocking their way forward.

“Brother Ye Sha, what is it?” Fan Zhuo asked, noticing that Ye

Sha's expression was rather wary.

Ye Sha narrowed his eyes as he stared at the stone house.

“Someone is in that house.”

No light reached the bottom of the cliff and they were still a distance away from the stone house. They suddenly realised that the stone house was not within the circle of light thrown out from their Spirit Fire Globes, but they could see the structure clearly. Slivers of light had escaped and were shining out through the cracks from inside, allowing the stone house to dimly show itself in the darkness before them.

Ye Sha's words made the companions freeze in their tracks.

Qiao Chu almost immediately exclaimed excitedly: “It's Little Xie! It must be Little Xie! I was thinking why we couldn't find her, so she had actually found herself a place like this!” Qiao Chu was already strutting happily towards the stone house when he found himself suddenly pulled back by Ye Sha.

“The person within the house holds a purple spirit.” Ye Sha said with a cautious frown. When his eyes had first fallen upon the stone house, his first thought had been the same as Qiao Chu. But just as he was about to rush up, he detected the presence of a purple spirit in there. The spirit power's aura he felt was undoubtedly that of a purple spirit.

“What!?” Qiao Chu was suddenly shocked.

Jun Wu Xie was only a yellow spirit. If it was indeed a purple spirit in there, that person was most definitely not Jun Wu Xie!

“Not exactly a true purple spirit, but that person must have employed certain methods to push his spirit powers to reach the purple level.” Ye Sha's eyes were flashed with a cold gleam as he spoke.

After hearing Ye Sha's words, the smiles on the faces of Qiao Chu and the others immediately stiffened.

To be able to induce their spirit powers to reach the purple level must be someone from the Middle Realm!

“Someone from the Middle Realm.....” Hua Yao said, his eyes fixed on the house.

“It should be.” Ye Sha nodded.

“Avoid?” Fan Zhuo asked with an upraised eyebrow. Although he said that, his expression was nevertheless cold and his eyes murderous.

The only people from the Middle Realm that would come to the Heaven’s End Cliff would be from the Twelve Palaces. All the companions harboured irreconcilable animosity against the Twelve Palaces and with their hated enemy right before them, how could they hold themselves back!?

“Such a nice quaint stone house should not be wasted on the trash from the Twelve Palaces.” Qiao Chu said in a sneering tone.

At that moment, the companions immediately came to the same conclusion and gathered their spirit powers, before they approached the stone house at the same time!

Ye Sha had said that there was only one person in the house and he had not attained a true purple spirit. Hence, even in the bad state their bodies were in, the few of them together should still be more than a match!

Chapter 678: Escape from Heaven's End Cliff

(3)

Qiao Chu and the others approached the stone house slowly a step at a time, and just as they were about to reach the stone house's door.....

The thick and heavy slab of door was suddenly slowly being opened!

In the same moment, Qiao Chu and the others all raised their spirit powers to the purple level at the same time!

Their spirit powers glowed purple, gathered in their palms, and they were all about to blast them right into the house!

However.....

A tiny face with delicate features peeked out and appeared before the eyes of the companions. And her body was surrounded by a light purple glow as Jun Wu Xie stared at all of them with a calm look in her eyes.

“.....”

Suddenly, all was silent.

The spirit powers gathered in the palms of Qiao Chu and the others had raged like a strong burning fire but were suddenly doused with a wave of cold water, fizzling out and then disappearing without a trace left.

“Lit..... Little Xie?” Qiao Chu was still rather dazed for another moment before he suddenly managed to somewhat regain his senses. He stared, still very much confused, at Jun Wu Xie whom they had all not seen for sometime, his wide shocked eyes fixed on the slowly dissipating purple glow around Jun Wu Xie's body.

[Something's really wrong with his eyes!]

[His eyes are really seeing things!]

[How could Little Xie be a purple spirit..... How long had it only been since they parted? Even if she was a god, there was no way she would be able to attain it so quickly.....]

“I must have overtired myself..... Am I still asleep?” Qiao Chu’s face was frozen as he pinched himself very hard on his own thigh, and it was so painful he was really tearing up.

[This is goddamned real! He’s not dreaming!]

Hua Yao finally recovered and he surveyed Jun Wu Xie carefully, his eyes filled with puzzlement.

“Little Xie..... How did you..... become a purple spirit?” Although Jun Wu Xie had been able to develop and advance her spirit powers really quickly all this time, but shouldn’t it be impossible for her to attain the purple spirit in just a matter of days!?

Not to mention this was in the Lower Realm. Even if this was in the Middle Realm, they wouldn’t be able to find such an unbelievable devil.

Fan Zhuo’s eyes showed some surprise, but he was able to recover quickly.

“Did you learn the Middle Realm’s method of pushing your spirit powers’ level up?”

Fan Zhuo’s words somehow managed to make Qiao Chu and the others to gain back their senses. Ye Sha had earlier mentioned that the person in the stone house was not a true purple spirit and that was why they had assumed that it was someone from the Twelve Palaces in it, having employed the method exclusive to people from the Middle Realm, to elevate their spirit power level temporarily to reach the purple level.

Never had they expected, that it was Jun Wu Xie in the stone house!

That also meant that Jun Wu Xie had been able to grasp the concept behind the ability of being able to temporarily raise one's spirit power level to the purple level, but where had she learnt to do that?

Filled with endless questions and with shock still reverberating in their minds, they finally discovered Jun Wu Xie after days of searching but such a great change had come over her.

[Was this lass really human or devil?]

Jun Wu Xie looked at all her companions standing before the doorway and she was silent a moment before she said: "Come in and talk."

It was too cold outside and it was not conducive for conversation.

Everyone entered quickly. As Ye Sha passed beside Jun Wu Xie, he stopped to say: "Young Miss, your subordinate had not been able to protect you properly and I have failed. I plead for my our Miss to mete out my overdue punishment."

Jun Wu Xie shook her head and ushered Ye Sha into the house.

The house was a small structure, and after Qiao Chu and the others rushed in, it was getting rather cramped. Qiao Chu and the others were staring at the crude but practical "mattress" on the floor in a corner of the house. Lying upon the mattress, wrapped up in a bundle of clothes, was an unidentified black form, currently quietly curled up within the warm pile of clothes, sleeping soundly.

Fan Zhuo's eyes widened in sudden recognition and he turned his head to ask Jun Wu Xie.

"Is that Lord Meh Meh?"

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

Fan Zhuo could not help himself but his eyes began to become slightly aggrieved. When Jun Wu Xie had stayed at the little

bamboo grove, Lord Meh Meh had stayed there as well. Although Lord Meh Meh had not really been bothered with Fan Zhuo then, but when he saw such an adorable little thing like that reduced to such a pitiful state, Fan Zhuo's heart went out to the little fella.

Chapter 679: “Escape from Heaven’s End Cliff (4)”

“You guys should see that.” Jun Wu Xie said, pointing at the wall behind all the others.

Qiao Chu and everyone else turned their heads to look, but saw nothing unusual at first. But Rong Ruo very quickly noticed that the stone blocks on the wall were filled with tiny characters etched into them.

“I can see characters on it.” Rong Ruo told the others.

Everyone went forward to look and they all finished reading all the tiny words carefully, sighing heavily at the end.

“I had not thought that the Twelve Palaces would use the method of forcibly raising your spirit power to lure people to work for them. That man was rather pitiful. Based on the writings he left behind, he must have held a very high position in the Lower Realm and he had squandered it all with a moment’s greed.” Rong Ruo sighed lightly, feeling a little sad for the owner of the stone house.

[The Twelve Palaces had never been easy to get along with.]

[Accepting their favours and getting oneself indebted to them was as good as stepping onto the path towards death. Even if that man had not died here and he finally found the Dark Emperor’s tomb in the end, he would still have ended up being killed just like their parents had been, under the persecution of the Twelve Palaces.

“Little Xie, what does any of this has got anything to do with you attaining the purple spirit?” Qiao Chu asked, scratching at his head. Had they not just asked Little Xie how she learnt the method of temporarily raising her spirit power level?

Jun Wu Xie walked over to the wall and pointed at a line right at the bottom corner.

Everyone looked at where Jun Wu Xie was pointing. They read it again and they all froze.

[Purple spirit was just merely the product of burning up of one's spirit power.]

That short line of words was so completely innocent sounding and inconspicuous they had all thought nothing much of it when they had glanced through it earlier, and its meaning had not registered in their mind. But after Jun Wu Xie pointed it out, an outrageous idea formed in their minds!

“Don't tell me that you actually understood and learnt how to temporarily raise your spirit power based on that one single short line.....” Qiao Chu's eyes were wide and his face in shock and disbelief.

Those words might have been speaking the truth but it was really much too vague. They themselves wouldn't have been able to understand the concept behind the technique of temporarily raising their spirit powers from it. In fact, they had not even linked them together at all!

Jun Wu Xie nodded and the room was suddenly filled with loud gasps.

Everybody had their eyes all trained on Jun Wu Xie, their shocked expressions looking like they were staring at a terrifying monster.

“When I had worked on improving the Spirit Healing Technique earlier, I had conducted research on the transformation of spirit power for a period. Although I have not fully understood everything about it, but I have nevertheless achieved a good grasp of the basics. Hence, in the past several days, I had been contemplating what did it mean to burn up spirit power and how to transform the burnt spirit power into the higher level purple spirit.” Jun Wu Xie said expressionlessly. Throughout that period, she had not once left that stone house.

Besides providing treatment for Lord Meh Meh and herself every single day, she had been incessantly trying to burn her spirit power.

Finally, it was just today, that she finally succeeded. Having just raised her spirit powers to attain the purple spirit, she felt completely different. The feeling of standing at the peak of spirit powers, whereby all her five senses were enhanced, was a feeling indescribable and words could not do it justice.

And it was entirely because of that, that she detected people approaching the stone house. She opened the door to check outside and she saw Qiao Chu and the others.

Jun Wu Xie's voice was calm and unhurried. Although her soft voice was like a still lake, to the others who were listening, it was a hurricane, that stirred up waves which rocked their minds!

Just based on a vague and unclear line of words and she was able to understand and gain a full grasp of the Middle Realm's most critical and profound phenomenon?

That was just too unbelievable!

Everyone knew Jun Wu Xie was highly intelligent, but they had not thought that her intelligence would reach such astounding levels.

Chapter 680: “Escape from Heaven’s End Cliff (5)”

The method they employed to raise their spirit powers, was not fully understood even by they themselves, as people from the Middle Realm. They had been able to use it all this time, but only as an ability that they had been born with. And if you were to ask them to dissect this unique ability and explain the entire concept to someone, that was something that would be completely beyond them.

If the concept behind that ability was so easily understood, then the gap between the powers of the people between the Middle Realm and the Lower Realm would not be that huge!

Not to mention mere young youths just like Qiao Chu and his companions, to even find people from the Twelve Palaces themselves who really understood the ability fully was difficult as there were only a rare few, and the Twelve Palaces had been rather reluctant to use something like this as a lure for the Lower Realm people to risk their lives for them.

With the exception of the owner of the stone house they were in, irregardless whether it was the Qing Yun Clan’s Ke Cang Ju or the Zephyr Academy’s Ning Rui, they had not learnt anything of the ability. That told Jun Wu Xie that the Twelve Palaces had not been entirely willing to impart that knowledge and have it spread into the Lower Realm. As once the people in the Lower Realm start to understand the basis and concept of the ability and began to spread the knowledge, the power of the Lower Realm would surely increase and narrow the gap of the mights between the two realms.

Even with something that even the mighty Twelve Palaces held so close to their chests and were so unwilling to part with, Jun Wu Xie had actually used just a few days to fully decipher and learn it all! ?

And that was just based on a line of words that vaguely mentioned about the ability that all the others had completely missed.

If all of them had not been travelling with Jun Wu Xie all this time, and knew that Jun Wu Xie was undoubtedly from the Lower Realm, they would have misunderstood her to be just like themselves, where they were all from the Middle Realm.

How did the Lower Realm produce such a heaven defying prodigious little devil! ?

Even Ye Sha was shocked by Jun Wu Xie's unbelievable capabilities.

"I had thought Little Xie was a genius. It seems that I couldn't have been more wrong. This girl is not human I tell you, she is just godly! !" Qiao Chu was completely humbled before Jun Wu Xie's capabilities. Just based on a vague sounding line of words, to uncover the most critically held secret of the Middle Realm's widespread phenomenon, and to learn it in a matter of days..... Under the Heavens, only Jun Wu Xie alone was capable of such a feat!

Qiao Chu's whisper to the others made Jun Wu Xie suspicious.

"Have I said anything wrong?" Jun Wu Xie thought over everything she had said earlier, and did not find anything wrong.

[But, why is everyone looking at her so strangely?]

Rong Ruo finally laughed out loud and shook her head.

"But I am still not too adept at the ability yet. That was just my first successful attempt earlier and to be able to use it just like all of you, I will still require a period of time." Jun Wu Xie gave up on deciphering her teammates' strange expressions. The only thing on her mind now was the newly acquired ability of temporarily raising the level of her spirit power.

If she was able to succeed, then that ability would not be used just

by her alone in the Lower Realm.

Her Grandfather, her Uncle, the Rui Lin Army..... After she was well versed in it, she would be able to record it down in detail and send it to the Lin Palace!

Qiao Chu and the others took quite a while to fully accept that Jun Wu Xie had so quickly been able to learn how to temporarily raise her spirit power level. Just recovering from their shock, with everyone all together in the safety of the stone house, and their incessant worry for Jun Wu Xie's disappearance finally resolved, the crushing weariness and agonising pain from their injuries, finally erupted and came over them hard.

In moments, several of them had fallen to the floor, gasping heavily while sitting upon the ground.

Jun Wu Xie stared at all of her teammates who were just roaring with life moments ago, but suddenly sitting on the ground all pale faced, she suddenly understood that the past few days that her companions had experienced should have been very much different from what she had gone through.

This crude stone house that Drunk Lotus had discovered, had turned out to be a good place for Jun Wu Xie to rest and recover, and although rather lacking, it had still kept out quite a bit of the dangers around.

Chapter 681: “Escape from Heaven’s End Cliff (6)”

Qiao Chu and all the others had not been that lucky. They had gathered to come together one after another and they could only use elixirs to stabilise their injuries temporarily, dragging their completely wearied bodies to carry on with the search and their bodies should have collapsed but they had bravely soldiered on, sustained purely only by the deep worry they held for their missing teammate.

Jun Wu Xie inspected her teammates’ condition without a word and was relieved to find that they had not sustained injuries that were too severe and would recover fully with proper rest.

“We cannot continue to stay here at the Heaven’s End Cliff. We will need to go back.” Fan Zhuo said, staring at his arm that Jun Wu Xie had just bandaged up for him.

They were now fully aware of the treacherous dangers that filled the Heaven’s End Cliff through this expedition and they knew that without a full map, finding the exact location of the Dark Emperor’s tomb under the blinding misty fog was next to impossible.

Back when their parents had found the Dark Emperor’s tomb, they had no come to the Heaven’s End Cliff alone, but with other companions. There had been eight of them and they had been from seven different palaces, making a total of seven teams altogether. But the number of people who had managed to locate the tomb in the end had only been eight.

To have been chosen by the Twelve Palaces for the search, they were all without exception the topmost ranked fighters they had. Even when the Twelve Palaces had sent their best of the best, the majority of the people they sent had not survived. Besides the eight from seven different palaces who managed to make their way to

the tomb, five whole teams from the test of the palaces had all been completely wiped out.

Qiao Chu and the others were now considered to be very powerful in the Lower Realm, but when faced with the traps put together by the Dark Regime, they were suddenly so insignificant.

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

They had achieved what they came here for, to find out more about the Heaven's End Cliff. They knew for sure it was impossible for them to locate the end destination at this point and they had not intentions of dragging it out.

Fan Zhuo and the others calmed their hearts and allowed their bodies to rest, as they prepared to leave the Heaven's End Cliff.

The teammates rested for three full days in the stone house and they finished up the last of their rations and supply of water, having decided to depart from this living hell.

Jun Wu Xie was carrying Lord Meh Meh in her arms, the last one to step out from the stone house when she turned back and looked at the crude stone structure. She quietly handed Lord Meh Meh over to Ye Sha before she once again faced the stone house from which she had gained a lot from.

Qiao Chu and the others stared at Jun Wu Xie in puzzlement when they saw that a silver ring had suddenly appeared in her hand. Jun Wu Xie's head was lowered as she looked at the old and unused ring she held.

That ring had been found in a corner asking the wall and was assumed to have belonged to the previous owner of the stone house. When he had died, the ring spirit had also departed and the ring was now just an ordinary ring without any spirit power.

Jun Wu Xie rubbed at the shiny surface of the ring and kept silent for awhile before she suddenly put the ring onto her finger.

The next moment, she was suddenly kneeling upon the ground!

And facing the stone house, she solemnly bowed and hit her head three times loudly upon the ground.

“I know not of your name, but you had still imparted knowledge to me and is now acknowledged as a revered Master of Jun Wu Xie. Although you are no longer living in this world, I would still like to bring you out of the Heaven’s End Cliff as was your wish.” Jun Wu Xie’s voice was solemn and steady, her clear eyes steely and determined.

Although it had been just a short line, it had allowed her to acquire an important skill. No matter from how long ago the man had died, he would forever be her Master!

Cloaked in the enveloping silence within the misty fog, Qiao Chu and the others waited patiently as they looked at Jun Wu Xie. After hearing her words, their faces all broke into a smile.

As Jun Wu Xie’s voice faded into the mist, the stone house which had stood erect for god knows how long, suddenly gave a shudder and the stone house that had sheltered Jun Wu Xie in the past days suddenly collapsed in a moment!

The blocks of stone fell and shattered upon the scorched and blackened ground, kicking up a big billowing cloud of dust.

Within the cloud, Jun Wu Xie thought she could faintly discern the stalwart figure of a man, illusionary and surreal, seemingly with a smile on his face. However, the dust quickly fell and settled, the figure disappearing quickly into nothing.

Chapter 682: “Escape from Heaven’s End Cliff (7)”

The one who had been trapped for years at the bottom of the cliff, living in an environment unfit for humans, and finally dying filled with regrets in that place, never to be able to leave the hell that claimed him. All that he wished for, yearned endlessly for, was only to escape from this nightmarish prison.

Jun Wu Xie had always believed, that when a man died, his spirit remains.

That momentary illusory figure might have been a figment of her imagination, or it could be that that man’s greatest wish had finally been granted and his spirit liberated.

But regardless of what that was, manifestation or not, she would bring the silver ring out of that place, which would also mean bringing far away, the last trace that man had left behind in the world away from his accursed hell, granting the long awaited release from the binding chains that had the man’s spirit trapped, to finally rest in peace.

Jun Wu Xie got up slowly and turned around, her face completely calm, as she walked towards Qiao Chu and the others.

The blocks of stones that lay in a scatter over the scorched and blackened ground was gradually being covered by the foggy mist. Maybe after a few centuries or even a millennium, they would also disappear completely from the world, where no one would ever find a single trace that the stone house had once existed.

The journey back, would be much easier than when they had made their way here traversing paths unfamiliar and foreign to them.

Even with the all encompassing misty fog surrounding them, Fei Yan was still able to accurately point out the direction they had

come in, even knowing which areas were safe for them to step on, through the sinkhole filled boggy marsh.

The companions travelled through the heavy fog, slowly returning to the point they had first stepped on, when they came to the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff.

At the sight of the ropes still hanging down the cliff's face, all of them could not help themselves but break into smiles.

"Finally! We are leaving this accursed place!" Qiao Chu turned to look back at the thick swirling mist and said. This particular adventure, would forever leave an indelible mark in all their memories.

They were leaving, but there would come a day that they will return to this place once more.

Tearing through the layers of mystifying fog, and finding the Dark Emperor's treasures!

Before climbing up onto the ropes, Jun Wu Xie and everyone else used the spirit powers to check the condition of their ropes. After making sure they were still secure enough and able to hold their weight, they quickly jumped up onto the ropes and planted their feet firmly on the cliff's surface and began to climb up!

The hell that has brought them endless unease and caused them countless setbacks in the past days was being gradually swallowed up by the heavy white mist, slowly disappearing completely from their sight.

But they all knew deep in their hearts, that everything below the mist were still all there, and no matter whether it was the present, or in the future, it would contribute to exist!

This living hell, would never ever disappear!

Having had the experience from the descent, everyone was a lot more reliable and they knew by now, the closer they were to the bottom, the more treacherous it was for them. The quickened their

pace, trying their best to shorten the process.

They soon passed through the great gusts of winds, leapt through the freezing mist and above their heads, they could see faint traces of light beginning to show through the swirling fog.

That was no longer the light that depended on the combustion of spirit stones, but a natural warm glow that came from the sun itself!

When they finally set foot atop the Heaven's End Cliff, facing into the blinding and welcoming sunlight, everything that had happened before at the bottom of that cliff suddenly felt just like a dream.

"We have finally made it to the top....." Fan Zhuo said, his face towards the sun he had not seen for too long, baking in its comforting warmth, and his heart that had been filled with dread for too long finally settled into some semblance of peace!

"Young Master Jun! You all are finally back!" Mu Qian Fan, who had been waiting on top of the Heaven's End Cliff all this time came running over excitedly the moment he caught sight of Jun Wu Xie and the others. His injuries were all healed and he had even removed all the bandages from his face. His face, that was filled with countless scars, had however broken into a genuine and contagious wide smile!

Jun Wu Xie did not reply. Her head was raised up, facing into the midafternoon sun, thinking that the sun was really blindingly bright.

Chapter 683: “Return Journey (1)”

At that moment, Jun Wu Xie wasn't feeling the least bit discouraged even with all that had happened and she just wanted to see the clear skies above and feel the warm sunrays shining upon her.

It wasn't until the glare from the sun was hurting her eyes that Jun Wu Xie finally turned away and lowered her head to look at the silver ring she wore on her finger.

Under the strong sun, the silver ring reflected the light brightly.

Riding once again on the horse carriage, it felt as if it was a lifetime ago since they rode it last.

The first day on the horse carriage, everyone leaned heavily against the side of the carriage and fell into deep sleep. With the absence of the nagging feelings of dangers and insecurity, the companions could finally found peaceful sleep.

The incessant rocking and even the jolts of the horse carriage as it went over the bumps did not interrupt the companions' rest, all of them remained in their blissful dreams.

In the days that followed, Jun Wu Xie did not stop with her attempts at raising her spirit power to the purple spirit level and with Qiao Chu and the others guiding her from the side, she progressed swimmingly and quickly grasped all the most critical point of her new ability.

But there was one thing, although Jun Wu Xie was able to temporarily raise her spirit power to gain the might of a purple spirit, the period she was able to maintain in that state was extremely short.

To raise her level to reach the purple spirit, she would need to burn all the spirit power within her at her fastest rate, pushing the raging spirit power to immediately breakthrough the different

level constraints. The resulting drain from the all out effort however, did not allow her to sustain it for too long.

The length of time where one could temporarily raise their spirit powers to achieve the purple spirit level was based entirely on the person's original amount of spirit power. If he was merely a red spirit, even if he managed to raise it up, he would last one minute at most. If an indigo spirit user were to raise his spirit power to the purple level, it would be much easier and he would be able to remain in that state for a much longer period of time.

Like in the instance of Qiao Chu and the others, they were currently in the region of a blue spirit level and they were able to remain in their purple spirit state for about forty over minutes. Jun Wu Xie was now only at the yellow spirit level and she was only able to maintain it for about ten minutes.

Ten minutes, would sound to be an incredibly short period of time. But properly employed at the most critical times, it could very well turn the tables completely!

It was as good as saying that as long as Jun Wu Xie did not meet anyone from the Middle Realm to be her opponent, she stood a good chance of winning even if the opponent was a indigo spirit user!

All along the return journey, everyone was conspicuously more subdued as compared to when they had come. Fei Yan was always plotting and drawing out a map of the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff. Although he did not have a full picture of the entire place, he was however still able to draw and mark out the places they had passed based on memory.

Rong Ruo was always engaged with Jun Wu Xie, clearing up any doubts that Jun Wu Xie might have towards the ability of raising spirit powers, while Fan Zhuo had not once let go of Lord Meh Meh who was still drifting in and out of consciousness.

After sustaining such severe injuries, Lord Meh Meh was in a

drastically bad shape. If Jun Wu Xie had not unselfishly piled all types of elixirs she had in her possession to save it, Lord Meh Meh might not have made it through till today.

But even when that was the case, its current condition was still not entirely encouraging to see. Extreme weakness had caused Lord Meh Meh to be unable to even utter a sound and it had till today, still been unable to even stand upright. Its burnt flesh had turned a little hard and any careless or slightly bigger movements would cause the skin to split. Jun Wu Xie had patiently applied the salve she had prepared specifically for Lord Meh Meh every time, but to properly cure the condition, she needed to wait till they got back to the little bamboo grove and use the stock of herbs there to produce other kinds of medicine.

As Lord Meh Meh was still unable to stand, Jun Wu Xie carried it out from the carriage everyday, to let Lord Meh Meh graze on the grass upon the ground.

The always greedy Lord Meh Meh couldn't even lift its spirits while it grazed on the fresh green grass. As its entire body was badly burnt, even opening its mouth to chew on the grass was a big torture for it. Just opening its mouth slightly wider would cause its mouth to tear and the pain made eating a simply agonising task.

Jun Wu Xie noticed all of it and her heart wrenched to see Lord Meh Meh in that state. Finally, Drunk Lotus produced some fresh lotus leaves and he tore them up into little bits, before feeding them slowly into Lord Meh Meh's mouth.

Chapter 684: “Return Journey (2)”

In that way, that would allow Lord Meh Meh to avoid having to open its mouth wide and cause Lord Meh Meh’s skin to split on one hand, and on the other, the lotus leaves that Drunk Lotus gave were from the rare Snow Lotus that had very good healing properties, and they tasted much better than green grass.

Without having to suffer pain while eating, Lord Meh Meh seemed to feel a little better. Though it was still unable to stand on its own feet and its four hooves remained curled up under its belly as it lay in Jun Wu Xie’s arms. After every meal, it would always struggle to raise its bare and “woolless” head, still dark and blackened, and snuggle close against Jun Wu Xie’s body, just like it had done all along.

But the soft and cuddly, immensely furry little adorable creature was now a frightful and ghastly sight to see, looking nothing like its originally coy, bumbling and adorably foolish self.

Everytime Jun Wu Xie saw the tiny figure cringe due to pain and fright, where Lord Meh Meh would then lean more tightly against her, Jun Wu Xie’s heart would always cringe from the hurt she was feeling from the sight.

Initially, when the sheep was still in its peak condition when she had first met it, the pain from the little pinpricks the companions had inflicted on its gigantic beast form had sent Lord Meh Meh running away in retreat. But at the most critical moment in the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff, Lord Meh Meh had selflessly knocked Jun Wu Xie away and put itself in the path of the terrifying green ball of flame. And the resulting pain and agony it was still under, could not be compared in anyway from what they had first given it.

Lord Meh Meh struggled to continue with its coquettish ways everyday, as was its habit all this while, seemingly thinking that

would continue to win its “feedstress” favour.

While seeing Lord Meh Meh’s eyes squinting in pain while looking at Jun Wu Xie longingly, Jun Wu Xie could feel her eyes beginning to burn up. She gathered her spirit power to gradually wrap around Lord Meh Meh, to prevent her touch from causing it any unnecessary and excruciating pain.

“There is no need, you do not need to do this. Just rest rest yourself well and you will recover very soon.” Jun Wu Xie did not dare cuddle Lord Meh Meh closer to her, afraid that it would cause it harm and agonising pain. She could only look into those eyes, half closed in pain and whisper softly to it.

“Meh.....” Lord Meh Meh did not seem to understand, why Jun Wu Xie no longer wanted its affections anymore.

[In the past, didn’t its “feedstress” enjoy it very much?]

It might have been too tired, or it might have been too painful. After Lord Meh Meh gave out that single bleat weakly, it fell once again into a deep sleep. Its tiny body had wanted to curl up tightly to find some security, but its badly burnt skin had no elasticity at the moment and any stretching of the skin would tear and split, causing much pain. Hence, Lord Meh Meh could only lie in Jun Wu Xie’s arms, its body stiff and rigid.

“I will never call you a dumb sheep anymore, you must get well quickly.” The black cat went to lie on Jun Wu Xie’s lap, slowly drawing closer to the sleeping Lord Meh Meh, but was careful not to touch, putting as small a distance as possible between them, to affectionately hover close to the sheep.

From the moment that Lord Meh Meh had sacrificed its own body to shield Jun Wu Xie, the little black cat had fully accepted the little fella as its ally and partner.

The days passed one after another, and after an arduous journey, Jun Wu Xie finally saw the silhouette of Chan Lin Town appearing

over the horizon.

Upon reaching Chan Lin Town, Jun Wu Xie immediately rushed to the inn and booked a room. She then laid Lord Meh Meh upon the soft bed and left instructions for the little black cat to take good care of Lord Meh Meh. She left straight after towards the Chan Lin Auction House as it was known, throughout the whole Chan Lin Town, that place held the most stock of rare and precious herbs.

Before they returned to the Zephyr Academy, she needed to first stabilise Lord Meh Meh's condition.

Qiao Chu and the others were exhausted, but there were few days left before the selections for disciples from the branch division to be promoted into the main division began. They had initially intended to snatch the map from Ning Rui immediately upon coming back, but the time they spent at the Heaven's End Cliff had taken longer than they thought and the selections would start once they got back to the academy. Moreover, Jun Wu Xie needed to first treat Lord Meh Meh's injuries and they did not see the need to rush things at that moment.

After a rushed goodbye to Jun Wu Xie and Fan Zhuo, Qiao Chu and the others immediately started on their way back to the branch division, to prepare themselves for the upcoming selections.

Chapter 685: “Startling Change at Zephyr (1)”

Jun Wu Xie, Fan Zhuo and Ye Sha remained behind in Chan Lin Town. The toil from the long journey back might not have affected the companions much but to the frail and weakened Lord Meh Meh, it had been pure torture. If she had continued to push ahead on their journey to return back to the Zephyr Academy, even Jun Wu Xie was not too sure that she would be able to successfully treat Lord Meh Meh to make a complete recovery.

“I have gone to the pharmacy and got the herbs you requested. I’ll just leave them here.” Fan Zhuo lifted a huge bag of herbs to put on the table in Jun Wu Xie’s room. Besides the Chan Lin Auction House’s rare and expensive herbs, Jun Wu Xie needed some common herbs as well.

Jun Wu Xie nodded as she prepared a medical bath for Lord Meh Meh. As Lord Meh Meh had suffered burns over its entire body, the healing effects from common salves and creams would not be adequate and Jun Wu Xie had simply just purchased a little wooden tub and concocted a mix of a variety of herbs to create a thick soothing medicinal bath, for Lord Meh Meh to soak its entire body in.

“Will Lord Meh Meh recover fully?” Fan Zhuo asked worriedly as he looked at Jun Wu Xie putting the weakly Lord Meh Meh into the medicinal bath.

“It will.” Jun Wu Xie replied, with strong determination.

Fan Zhuo did not want to get in Jun Wu Xie’s way and was about to leave when Ye Sha came in through the door. When his eyes saw Fan Zhuo, his eyes flashed briefly with a strange expression.

“I’ll go ask the innkeeper to prepare us some food and send it over later.” Fan Zhuo said, smiling at Ye Sha, leaving the room

quickly after saying that.

Ye Sha frowned slightly, seemingly thinking hard about something. He hesitated a moment at the door before he entered and turned to shut the door tight.

“Young Miss.” Ye Sha greeted, kneeling with one knee on the ground.

“Mmm.” Jun Wu Xie was intently observing Lord Meh Meh’s condition and she just acknowledged softly.

“Under Young Miss’ orders, I have already managed to gain some understanding on the recent and current situation back at the Zephyr Academy.” Ye Sha reported with his head lowered.

Their time of return had coincidentally coincided with the Zephyr Academy’s month end holidays and Chan Lin Town was currently filled with many youths dressed in the Zephyr Academy’s uniform. Although Jun Wu Xie was still unable to go back, she had ordered Ye Sha to go around the town and snoop out the latest news about the Zephyr Academy.

“What happened?” Jun Wu Xie asked, noticing the abnormal tone in Ye Sha’s voice.

Ye Sha remained silent a moment before he solemnly said: “The Headmaster of the Zephyr Academy died two weeks ago.”

Jun Wu Xie’s hand froze in mid air and she turned her head to look at Ye Sha, her cold gaze tinged with inquiry.

“Fan Qi is dead?”

Ye Sha nodded.

“Who did it?” Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed as she asked. She had not met Fan Qi that many times and did not consider herself to be close to him. But Fan Qi was Fan Jin father and Fan Zhuo’s foster parent. Fan Zhuo was indebted to Fan Qi for saving his life and for bringing him up.

If not for Fan Qi, Fan Zhuo would not be alive today.

Jun Wu Xie did not know Fan Qi too well and only knew that he was just as forthright and as righteous as Fan Jin. He was amicable and impartial, and although not really considered a hero, but he was nevertheless a great man and a good Headmaster.

But.....

How did such a man die so suddenly?

“Furthermore, in regards to the matter, all the disciples of the Zephyr Academy knew nothing else about it, but just that the Headmaster had died.” Ye Sha reported everything he had heard faithfully.

“It’s Ning Rui.” Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed to a slit.

Ye Sha said: “Ning Rui’s power is still a notch below Fan Qi’s. If based on skills alone, he does not have what it takes to kill Fan Qi.”

Jun Wu Xie replied with her brow furrowed up: “A prerequisite condition must first be fulfilled for your assumption to be valid.”

“I implore my Young Miss to enlighten me.”

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes lowered and she said chillingly: “Only if Fan Qi has his guard up against Ning Rui, would your assumption be possible.”

Chapter 686: “Startling Change at Zephyr (2)”

Fan Qi and Ning Rui had shared many meals at the same table for years and years. Ning Xin had just passed on and although it was exposed that Ning Xin had plotted to kill Fan Jin just before her death, Ning Rui had at that moment cleverly chosen to sacrifice her daughter as a pawn to protect himself. Under those circumstances, Fan Qi would only feel endless guilt and not put up his guard against Ning Rui.

And Jun Wu Xie had not expected that so soon after they left the Zephyr Academy, Fan Qi would die so suddenly.

The matter would most definitely not be a fact the Fan Brothers would be able to accept easily.

Jun Wu Xie lowered her head to consider the situation a moment before she said: “Don’t tell Fan Zhuo about this for the time being.”

“Yes, Young Miss.” Ye Sha said.

By the time Fan Zhuo returned, Ye Sha had already left. The waiter served a table full of dishes and Fan Zhuo smilingly invited Jun Wu Xie to sit down to eat.

Nothing could be seen from Jun Wu Xie’s calm demeanor and after just taking two mouthfuls, she suddenly put down her chopsticks.

“I will be making a trip back to the Zephyr Academy.”

Fan Zhuo cast a glance at Lord Meh Meh on the bed and asked with uncertainty: “Will Lord Meh Meh’s condition be strong enough to make the trip?”

Jun Wu Xie shook her head. “I have something back at the bamboo grove that can help Lord Meh Meh with its condition.

Lord Meh Meh cannot be moved at the moment and so, I will need you to remain behind to help me look after it.”

“Me?” Fan Zhuo was shocked.

“Why don’t you tell me what it is and I’ll go back and get it for you. If you are gone and anything happens to Lord Meh Meh, I’m afraid that I will not be able to handle it.”

“I will need to concoct some medicine back there and you wouldn’t be able to do it for me anyway. Rest assured, I have stabilised Lord Meh Meh’s condition and I will also leave behind some medicine. You will only need to let Lord Meh Meh soak in the bath three times a day and that will be all you need to do.” Jun Wu Xie paused a moment before she continued: “But remember one thing. I will need you to keep an eye on Lord Meh Meh throughout the day during this period and if anything unexpected crops up, immediately send someone to inform me back at the Zephyr Academy. You can just get the waiter to send the food up here into the room everyday.”

Fan Zhuo nodded, and did not put up any further protest.

“Alright, we’ll do it as what you say.”

Jun Wu Xie continued with the meal, restraining her eyes from showing any expression.

She did not intend to let Fan Zhuo know of Fan Qi’s death at the moment. Fan Zhuo might be highly intelligent but Fan Qi was someone that Fan Zhuo held close to his heart and meant a lot to him. Fan Zhuo had even selflessly put his own life at risk in order to protect the Fan Family’s father and son before and it was a given now he would undoubtedly rush back to the Zephyr Academy if he were to know of Fan Qi’s demise.

The actual situation in the Zephyr Academy was currently still unclear and with Fan Qi’s death, Ning Rui as the Vice Headmaster of the Zephyr Academy would hold the immediate next highest

position. If Fan Zhuo were to return at this moment, Ning Rui would undoubtedly plot to harm him. Fan Zhuo, in a situation where he would be expected to be in rage and rash in his actions, Jun Wu Xie wasn't sure if he would be able to react accordingly.

Instead of that, she decided to first go back to the Zephyr Academy to find out more about the situation.

Jun Wu Xie had not told Fan Zhuo the entire truth about Lord Meh Meh's condition as well. Actually, Lord Meh Meh would only need to rest another two days and it would be able to safely travel on the road. But Jun Wu Xie had needed an excuse that she could use to make Fan Zhuo remain in Chan Lin Town and Lord Meh Meh's injuries had been the most convenient and believable excuse.

Not allowing him to leave the room and to watch over Lord Meh Meh throughout the day had been to prevent Fan Zhuo from hearing about Fan Qi's death from other people.

Sitting opposite Jun Wu Xie, Fan Zhuo continued to eat, never at that moment would he come to think, at that very moment, his foster father was no longer living in this world.

Three days later, Jun Wu Xie bid farewell to Fan Zhuo and Lord Meh Meh, as she climbed into the horse carriage that would take her back to the Zephyr Academy.

"Ning Rui, I would really like to see just what kind of furore you have wrought upon the Zephyr Academy." Jun Wu Xie said as her eyes narrowed to a dangerous slit.

Chapter 687: “Startling Change at Zephyr (3)”

The Zephyr Academy was as quiet as usual and everything looked like nothing had ever happened.

Within the compounds, idle disciples could be seen all over the place. They were gathered in groups of threes and fives and were laughing and giggling among themselves as they passed.

When Jun Wu Xie walked into the academy, she did not attract the attention of others. She passed through the main thoroughfare and went towards the bamboo grove at the side.

Just as she was about to enter, a loud exclamation suddenly sounded, coming from a youth behind.

“Jun Xie? Are you Jun Xie?”

Jun Wu Xie turned her head and saw that it was a youth wearing the jade emblem on his chest that showed he was from the Spirit Healer faculty as Jun Wu Xie started expressionlessly at him.

The youth suddenly seemed to become conscious of his own overly excited self and he then smiled sheepishly.

“I’m sorry, I must have startled you. I am a disciple in the Spirit Healer faculty and having not seen you for such a long while, I was just too surprised to suddenly see you appear here.”

“What is it?” Jun Wu Xie asked softly.

The youth scratched at his head awkwardly and said: “Nothing really, but are you intending to go to the dwelling in the bamboo grove?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

“About that..... the dwelling had not been occupied for a while and nobody has come to clean up the place for many days.

Wouldn't you rather stay in the dormitories instead?" The youth said stiffly. He wanted to get a little more familiar with Jun Wu Xie but could not find anything much to say and could only say the first thing that came to his mind.

When Jun Wu Xie and Fan Zhuo had left the Zephyr Academy, nobody else besides Fan Jin and Fan Qi had any knowledge of it. All the other people had thought Jun Wu Xie had left due to tasks assigned to her by Gu Li Sheng and Fan Qi had used the reason that Fan Zhuo had been sent outside for treatment of his condition.

"Nobody? What about Fan Jin?" Jun Wu Xie asked, an eyebrow raised suddenly.

Before she came back, she had been thinking whether Ning Rui's hand would extend out to reach Fan Jin after cold bloodedly murdering Fan Qi.

If Fan Jin was still around, even if she and Fan Zhuo were not in the Zephyr Academy, he would not allow the dwelling in the little bamboo grove to be left unattended.

The youth was dumbfounded and a strange look came upon his face. He immediately turned to look around him and after making sure there was nobody else around, he walked a few steps into the bamboo grove and turned to beckon at Jun Wu Xie.

Seeing that the other party obviously had something he wanted to tell her away from prying ears, Jun Wu Xie followed after him.

"As you were not in the academy all this time, you might not know that the Headmaster..... He was killed about two weeks ago."

Jun Wu Xie looked at the youth without a flicker of expression on her face.

The youth then continued to say: "Do you who was the one who killed the Headmaster?"

Who else could it be but Ning Rui? Jun Wu Xie sneered in her heart, but her face was as expressive as a rock.

“It was Fan Jin!”

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes widened ever so slightly.

The youth then lowered his voice and whispered conspiratorially: “When the Headmaster died, there were only him and Fan Jin alone in the office. Just before it happened, the academy guards had heard the two of them quarrelling and when the guards went to investigate, they found the Headmaster already dead.....”

Fan Qi had been killed on the spot with a sharp sword stuck through his chest, and when the locked door to the office was opened, Fan Jin was the only person alive in there still holding the blood smeared sword in his hand.

At that moment, everyone knew that it was Fan Jin who murdered the Headmaster!

Fan Jin was Fan Qi’s son and there was no believable reason for Fan Jin to kill his father. But Fan Qi had always claimed Fan Jin to be his adopted son to everyone else all those years and presented Fan Zhuo as his biological son instead. That was done with the intention to protect Fan Zhuo but Fan Qi would never have thought that it would now turn out to be the reason Fan Jin was being pushed into the eye of the wrecking storm kicking up within the Zephyr Academy!

Everyone in the Zephyr Academy knew, throughout the generations, the esteemed position of the Headmaster had always been passed down to their children and Fan Qi had two sons. One was the Zephyr Academy’s highly popular and well regarded Fan Jin and the other was Fan Zhuo who had been all weak and sickly from young.

Chapter 688: Startling Change at Zephyr (4)

Fan Zhuo's health had always been frail and Fan Jin as the "adopted" son had nevertheless always still been treated no different by Fan Qi, just like he did, with his "biological" son.

If things had continued on as per status quo, Fan Zhuo's ill health would most probably not allow his body to take much more of the toil and expire, which made everyone expect the esteemed position of Headmaster to irrefutably fall right into Fan Jin's lap next.

But an unexpected problem came into the picture with Fan Zhuo's health.

Under Jun Wu Xie's treatment, Fan Zhuo's health gradually began to improve. Fan Zhuo, who had not even been fit enough to step out of the academy had in the recent period, gone out of the Zephyr Academy two times. Judging from Fan Zhuo's actions, the people in the Zephyr Academy could clearly see that the youth who had been frail and sickly since young, was slowing recovering from his ailments.

With the "biological son" Fan Zhuo's recovery, it would suddenly make the "adopted son" Fan Jin's position suddenly precarious and awkward.

Hence, everyone was quick to surmise that Fan Jin had been quarrelling with Fan Qi over the succession issue when things had gotten out of hand and he had killed Fan Qi!

With that conjecture, and having the guards finding Fan Jin with the blood smeared sword in his hands within the sealed office, everything seemed crystal clear.

The crime of murdering Fan Qi had been heaped upon Fan Jin's head and while he should have been dealt with immediately, an honorary dean had unexpectedly suddenly returned. Honorary deans in big name academies were not uncommon and those

positions were usually held by highly skilled and exceptionally powerful exponents. They were not required to do anything and were not even expected to show up at the academy. They were only needed to extend their assistance when things at the academy get difficult and the honorary deans would get to enjoy tempting special privileges and benefits from the respective academies.

The Zephyr Academy had three honorary deans and although they held the title of dean, the authority they commanded was still below that of a Headmaster. But within the walls of the academy, their words would however not be easily disregarded!

That honorary dean was an old friend of Fan Qi and he had known the Fan brothers when they were very young kids. After he got wind of news that Fan Jin had murdered Fan Qi, he had immediately come in to resist against all those who wished to harm or take Fan Jin's life.

But the matter was linked to the murder of the Headmaster and to everyone in the Zephyr Academy, the incident was extremely severe. Even with an honorary dean resisting the prosecution, that would only be able to delay the inevitable. If no evidence could be produced to overturn the charges leveled at Fan Jin, he could be put to death at any time.

At that moment, Fan Jin was a prisoner in his own room and there were guards outside it at all times of the day.

When the Headmaster died, according to tradition, all the responsibilities and affairs of the Zephyr Academy should have been immediately handed over to his two sons. But as Fan Jin was the main suspect accused of murdering Fan Qi, he had been quickly imprisoned, and on the other hand, Fan Zhuo was coincidentally not in the academy, hence the control of the entire academy had fallen into the hands of the next highest authority, who was the Vice Headmaster, Ning Rui!

“So..... would you want to go stay in the dormitories first?” The

youth repeated himself once more as he looked at Jun Xie's now icy expression, unable to find any topic to continue with the conversation. Everyone knew that Jun Xie and Fan Jin shared a rather strong relationship and when Jun Xie had initially been wrongly accused by the masses, only Fan Jin had stood by Jun Xie and got her back, choosing to believe in Jun Xie.

And it was also Fan Jin who had introduced Jun Xie to Fan Zhuo. Now that Fan Jin was in trouble, the youth wondered what kind of thoughts Jun Wu Xie had about it.

"There is no need." Jun Wu Xie replied tonelessly and turned on her heel to walk towards the dwelling within the little bamboo grove.

After having gotten rid of Fan Qi, Jun Wu Xie knew that Ning Rui would not let Fan Jin off. But she had not guessed that Ning Rui's mind was capable of such a meticulous plot to have used Fan Qi's death to drag Fan Jin together into the muck!

Killing two birds with one stone, an admirable plot indeed!

Chapter 689: “Meeting Again (1)”

In just a short two weeks, the dwelling in the little bamboo grove was already covered in a layer of dust. The once peaceful and tranquil little yard was already showing the very first signs of neglect.

Jun Wu Xie pushed open the doors leading into the tiny yard, walking slowly into the once familiar place.

Suddenly, she halted her steps in the middle of the yard, as her eyes swept towards the tightly locked doors to the kitchen.

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed slightly and her figure blurred before the locked doors were blasted open with a great kick the very next moment. The quick and agile figure moved like a mini hurricane within the interior and Jun Wu Xie’s hand closed upon another figure hidden within the pile of straw in the corner and picked him up!

“Ah! Ah! Ah!” A dirty and ragged figure was dragged out roughly by Jun Wu Xie.

The person’s arms were flailing vigorously in the air and unintelligible wails were emitting from his mouth.

“Ah Jing?” Jun Wu Xie looked through the dirt on the person’s face and finally recognized the person for who he was. She slowly released her grip and stared at the almost unrecognizably wretched looking Ah Jing.

Ah Jing’s once fairly fine featured face was now covered in dirt and dust, pieces of broken straw caught in his matted hair, and his clothes terribly messed up, looking completely different from his previous clean and neat self.

Ever since Ah Jing was driven out of the little bamboo grove by Fan Zhuo, Jun Wu Xie had not seen Ah Jing again. She only knew that Ah Jing had gone back to the Zephyr Academy and studied

there as a disciple.

So, how did he come to appear here?

After regaining back his freedom of movement, Ah Jing scrambled like a frightened animal, shivering as he crawled and clawed his way, to hide himself back under the dirty pile of straw to cover himself, showing only a pair of eyes filled with terror and fright, as they looked at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie's eyes narrowed in thought. Ah Jing's reaction was rather strange. Those eyes filled with undisguised horror was seemingly telling her they did not recognize her in the least, but just displayed plain terror and their wish to escape. Jun Wu Xie attempted to approach him a little and that only made Ah Jing wail loudly.

“Ah! Ah!” His wide open mouth revealed his half severed tongue and in terror, he clutched at bunches of straw around him and threw them onto Jun Wu Xie.

Someone had cut off Ah Jing's tongue!

Jun Wu Xie stared at the crazed and insane Ah Jing and her face creased up into a frown. Her eyes scanned over Ah Jing and she discovered that it wasn't only his tongue, but the little finger on his left hand had been broken off, presumably some time ago, as its neat cut had already scabbed over, but the filthy environment had caused the wound to become inflamed, where white pus and dark dirt were mixed together, smeared over his hands. There were even other wounds, big and small, around his neck area, similarly covered in dust and dirt, which were not obvious at first glance.

[What had Ah Jing been put through?]

[His current demeanor, was showing he had completely lost his mind!]

Jun Wu Xie eyes continued to be fixed upon Ah Jing. In order to not agitate him into continuing to wail, Jun Wu Xie took a slight

step backwards.

Although she did not appreciate Ah Jing's slow wits and naivety, she did not deny Ah Jing's unwavering loyalty to Fan Zhuo.

"You are Jun Xie?" A voice filled with mirth suddenly sounded behind Jun Wu Xie!

Jun Wu Xie swirled quickly. A sinisterly handsome looking youth had suddenly appeared about seven steps behind her!

And that was a face that Jun Wu Xie had seen before!

"So you are Jun Xie? What a coincidence." The moment the youth had seen Jun Wu Xie, he had begun to smile uncontrollably. His already incredibly attractive face became even more dazzling because of that smile.

But, Jun Wu Xie was not exactly in the mood to appreciate anyone's good looks.

Because, standing before her eyes, was the same youth she had seen at the Chan Lin Auction House that day, who had stirred up a bloody storm when he slaughtered those men!

Chapter 690: “Meeting Again (2)”

Gu Ying tilted his head sideways and his eyes surveyed Jun Wu Xie from head to toe, as a sinister smile played across his lips.

“Why? You don’t remember me?”

Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes and she discreetly put up her guard.

This person was more powerful than even Qiao Chu and the others, who was obviously from the Middle Realm. Although it was not certain whether the other party was from the Twelve Palaces’, this person had however previously at the auction house murdered a whole bunch of people without even blinking which revealed just how dangerous he could be.

What was someone from the Middle Realm doing appearing here?

Jun Wu Xie quickly noticed on Gu Ying’s body that he was dressed in the Zephyr Academy’s uniform for disciples, and on his chest, he was even wearing the jade emblem of the Spirit Healer faculty!

“There’s no need to get so nervous, although I have said it before that your eyes are incredibly beautiful, but..... since you are Jun Xie, I will leave those eyes in your head for a while longer.” Gu Ying said with a smile, but his words however, sent chills up one’s spine.

Jun Wu Xie started icily as Gu Ying carried on with his monologue. Although she did not seem to detect any murderous intent from the other party, she still did not dare drop her guard against him.

When Gu Ying saw that Jun Wu Xie was not going to answer him, he proceeded to take a few steps forward.

“Ah! Ah! Ah!” Cowering within the straw pile, Ah Jing started to

wail in horror shivering violently when he saw Gu Ying slowly walking towards the kitchen doors. Ah Jing was trying to scramble deeper into the straw pile and in his hapless struggle, pieces of straw flew into the air!

“Tsk. So you are still hiding here.” When Gu Ying saw Ah Jing’s wretched look, the wicked smile on his face widened even further.

He turned his head to look at Jun Wu Xie while pointing at Ah Jing and said: “You recognise him?”

Jun Wu Xie did not say a single word and her expression remained cold. She had not overlooked those heart rending wails that had erupted from Ah Jing who had already been driven crazy when he saw Gu Ying, that voice completely filled with terror.

“Hmm? You can’t remember?” Gu Ying was smiling as he continued to advance in his approach. The smile on his face was one of glee as he pulled Ah Jing out from under the straw. He dragged the vainly struggling Ah Jing over the icy cold floor by the hair to come right before Jun Wu Xie.

Ah Jing’s face was completely drained of colour and his mouth that was no longer capable of speech continued to let out a continuous string of pitiful wails.

“You seem to look rather different from before.” Gu Ying rubbed at his chin as he stared at the mess that Ah Jing was and his eyes suddenly flashed with a sinister glint. He dragged Ah Jing behind him as he took big strides to go towards the huge water urn at the side, and grabbing Ah Jing by the hair on the back of his head, he pushed Ah Jing into the urn!

Ah Jing struggled madly, but under Gu Ying’s overpowering force, Ah Jing’s feeble strength was reduced to become nothing.

Gu Ying’s eyes reveled in the sight of the struggling Ah Jing, as a glint of cruelty lit up within.

SPLASH!

Just a split second before Ah Jing was about to drown in the water, Gu Ying finally reversed his merciless grip and pulled Ah Jing out.

“Maybe like this, you will be able to recognise him?” Gu Ying was grinning as he held up the dripping wet and pale faced Ah Jing before Jun Wu Xie.

The water from the urn had washed the dirt off Ah Jing’s face. That fairly fine featured looking face was pushed right before Jun Wu Xie’s eyes and the face was filled with terror, completely ashen.

“What do you want?” Jun Wu Xie asked, glaring coldly at Gu Ying.

Gu Ying replied with a laugh: “I heard that this kid had spoken badly of you quite a bit before. So..... I cut off his tongue.” Gu Ying placed his other hand under Ah Jing’s jaw and forced his mouth open, to reveal the short stump left of his severed tongue.

Chapter 691: Meeting Again (3)

“Happy?” Gu Ying was looking at Jun Wu Xie as his dark black eyes danced with cruelty.

Jun Wu Xie finally knew under whose hands Ah Jing’s injuries had come from. She remained staring icily at Gu Ying and completely disregarded his words of provocation.

Gu Ying paused a moment.

“Seem like you aren’t too satisfied. But well..... people like these are just disgusting. Why don’t I help you kill him?” Gu Ying’s hand shifted to clasp his hand around Ah Jing’s neck and he tightened his grip!

Ah Jing’s face immediately turned purple!

“No need.” Jun Wu Xie finally spoke. “Let him go.”

She did not think Gu Ying was truly trying to help her to vent out her frustrations. Moreover, although there had been many rumours spread about her in the Zephyr Academy at that time, not a single one had originated from Ah Jing’s mouth. He had merely believed those malicious rumours and developed a sense of enmity against her. If Gu Ying expected her to believe that he was tormenting Ah Jing for his defamation of her name just like this, that would be such a joke!

What he really sought, was not to satisfy Jun Wu Xie, but to see if he can elicit fear to show in her eyes.

Gu Ying gave in to the request and released his hand and dress air rushed immediately into Ah Jing’s lungs. Ah Jing sat up quickly and clutched at his chest, once again attempting to scramble in complete terror to go hide in the furthest corner at the back of the kitchen.

Gu Ying gave Ah Jing one glance and he raised up his foot to stomp down hard on Ah Jing’s belly!

“Did I say you can go?” Gu Ying asked Ah Jing, his eyes narrowing dangerously.

Ah Jing who had already lost his mind, was however still driven by that incredibly cruel pair of eyes into an uncontrollable shivering mass, as his face turned unbelievably pale, and he did not dare move anymore.

Gu Ying turned to face Jun Wu Xie once more and said with a big smile on his face: “Nevermind, I shouldn’t be dirtying my hands with such trash. If you feel that it is better to leave him alive, I’ll spare him. I just received news that you were back and I had immediately rushed over to come see you. I have not introduced myself yet. My name is Gu Ying, and I have just been admitted into the Spirit Healer faculty recently. From today onwards, I will be your junior and I am looking forward for my senior to guide me in future.”

[Junior?] Jun Wu Xie’s lips curled up into a very slight sneer.

“This was under Gu Li Sheng’s advice and I would implore Senior to not reject me.” Gu Ying had noticed Jun Wu Xie’s unwelcoming demeanor against him but he completely disregarded it.

[That sparkling pair of eyes with its chilly gaze, they were just as moving as when he has last seen them back at the Chan Lin Auction House.]

[But.....]

[What a shame, she needs to remain alive for awhile more. Those eyes, he will not be able to dig them out yet!]

“You want to learn the Spirit Healing Technique?” Jun Wu Xie caught the meaning behind Gu Ying’s words.

“That’s right.” Gu Ying replied, smiling easily.

“Release him first.” Jun Wu Xie said, looking at Ah Jing who was under Gu Ying’s foot.

Gu Ying instead replied: “I know my Senior doesn’t like to stay in the dormitory and my Senior likes this little yard in the bamboo grove. If my Senior really wants to, you can just stay here. And in order to allow me to remain close to my Senior, I will naturally stay here as well. This piece of trash seemed to have served as a servant here at this place before, I’ll just let him continue to remain here to serve me and Senior then.”

It was rather obvious Gu Ying had before Jun Wu Xie’s return, dug out everything there was to know about Jun Wu Xie in the Zephyr Academy.

He even knew very well of Ah Jing’s misdeeds.

Jun Wu Xie stared at Gu Ying. Although she had learnt how to temporarily raise her power to the purple spirit, she knew she was still not a match for Gu Ying. If she made any rash moves there and then, she’s afraid that the one defeated would most definitely be her!

“Do as you wish.” Jun Wu Xie said indifferently and immediately turned to leave, unwilling to look at Gu Ying for a moment longer.

With Gu Ying’s appearance, it made Jun Wu Xie realize, that he could very possibly be from the Palace that was cooperating with Ning Rui, just like those two men in the Cloudy Peaks previously.

Chapter 692: “Meeting Again (4)”

Having people from the Twelve Palaces appear in the Zephyr Academy and it happened at a time that coincided with Fan Qi’s sudden death. From these points, it was reasonable to think that Fan Qi’s death might not be as simple as it being just the result from Ning Rui’s plot alone. The Twelve Palaces themselves must have been involved as well!

Little wonder that Ning Rui would make his move so suddenly.

Jun Wu Xie walked out without a word, but in her heart, she was constantly analyzing all that was happening before her eyes.

Gu Ying’s appearance here had been unexpected. And from the clues he had unwittingly divulged, Jun Wu Xie guessed that the reason he had come here and revealed himself, with such a laughable and ludicrous line of reasoning saying she was his Senior, told her that his intention was to coax her into imparting the Spirit Healing Technique to him.

The Spirit Healing Technique was originally created by Gu Li Sheng and even in the Middle Realm, no one knew anything about it. The technique’s power would greatly entice any of the powers of the Middle Realm and after Jun Wu Xie successfully improved the Spirit Healing Technique, she suddenly found herself becoming Gu Ying’s target.

The Zephyr Academy had currently been turned into a huge melting pot of chaos.

Jun Wu Xie laughed to herself in her mind.

[It is a gamble on the Zephyr Academy’s fate, and the winner is still yet to be decided!]

Gu Ying watched Jun Wu Xie leave, and he lifted his foot and kicked Ah Jing to the side. The smile filled with mirth gradually faded from his face and it was slowly replaced but an

unsuppressable murderous aura.

“That really..... left a bad taste in my mouth.” Gu Ying said softly to himself. He glanced at Ah Jing briefly and then turned to depart from the little bamboo grove.

“Young..... Young Master Gu.....” Waiting by the doors leading into the dwelling within the little bamboo grove, was a youth dressed in the Zephyr Academy’s uniform. He was jittery and trembling with fear when he saw Gu Ying coming out through the doors, and his eyes were filled with undisguised terror.

Gu Ying looked at him and suddenly flashed him a brilliant smile. Before the youth could even react, Gu Ying suddenly raised up his hand and clutched at the youth’s throat!

A sharp snap resounded in the air and the youth did not even have time to struggle before his jugular was crushed. The white of the bones stuck out through the flesh around the crushed neck, and a great flow of bright red blood erupted from the wounds, completely covering over Gu Ying’s hand.

Gu Ying drew in a deep breath, breathing in the thick pungent stench of blood, and the smile on his face grew more brilliant.

“Now, I’m feeling better.”

Only such senseless slaughter, could give him such euphoric feelings!

The satisfied Gu Ying dumped the dead youth carelessly onto the ground and strode off quickly with wide steps.

Lying in his own pool of blood, the youth had even till the point of his death, not known how he had brought about his own death.

Gu Ying went directly to Ning Rui’s office and when Gong Cheng Lei, who had been standing guard outside saw Gu Ying, he hurriedly lowered his head and stepped to one side.

Gu Ying did not even look at him and just pushed the door to

enter the office directly.

This office had originally belonged to Fan Qi and after his death, the ownership had quickly changed, becoming Ning Rui's. Ning Rui was currently sitting behind the table and was staring blankly at a box filled with bone ash placed upon the table's surface.

When he heard footsteps, Ning Rui looked up. He saw Gu Ying strutting in through the door, with no visible expression on his face.

Bringing Gu Ying into the Zephyr Academy, had been his ultimate last resort. But Gu Ying's actions in the recently past days, had even terrified him.

It had not even been a month into Gu Ying's arrival at the Zephyr Academy when more than fifty disciples of the Zephyr Academy had already died at his hands. Those disciples had never crossed Gu Ying, but Gu Ying had been feeling rather bored and those disciples had suddenly turned into wandering ghosts.

Ning Rui had met his fair share of cruel people, including himself. But none of them made him feel so creeped out like Gu Ying did.

In Gu Ying's eyes, with the exception of himself, no one else was human, but just distractions to relieve him of his boredom.

The most scary people in the world, were people who did not see a life as a life, like him.

Ning Rui did not know anymore, whether his decision to bring Gu Ying into the Zephyr Academy was right or wrong.

Chapter 693: “Meeting Again (5)”

“You saw Jun Xie?” Ning Rui asked, spotting Gu Ying’s blood stained hand out of the corner of his eye. The blood was still wet and several drops of it had dripped onto the floor.

Gu Ying sat down on a chair on the side and he propped both his legs up onto the desk. He then looked at Ning Rui lazily and said: “I did, turned out he’s an old acquaintance.”

Ning Rui’s heart jumped and he looked at Gu Ying, his face quizzical.

Gu Ying laughed: “Such a shame, I had not thought he would turn out to be Jun Xie.”

Ning Rui did not dare say anything.

“I will be staying at the bamboo grove for awhile. You go look into Fan Zhuo’s whereabouts on your own, and if to need me to act, I will most definitely not refuse.” Gu Ying told Ning Rui.

“Alright.” Ning Rui nodded warily.

“Only Gu Li Sheng and Jun Xie need to remain behind in the Zephyr Academy and the rest can be sent to the Heaven’s End Cliff. When do you intend to carry that out?” Gu Ying asked Ning Rui, suddenly turning his gaze, as he rested his chin in his hand. “Fan Qi has been dead for quite some time and the Zephyr Academy is now under your sole control. How long more do you intend to drag this?”

Gu Ying was beginning to get a little impatient.

Ning Rui gulped and hastened to reply: “I am not dragging my feet. But..... Wen Xin Han is currently still here in the Zephyr Academy. I had originally planned to frame and put the blame for the murder of Fan Qi onto Fan Jin’s head which would have allowed me to get rid of Fan Jin at the same time before I spread the news of Fan Zhuo’s death after. I would have been able to

legitimately become the Zephyr Academy's Headmaster and have deployed all the disciples here to go to the Heaven's End Cliff. But Wen Xin Han had returned right at that moment and taken Fan Jin under his protection. With him present, if I am to do anything too extreme, with his position as the honorary dean, he has the authority to stop me."

The reason Ning Rui had still not made his move, was not because he found his conscience, but it was due to the fact that under the honorary dean's watchful eyes, his actions had been curtailed.

Gu Ying's brow creased up. He had seen Wen Xin Han. Although he was already an old man past sixty, he was actually a purple spirit!

Although Gu Ying was able to temporarily raise his spirit power to the purple level, there would nevertheless still remain a certain gap of disparity between his power and that of a true purple spirit. Even as brazenly arrogant as he was, he still did not dare to confront Wen Xin Han in a fight.

"Didn't you tell me Wen Xin Han possessed an indigo spirit?" Gu Ying retorted impatiently.

The Lower Realm had not seen a purple spirit in the past century. Where had this Wen Xin Han popped out from?

"That..... I do not really know. He really was an indigo spirit. I do not know how he had suddenly broken through to the purple spirit." Ning Rui said helplessly.

Wen Xin Han's unexpected arrival had completely messed up their plans and only Gu Ying alone from his group had come to the Zephyr Academy. The other few companions who had been together with Gu Ying were not around and with just Gu Ying's power, it wouldn't be quite enough to take on a true purple spirit.

And this was the only reason that had allowed Fan Jin to live till

then.

Just one true purple spirit had forced Ning Rui and Gu Ying to have to reassess the whole situation.

“Think of a way to make him leave.” Gu Ying said impatiently.

Ning Rui then said in reply: “I have already arranged for people to look into it. Wen Xin Han has a grandchild, who is currently inflicted with a life threatening disease. He used to work together with the Qing Yun Clan in order to save his grandchild and now that the Qing Yun Clan has completely disappeared, and only the Cloud Treading Peak’s Mu Chen is left. I have gotten people to go seek out Mu Chen. Once we find him, we’ll share that news with Wen Xin Han and he will surely let his own grandchild’s life take priority and leave the Zephyr Academy to go find Mu Chen.”

Gu Ying nodded and simply said: “Just settle it quickly.”

“Yes.” Ning Rui answered.

Gu Ying got up to leave and when he reached the door, his footsteps suddenly stopped. He turned his head to look at Ning Rui and asked smilingly: “That chair that someone died in, aren’t you finding it a little too comfortable to sit in?”

Ning Rui froze and Gu Ying left laughing loudly.

Chapter 694: “Ominous Clouds Loom (1)”

The tiny dwelling in the little bamboo grove was occupied once again but this time, the one living with Jun Wu Xie was not Fan Zhuo, but Gu Ying. It was not known what method Gu Ying used that he was able to make the loony Ah Jing really begin to serve him. Their daily three meals were prepared by Ah Jing and everytime Jun Wu Xie saw Ah Jing, Ah Jing would always glance just once fearfully at her and immediately lower his head. And whenever Gu Ying appeared, Ah Jing would just start to tremble violently.

“It has already been two days since Senior returned. Aren’t you intending to make a trip back to the Spirit Healer faculty to take a look?” Gu Ying had just pushed the door and entered Jun Wu Xie’s room without leave as he asked with a big smile on his face.

Jun Wu Xie ignored him and walked out the door on her own, going towards the Spirit Healer faculty. Gu Ying followed behind unperturbed and they met quite a number of the Zephyr Academy’s disciples along the way. When those disciples saw Gu Ying, they all bolted in different directions terror stricken, not unlike frightened birds seeing a cat, which only drew out laughter from Gu Ying.

When they came to the Spirit Healer faculty, all the disciples inside all just lowered their heads, not daring to lift their eyes when they saw Gu Ying.

Judging from the way the other disciples were reacting, Gu Ying must have caused quite a stir in the Zephyr Academy or why would the all the disciples in the entire academy be so fearful of him?

Jun Wu Xie remained silent throughout all of it and when she reached Gu Li Sheng’s door, she turned and said to Gu Ying: “I have things I need to say to him.”

Gu Ying raised an eyebrow.

“Senior should just go ahead and finish up with his business. I’ll just wait here outside.”

Gu Ying did not mind it in the least for Jun Wu Xie to meet with Gu Li Sheng alone. Throughout the entire Zephyr Academy, the only person that caused Gu Ying any concern was Wen Xin Han and Wen Xin Han only cared about Fan Jin’s life and he did not seem to be interested in meddling into any other affairs in the academy.

Both Jun Wu Xie and Gu Li Sheng were people they wanted to have remain behind and there was nothing for him to worry about.

Jun Wu Xie did not find Gu Ying’s cooperative demeanor strange. Through her observations, she had managed to get a good grasp of Gu Ying’s mind.

In Gu Ying’s mind, she and Gu Li Sheng might already be perceived as birds trapped in their cages.

Jun Wu Xie rapped her knuckles on the door to Gu Li Sheng’s office. It was silent for a moment behind the door before Gu Li Sheng’s voice rang out. Jun Wu Xie pushed the door open and she shut the door tight after she entered, isolating Gu Ying’s smiley eyes from them.

“Jun Xie!” Gu Li Sheng’s face had been filled with worry and anxiety in the office but even his eyes saw Jun Wu Xie, they lit up immediately. He quickly got up from behind his desk and strode over to Jun Wu Xie with wide long steps.

“Why are you back?” Gu Li Sheng’s voice wasn’t too loud, like he was purposely lowering his voice.

“My business was finished and so I came back.” Jun Wu Xie replied.

Gu Li Sheng smiled bitterly and said: “You might as well not come back. The Zephyr Academy has completely changed and is no longer a place anyone should stay for long. Sigh.” Gu Li Sheng

sighed as his eyes drifted towards the tightly shut door.

His eyes speaking much of what his mouth did not when he looked at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

Gu Li Sheng's face was deathly pale.

“It is as I thought, I heard yesterday that that person had suddenly moved into the little bamboo grove and was thinking it was rather strange. Now that you are here, I know the reason for his actions now. “

“Do you know know who did it?” Jun Wu Xie asked softly.

Gu Li Sheng shook his head with a bitter smile. “He came to the Zephyr Academy more than half a month ago and initially it was claimed he was Ning Rui's cousin. The Headmaster then had felt extremely guilty for Ning Xin's death at that time Ning Rui and after Ning Rui came to plead with him for a long time, the Headmaster had finally agreed to allow that person to enter the Spirit Healer faculty. This was told to me by the Headmaster himself. At that time, I had not thought too much about it. Although I had felt it was a little strange, I did not want to make things difficult for the Headmaster and finally allowed him to be admitted into the Spirit Healer faculty as a disciple in name.....”

Chapter 695: “Ominous Clouds Loom (2)”

When Gu Ying first came to the Spirit Healer faculty, he had not displayed any abnormalities in his behaviour and he would even frequently approach Gu Li Sheng smilingly to ask many things about the Spirit Healing Technique. Although Gu Li Sheng did not really like Ning Rui, but he believed in never rejecting a smiling person's plea for help. Gu Ying had been modest and polite and hence, Gu Li Sheng had given him some simple instructions and did not pay him much heed after that. It was a few days after Gu Ying was accepted into the Spirit Healer faculty that the Headmaster Fan Qi had suddenly died, and Fan Jin had been apprehended as the killer. If Wen Xin Han had not arrived in time, Fan Jin would have been executed by now.

And it was after that happened that Gu Ying's behaviour changed to become impudent and recalcitrant, not even holding back on his deplorable actions even in the Spirit Healer faculty, having already killed two Spirit Healer faculty disciples.

And within the entire Zephyr Academy disciple body, the number of people who had died tragically under his hands had grown innumerable.

That was when Gu Li Sheng noticed that the always smiling youth was in fact a terrifying devil under that facade.

“Who did you say saved Fan Jin?” After Jun Wu Xie finished hearing Gu Li Sheng out, her eyes lit up.

“Wen Xin Han, a honorary dean of the Zephyr Academy. He was personally invited here by the Headmaster Fan Qi himself and I don't know why he would come here all of a sudden at such a time. But it is fortunate that he is here or I don't know just how much worse the situation in the Zephyr Academy would have gotten. It is rather strange though, Wen Xin Han was originally an indigo spirit before and he actually came back here this time having attained

the purple spirit. That really astounded everyone.” Gu Li Sheng elaborated.

“Wen Xin Han.....” Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed in thought. That name was not strange to her. Among the entourage of Qin Yu Yan’s highly skilled exponents, wasn’t there one person who went by that name? And at that time, with a word from Jun Xian, Jun Wu Xie had gifted Wen Xin Han with an elixir to ask him to leave the battle.

Never had she thought, after so long, she would meet Wen Xin Han here once more!

Jun Wu Xie could not help but ask a little bit more about Wen Xin Han.

Gu Li Sheng wasn’t about to hide anything from Jun Wu Xie and he told her everything he knew.

Although Wen Xin Han was here, he did not want to interfere with the other affairs of the Zephyr Academy but on account of his friendship with Fan Qi, he was only fighting to keep Fan Jin alive and he did not want to involve himself in anything else.

“If it is said that Fan Qi was really killed by Fan Jin, I will never ever believe a single word of it. That boy Fan Jin has a heart just too honest and righteous, and he just isn’t capable of a deed so utterly devoid of conscience.” Gu Li Sheng sighed helplessly. If this was the same Zephyr Academy as before, he might still have been able to step forward to say a thing or two. But now, with Gu Ying frequently appearing in the Spirit Healer faculty nowadays, Gu Li Sheng was worried if he were to step out from the faculty grounds leaving the place unwatched, Gu Ying would not hesitate to massacre every single disciple in the Spirit Healer faculty.

Having witnessed Gu Ying’s crazed and merciless cruelty, Gu Li Sheng did not doubt it in the slightest that he was capable of it.

Gu Li Sheng was caged in, his movements carefully scrutinised by

Gu Ying.

Jun Wu Xie was silent for a moment, her mind considering all the clues she had gathered so far.

She had initially had her own doubts about the whole matter. Based on Ning Rui's personality, after killing Fan Qi, he would not have allowed Fan Jin to survive till now. Gu Ying was cruel and merciless, and killing one more person would be easy as pie for him. In the entire Zephyr Academy, no one was a match for Gu Ying and it shouldn't be a difficult task for him to execute Fan Jin. So why had Ning Rui left Fan Jin alive?

Now, Jun Wu Xie finally understood it.

It was because of Wen Xin Han!

For the past near hundred years, the appearance of the one and only honorary dean to have broken through to the purple spirit, had wrecked Ning Rui's and Gu Ying's plot, and Wen Xin Han's extraordinary power did not allow them to make any reckless moves!

Chapter 696: “Ominous Clouds Loom (3)”

Despite the ability to raise your spirit power level to attain the purple spirit employed by people in the Middle Realm, there would still be a huge disparity when compared to the power a true purple spirit commanded, and hence, that was why Gu Ying was reluctant to directly oppose Wen Xin Han.

“Is there a way, to meet with Wen Xin Han?” Jun Wu Xie said slowly.

“Only when Gu Ying is not around, can I leave here. I went out of the Spirit Healer faculty once before, and in the time that I was not here, he killed two of my disciples. Those boys had been with me for such a long time and had addressed me as their Master for just as long. I was really heartbroken that they died so senselessly in Gu Ying’s hands.” Gu Li Sheng replied.

“I will draw him away, and you can then go seek Wen Xin Han out. Go tell him, that someone from the Lin Palace wants to see him, and ask him to come to your office at noon tomorrow.” Jun Wu Xie said, looking at Gu Li Sheng.

[At this moment, she needs to ensure that Fan Jin remains safe before she can make her next move.]

“You’ll draw him away? But..... wouldn’t that be too dangerous?” Gu Li Sheng asked, looking at Jun Xie worriedly.

Jun Wu Xie shook her head. She might not be a match for Gu Ying, but she had not forgotten that she still had Ye Sha. Ye Sha had affirmed that he would be able to take down Gu Ying and Jun Wu Xie did not need to consider anything else.

“Al..... right....” Gu Li Sheng finally nodded solemnly. Although he did not know what Jun Wu Xie intended to do, but a voice inside him was telling him that he would not go wrong listening to Jun Xie.

Jun Wu Xie did not say anything else to Gu Li Sheng to prevent spooking the enemy. She came out of the office quickly and she found Gu Ying staring at her with a big wide smile on his face.

“Finished already?” Gu Ying asked, an eyebrow raised.

Jun Wu Xie looked at him calmly and asked: “You want to learn Spirit Healing?”

Gu Ying smiled and replied: “Of course, or why would I be here?”

“Alright, I’ll teach it to you.” Jun Wu Xie said and immediately walked down the stairs. Gu Ying stared at Jun Wu Xie’s back and a strange smile played over his lips before he took a step to catch up.

Gu Li Sheng stood by the window, seeing Jun Wu Xie leading Gu Ying out of the Spirit Healer faculty. Seeing Gu Ying leave, Gu Li Sheng finally realised that he had had his fists tightly clenched for a long while and his palms were soaking wet with sweat.

After making sure that Gu Ying was gone and he would not be back for some time, Gu Li Sheng quickly walked out of the Spirit Healer faculty. Before he left, he did not forget to leave instructions for all the disciples in the Spirit Healer faculty, to not mention a single word to anyone, that he had stepped out. He ordered all of them to go back into the faculty building and not to move around too much.

The disciples were all mortally terrified of Gu Ying and Gu Li Sheng was their only pillar of support. Gu Li Sheng’s orders, would definitely be obeyed.

Fan Jin had been imprisoned in his own room, and Wen Xin Han’s room was right next to it. As Fan Jin was suspected of the grievous crime of having murdered the Headmaster, the entire floor had been cleared out and all the other disciples had moved away from there. When Gu Li Sheng went there, there wasn’t a single soul present and all the disciples were in their respective classes at that time.

Based on his own memory, Gu Li Sheng came to a door in the center of the third floor. He drew in a deep breath before he knocked on the door.

The door was quickly opened and an old man with a head of fully white hair appeared before Gu Li Sheng. Although his hair had already turned all white, the old man did not display a single sign of frailty and his eyes were even shockingly sharp and penetrating.

“You are?” Wen Xin Han stared at the slightly familiar young man before his eyes and tried to recall his identity.

Gu Li Sheng quickly replied: “I am Gu Li Sheng from the Spirit Healer faculty. I have been entrusted with the task to come pay my respects to Senior Wen. I implore Senior Wen to allow me to step in to talk.”

Wen Xin Han’s brow creased up slightly and he said unaffectedly: “No matter who entrusted you with it, I have no interest in the affairs of the Zephyr Academy.” Immediately after saying that, Wen Xin Han quickly wanted to close the door.

Chapter 697: “Ominous Clouds Loom (4)”

Gu Li Sheng panicked and hastily blocked the door, his face breaking out with a layer of cold sweat.

“It’s someone from the Lin Palace! Someone from the Lin Palace asked me to come see you!”

Wen Xin Han’s expression changed slightly, and a strange look showed in his eyes. He was silent for a moment before he took a step back and finally said: “Come in and talk.”

Gu Li Sheng’s heart leapt. He had not been sure Jun Wu Xie’s words would actually work, but when he noticed Wen Xin Han’s reaction when he heard the words “Lin Palace”, hope immediately blossomed in his heart.

Gu Li Sheng went into the room and Wen Xin Han invited him to sit down on a chair.

“Is it really someone from the Lin Palace that asked you to come look for me?” Wen Xin Han asked, staring suspiciously at Gu Li Sheng, his sharp gaze on Gu Li Sheng almost making him feel like daggers were flying towards him.

Gu Li Sheng could feel an invisible force suddenly enveloping his body, and he found himself sweating profusely from fear.

[Is that what the oppressive aura from a purple spirit feels like?]

[It’s just terrifying!]

“I..... I can’t be sure, but that is what he told me to tell you.” Gu Li Sheng did not dare tell any lies before Wen Xin Han. The consequences of deceiving a purple spirit was not something he was prepared to receive.

“He?” Wen Xin Han’s brow lifted. “Who’s he?”

“Jun Xie, his name is Jun Xie and he is a disciple of the Zephyr Academy.” Gu Li Sheng hastily replied.

When Wen Xin Han heard the words “Jun Xie”, his eyes flashed strangely once again.

[Jun Xie..... Jun Wu Xie.....]

[Could it be that the person Gu Li Sheng was talking about is really the Young Miss from the Lin Palace?]

Wen Xin Han would never be able to forget, that little lass’ cold and determined eyes.

“How old is that person?” Wen Xin Han asked cautiously.

“Around fourteen to fifteen.....”

“Looks and features?”

“Delicate and attractive.....”

“Delicate? Attractive?” Wen Xin Han’s eyes narrowed to a slit. The young lady he remembered had been mesmerizingly beautiful, although that tiny face had still not fully grown, but her unbelievably captivating and enchanting features could already imprison entire cities, capturing the people’s heart with rapture.

Looks aside, the age was however exactly right, and the name differed only by one word.

Wen Xin Han did not say a single word and he remained quiet as his mind whirled.

“Senior Wen, his only request is for you to meet up at the Spirit Healer faculty at noon tomorrow.” Seeing that Wen Xin Han had fallen deep in thought, Gu Li Sheng discarded all of his various misgivings and just blurted Jun Wu Xie’s words straight out.

“Just for a meet up?”

“Yes.”

“Alright, I’ll agree to it.” Wen Xin Han finally nodded.

Throughout the entire land, the people who knew that he had any link with the Lin Palace had all been buried six feet

underground and turned into wandering ghosts.

If that person dared to make such a straightforward claim, he must somehow be linked to the Lin Palace itself.

Irregardless whether that person was Jun Wu Xie, Wen Xin Han decided he would meet up with him.

“I am so thankful to hear that!” Gu Li Sheng said, standing up excitedly. Few people in the world were able to make Wen Xin Han budge in the slightest, and as a highly respected purple spirit user, he was not just anybody. Wen Xin Han did not need to submit himself to anyone’s instructions and he could very well just do what he liked.

Having gotten Wen Xin Han to agree, allowed Gu Li Sheng to see a sliver of hope.

Before he left, Gu Li Sheng looked hesitatingly at Wen Xin Han and struggled with himself for a moment before he managed to say: “If your junior might just make an impetuous request, I would like to ask Senior to agree to it.”

“What is it?” Wen Xin Han had due to his gratitude to the Lin Palace, softened his stance towards Gu Li Sheng.

“Fan Jin..... would never commit such an insidious crime. Your junior realises that the fact he is able to survive till this day is all due to Senior Wen’s protection. I would implore that Senior Wen continue to take some effort to ensure his safety. He..... is really a good child.” Gu Li Sheng pleaded through gritted teeth, as he bowed sincerely to Wen Xin Han.

Chapter 698: “Fan Qi’s Death (1)”

Wen Xin Han replied: “That is the son of my old friend, I would naturally watch over him.”

Gu Li Sheng smiled, and he was feeling much more relieved, as he took his leave respectfully.

In the tiny yard within the bamboo grove, Jun Wu Xie was explaining the basics of Spirit Healing to Gu Ying. Gu Ying sat upon a stool, listening attentively. With the murderous and cruel glint absent from his eyes, his looks, finally matched Gu Li Sheng’s prior description of him as an affable and modest disciple.

However, Jun Wu Xie was well aware of the fact that all of that was just a false facade.

Gu Ying followed under Jun Wu Xie’s guidance to experiment on the technique, while Jun Wu Xie discreetly observed Gu Ying’s every single action.

If there was just Gu Ying alone within the Zephyr Academy, Jun Wu Xie wouldn’t be too worried about it. But if there were others from the Twelve Palaces present, she was afraid that Ye Sha would not be able to take them all on alone. Before she was able to ascertain the number of enemies, Jun Wu Xie chose to just continue observing.

Ah Jing was wiping the tables and chairs on the side when he was distracted by the movements Gu Ying was making, Ah Jing turned to look over their way, a naive and ignorant expression on his face. He saw Gu Ying staring intently at his own hands, observing his spirit power on them. His gaze then drifted over to fall upon Jun Wu Xie, the muddled glaze in his eyes seemed to clear up very briefly, but he quickly lowered his head once more, busying himself with the chores without a word.

Gu Ying tried it a few times but was unable to transform his spirit

power into soul power. The smile on his face was very gradually overtaken by a mask of viciousness. After failing at another attempt to transform his spirit power, Gu Ying raised up his hand and smashed it down upon the table before him, and the table splintered and broke under the force!

“This is truly something that only someone as intelligent as Senior will be able to grasp. By the way, Senior had a rather long chat with Gu Li Sheng earlier, what were you talking about?” Gu Ying’s eyes were starting to teem with a strange emotion.

“Asking him who you are.” Jun Wu Xie replied without emotion.

Gu Ying was surprised. He had thought Jun Wu Xie would find some other reason to attempt to pull wool over his eyes and did not expect Jun Xie to be so frank about it.

Although he did not hear what they spoke about, he was still able to guess that Jun Xie’s purpose of seeing Gu Li Sheng must have something to do with him.

“I am Gu Ying, a junior of yours in the Spirit Healer faculty. If Senior wants to know anything, Senior can just ask me directly, why would you go ask him?” Gu Ying said, beginning to laugh, as the strange emotion in his eyes grew in insuppressible intensity. “This thing that Senior is trying to teach me is really hard to understand. I think I should bring it to show Gu Li Sheng to see if he can help me clear up my confusion.”

As Gu Ying said those words, his gaze swept over Jun Wu Xie’s face. Seeing that her expression had not changed in the slightest, he smiled and stood up to leave.

As expected, he would become suspicious. Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed as she stared at Gu Ying’s departing back, a chill creeping into her heart.

When Jun Wu Xie led Gu Ying out of the Spirit Healer faculty, Gu Ying’s suspicions had been raised. But he has wanted to wait, for

their plans to begin, before he would go back, to catch them redhanded.

“Ye Sha.” Jun Wu Xie summoned in a low voice.

Ye Sha’s figure suddenly appeared within the yard.

Ah Jing who was still cleaning up froze in place when he saw Ye Sha.

Ye Sha did not even spare Ah Jing a glance as he stoically knelt on one knee before Jun Wu Xie and said: “Your subordinate awaits the Young Miss’ orders.

“Has Gu Li Sheng returned?”

“Yes. Your subordinate saw him walk into the Spirit Healer faculty with my own eyes.

Jun Wu Xie nodded. The timing was just right. Even if Gu Ying rushed all the way back, he wouldn’t notice anything amiss.

The chess game, had barely just started!

Ye Sha surreptitiously retreated out of the house, just like he had when he came in, quickly disappearing among the shadows.

Jun Wu Xie got up, about to return to her room.

But a figure had at the same moment when she was standing up, suddenly rushed to come before her!

“Ah! Ah!” Ah Jing’s knees hit the floor with a loud thunk, as he knelt before Jun Wu Xie’s feet, as he frantically made anxious noises, sounding like pleading wails.

Chapter 699: “Fan Qi’s Death (2)”

Ah Jing knelt nervously before Jun Wu Xie, trying very hard to say something by gesturing anxiously with both his hands, and making increasingly desperate sounds with his mouth. Ah Jing was trying to say something, but with his tongue cut off, his mouth was no longer capable of speech and only unintelligible sounds came out of it.

“Ah! Ah! Ah!” Ah Jing pointed outside the door, and just hit his head repeatedly on the floor kowtowing. The dull thuds sounded from the ground, one after another till the skin on his forehead split. Blood flowed out from the wound but Ah Jing did not stop and carried on persistently, using whatever strength he had left.

“You are not mad.” Jun Wu Xie said, looking at Ah Jing calmly.

Ah Jing raised his head and the blood flowed down over the bridge of his nose. His face lit up with joy as he nodded his head vigorously.

“You have something you want to say to me?” Jun Wu Xie continued to ask.

Ah Jing nodded once again.

“Get up.” Jun Wu Xie went to sit down at the side and took out a brush and parchment to put on the table.

“If you can’t speak, write.”

Ah Jing did not get up, but knelt beside the table. He held the brush in his hand and quickly wrote down lines and lines, filling the pieces of parchment with closely written characters. The hand holding the brush was trembling slightly, but it was not known whether it was from agitation or from any other reason.

In a very short time, Ah Jing had filled up a good three pages and he placed them before Jun Wu Xie’s eyes. He then immediately went back to kowtowing by hitting his head on the ground once

again, begging as if Jun Wu Xie was his last and only hope.

Jun Wu Xie picked the pieces of parchment and swept her eyes over them. With just one look, her pupils dilated slightly.

The reason that Ah Jing had fallen into such a state, was not due to Gu Ying's torment out of boredom. It was because..... Ah Jing knew of a secret.

The secret behind Fan Qi's death!

That day, in Fan Qi's office, besides Fan Qi and Fan Jing, there was one more person in there, and that was Ah Jing!

Ever since Ah Jing was driven out from the little bamboo grove, he had been out of sorts and dispirited. He had always wanted to make Jun Xie leave the bamboo grove to protect Fan Zhuo, and had always harboured great animosity against Jun Xie. It continued on until the day Gu Li Sheng gathered everyone in the Zephyr Academy and revealed Jun Xie's real identity before everyone and at that moment, all the rumours that blemished and tarnished Jun Xie were completely dispelled and Jun Xie was cleared of all the fraudulent claims made against her. Ah Jing had been present as well on that day and when he heard everything that was being said, his heart was completely filled with undeniable guilt and self loathing.

There had been countless times that he felt like running to the little bamboo grove to apologise to Jun Xie but he felt that he did not even deserve to be able to apologise.

Jun Xie had never been a despicable person like those rumours claimed. He had never committed any of those immoral deeds. He had genuinely put in all his effort to treat Fan Zhuo's condition. But Ah Jing now realised he had been blinded by those malicious rumours and believed them easily, resulting in him wrongly accusing a good person.

Shame and self loathing had tormented and eaten at him

endlessly. Ah Jing wanted to salvage everything but felt he did not deserve to be forgiven and he could not face Jun Xie anymore.

The guilt that gnawed at him had grown as the days passed. His thoughts were noticed by Fan Qi and Fan Qi had always thought of Ah Jing as an honest and dependable child. Although he had committed some wrongs in a moment of blunder, but he had no malicious intentions at heart. Seeing Ah Jing so depressed and dispirited, Fan Qi intended to give him a hand in resolving the matter.

Coincidentally, that was at the time that Jun Xie and Fan Zhuo was not at the Zephyr Academy and hence Fan Qi made Ah Jing hide within his office and summoned Fan Jin to come to his office. He wanted to hear his son's views on the matter and wanted to see if it was possible to convey Ah Jing's regret and apology to Jun Wu Xie.

However.....

That day, Ah Jing had been hiding in a hidden compartment in the office. He had peeked through a little hole in the compartment to see everything that happened within the office.

Chapter 700: Fan Qi's Death (3)

Fan Qi had carried out his actions just as planned. He first chatted with Fan Jin casually on leisurely everyday topics before he steered the conversation onto the topic of Ah Jing. Ah Jing was at that time concealed within the hidden compartment, so anxious that his palms were all wet from his nervousness.

However, just as Fan Jin was about to say something, the door of the office was suddenly opened wide.

Two other figures stood outside the door!

One of them was Ning Rui, and the other one was Gu Ying.

Ah Jing had initially not thought that anything was amiss, but the things that happened next made him thought he had just fallen into the deep abyss!

Gu Ying entered the office and without a word, he suddenly disappeared from his spot!

In the next moment, Gu Ying had appeared right next to Fan Qi and the sword he held in his hand was plunged right through Fan Qi's chest, pinning him right onto the back of the chair he was sitting in!

Even till the point he died, Fan Qi had not even had time to react to or realise what was happening. He could only slump forward and grasp in a deathgrip, Gu Ying's hand that was wrapped around the sword's hilt, blood flowing out from the mortal wound and his mouth, his eyes staring in disbelief at Ning Rui, who had brought Gu Ying into the office.

When Fan Qi was killed, Fan Jin blew his top and leapt into a furious attack on Gu Ying.

But it was surprising that Fan Jin, in the top few ranks as a fighter in the Zephyr Academy, had been completely subdued by Gu Ying with just one lone stroke. Gu Ying did not kill Fan Jin, but

just violently struck Fan Jin on the head with both his hands. Ah Jing stood frozen in the hidden compartment, painfully witnessing Fan Jin tall frame fall limply to the ground.

Then, he heard Ning Rui's voice.

Ning Rui said: "Finally..... Hahaha..... You're finally dead..... Hahahaha..... Fan Qi! You are finally dead! ! Hahahahaha....."

At that moment, Ah Jing felt as if he had been struck by lightning. Never would he have dreamed that the usually gentle mannered Ning Rui had wanted Fan Qi dead all this time. In the hidden compartment, he was completely devastated. He clamped both hands over his mouth before his cries could escape out from his mouth.

He could clearly see Gu Ying pull out the sword lodged in Fan Qi's chest and pressing the hilt into the hand of the unconscious Fan Jin.

After that, he left the office together with Ning Rui, and locking the door behind them.

Ah Jing had fallen into utter despair and the agonizing pain that wrecked at his mind made him feel like his head was about to explode.

But very soon, the unconscious Fan Jin suddenly sat up. Ah Jing was ecstatic and had wanted to burst out from the hidden compartment until he noticed Fan Jin strange demeanor, and he froze once more in there.

Fan Jin looked like his soul had been taken from him, staring blankly in front of himself, his hand still holding the sword that killed Fan Qi. Blood dripped off the point of the lowered sword but Fan Jin seemed oblivious to everything around him, but just stood there motionless.

Ah Jing wanted to step out, to go check on Fan Jin's condition, but the door to the office opened at that moment.

It was the servant who was in charge of all the deliveries to Fan Zhuo in his little bamboo grove, Gongcheng Lei, who opened the door. He stared silently a moment at Fan Jin as he stood unmoving in the office and staring blankly ahead. He called out with a low holler to Fan Jin, but there was absolutely no response.

The next moment, Gongcheng Lei suddenly let out a heart rending wail.

“Headmaster! What happened here!?”

The loud wail soon attracted a lot of people to the scene. Fan Qi was dead, and in the room, Fan Jin stood staring blankly and unresponsive, holding the blood stained sword in his hand, not moving an inch. Everyone was dumbfounded by what they saw. Ning Rui was slow to arrive at the scene and he made arrangements for Fan Qi’s funeral with feigned sorrow, and grieved and lamented while he ordered the guards to imprison the non longer responsive Fan Jin.

But Ah Jing had witnessed the whole thing. Before Gongcheng Lei had wailed loudly, his lips had curled up in a smile just for a brief moment.

That was clearly seen by Ah Jing!

The murder of Fan Qi, and then framing it onto Fan Jin, Gongcheng Lei was accomplice to the crime!

Chapter 701: Fan Qi's Death (4)

Fan Jin was brought away and the blood covered office was cleaned up. Peace and tranquility fell back into the empty office. Ah Jing hid in the hidden compartment for three whole days, too scared to come out. It was not till late at night on the third day that he finally came out of his hiding place and escaped.

After he came out into the open, he found that the Zephyr Academy had completely changed!

Ning Rui had assumed the position of the acting Headmaster and Fan Jin was imprisoned, where he might be executed anytime. The youth, Gu Ying, who had murdered Fan Qi had also stirred up a fit of terror to spread throughout the Zephyr Academy.

Ah Jing wanted to run away, and he did not know who else he could turn to to save them.

He thought of hiding away, and waiting for an opportunity to find Fan Zhuo, and to tell Fan Zhuo the entire truth behind the matter.

But, Ah Jing was soon captured by Gu Ying.

Gu Ying did not know where Ah Jing was the day Fan Qi was killed, but Gu Ying was searching for Jun Xie and he had heard about Ah Jing's misdeeds from Ning Rui before. For no more reason than just wanting some respite from his boredom, Gu Ying had cut off Ah Jing's tongue and broken his fingers.

The reason Ah Jing had been able to live till now had been because..... Ah Jing had completely lost his mind.

Killing an incoherent loony, would not be able to give Gu Ying the satisfaction he sought in slaughter and he deemed it to be dull. Moreover, Wen Xin Han had suddenly returned and that had restricted him from carrying out the senseless slaughter whenever he felt like it, so he had spared Ah Jing his life, to use him to vent

his frustrations by giving him a beating when he felt his lust for slaughter overwhelm him.

Ah Jing had just run out from hiding a few days ago. After his escape, he had hid within the little bamboo grove and not dared to roam. He hid there not because he feared to die, but he was hoping he would remain alive long enough to see his Young Master, and to tell Fan Zhuo the truth behind Fan Qi's death.

Ah Jing had not expected that his waiting would lead him to see Jun Xie instead of Fan Zhuo!

When Ah Jing saw Jun Xie, he had wanted to tell Jun Xie everything. But when he thought of Gu Ying's overwhelming power, where even the Headmaster and Fan Jin were not his match, he thought Jun Xie would not survive either if he faced up to Gu Ying.

Hence, he chose to hide the truth.

Till just now, when Ye Sha had suddenly appeared, it had shown Ah Jing a faint ray of hope.

He was such a powerful man, and he might just be able to oppose Gu Ying!

That was when he finally summoned up the courage to reveal everything to Jun Xie!

Jun Wu Xie read all that Ah Jing had written and her face creased up in a frown as she stared at the still kowtowing Ah Jing.

He was begging, for her to save Fan Jin.

He had spoken about his gnawing guilt and deep shame. Ah Jing had also said..... that if she were to save Fan Jin, he would reciprocate the favour by killing himself.

Jun Wu Xie rubbed at her temples. What Ah Jing had told her had cleared up her previous doubts.

Why had Fan Jin not resisted when he was arrested? Wen Xin

Han was in the academy, so why did Fan Jin not tell him everything?

With Wen Xin Han present, as long as Fan Jin was able to prove his innocence in the matter, Wen Xin Han would surely ensure his safety, and even get rid of Gu Ying and Ning Rui.

The fact was.....

It wasn't that Fan Jin did not reveal the truth, but that he could not do it and wasn't capable of telling!

Based on Ah Jing description of the events, Jun Wu Xie could very well guess that the two strikes that Gu Ying inflicted upon Fan Jin's head, must have jolted Fan Jin's nerves in his head heavily resulting in a head injury.

Ah Jing had feigned lunacy to protect himself, but Fan Jin.....

Must have really lost his mind, and had turned into an idiot.

The once radiant and candid youth, was now gone. The Fan Jin currently imprisoned in his room, had become a walking empty shell without any consciousness!

"Get up." Jun Wu Xie said to Ah Jing after she drew in a deep breath.

Ah Jing however continued to hit his head upon the ground in plea. The flesh on his forehead had already split and was bleeding profusely, and a small pool of blood had formed before him.

He deserved to die, he was too naive, and his death was overdue!

Even if Jun Wu Xie asked for his life, he more than deserved it.

But, the Elder Young Master must be saved!

Who can save the Elder Young Master!?

Please save him!

Chapter 702: “Prepping for the Counter (1)”

Ah Jing would not stop hitting his head on the floor. He knew, the only person that could save Fan Jin now was only Jun Xie and Ah Jing had pinning all his hopes on Jun Xie as he begged and pleaded, deeply ashamed of his own impotence, as the dull thuds made by his head striking the floor reverberated in Jun Wu Xie’s ears.

“I will save Fan Jin.” Jun Wu Xie finally said.

Ah Jing raised his head, and the blood flowed down his face. But a wide smile split Ah Jing’s face. He looked at Jun Wu Xie for a moment, his heart filled with gratitude and was about to continue to kowtow when Jun Wu Xie grabbed him by the shoulder.

“If you continue kneeling there, I will not save him anymore.” Jun Wu Xie said threateningly to Ah Jing.

Ah Jing was greatly shocked. He was silent a long while before he finally decided to stand up and he still gave Jun Wu Xie a deep bow. His fully bent and apologetic back fully exemplified Ah Jing’s unreserved shame at that moment.

[Jun Xie did not want his life, and neither did he expect an apology.] That made Ah Jing’s heart almost explode at the regret and remorse that filled him.

[If only he had not believed what he heard that easily and vilified Jun Xie’s character in the first place, would things have turned out different now?]

[With Jun Xie’s capabilities and his skills, if he had remained within the Zephyr Academy and not left, would those things not have happened to Fan Qi and Fan Jin?]

When all those thoughts went through his head, Ah Jing’s tears flowed endless down his face. He did not know what he could do to bring everything back to the way it was.

“Ye Sha.” Jun Wu Xie said suddenly.

Ye Sha who had left just moments ago reappeared once again. Jun Wu Xie pointed at Ah Jing and said to Ye Sha: “Bring him down to Chan Lin Town and don’t let Fan Zhuo see him.”

Ye Sha nodded, and Ah Jing stared at Jun Wu Xie in shock. He had just heard his Little Young Master’s name mentioned!

“Fan Zhuo does not know of the things that happened here. If you wish to redeem yourself for your past misdeeds, then live on, and use the rest of your life to make up for it. Not to me..... but to Fan Jin.” Jun Wu Xie threw a few bottles of medicine to Ah Jing. Ah Jing’s injuries were not grave and there was no way of making his tongue grow back.

Saving Ah Jing was not because she was that benign or forgiving. But it was because Jun Wu Xie felt that, no matter whether it was Fan Zhuo or Fan Jin, both of them would be glad that she made such a choice.

Ah Jing cradled the bottles of medicine Jun Wu Xie had thrown to him, his tears still flowing. He understood what Jun Xie was telling him. He must have been delirious when he had doubted Fan Jin at that time, causing a rumour that Fan Jin wished for Fan Zhuo to come to harm to sweep through the Zephyr Academy’s hallowed halls for a time. Although Ah Jing had not intended for it to happen, but that had caused Fan Jin’s stellar reputation to take a big hit. And this time, the fact that Ning Rui was able to heap the crime of murdering Fan Qi onto Fan Jin so easily could very well have been influenced by the previous rumour.

People always liked to believe that things always had a hidden dark side to them, below the sunny side presented to everyone. When those unfounded speculations were spoken often enough, it would be perceived to be fact and no one would bother to consider the real truth behind it.

“Ah..... Ah.....” Ah Jing was looking at Jun Wu Xie, his hoarse

voice breaking into unintelligible sounds coming out from his throat.

He wanted to say he's sorry, he wanted to say thank you. But he was even too ashamed to say it properly.

Now that he had lost his speech, it might be his punishment from the Heavens. For his ignorance, and for his naivety, that had brought harm to so many people.

Ah Jing cast another long silent gaze at Jun Xie, before he left with Ye Sha.

In his heart he prayed fervently, that everything would turn out fine.

For Fan Jin, for Fan Zhuo, and for Jun Xie.

When Gu Ying got back to the little dwelling in the bamboo grove, Ah Jing had already left a long while ago. He did not seem to have noticed Ah Jing's disappearance but Jun Wu Xie could detect a strong pungent stench of blood emanating off Gu Ying.

Chapter 703: “Prepping for the Counter (2)”

The scent of fresh blood seemed to be blatantly telling Jun Wu Xie that in the time that Gu Ying had been gone while he went to the Spirit Healer faculty, he had once more stirred up a storm of blood in the Zephyr Academy.

“The things that Senior taught to me, even Gu Li Sheng wasn’t entirely clear about it.” Gu Ying said with a laugh, looking straight at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie did not say a single word, but just went on to demonstrate transforming spirit power once more.

Just like Li Zi Mu had been in the past, even with Gu Li Sheng’s personal instruction in the art, if one did not possess the gift, they would not be able to pick up the skill even if they knew everything there was to know about the Spirit Healing Technique.

It was the same for Gu Ying. Jun Wu Xie had naturally not been too concerned about it.

It wasn’t till dinnertime that Gu Ying finally took notice of Ah Jing’s absence. But he just laughed it off, grumbled a little, and did not harp anymore on the matter.

But.....

With no Ah Jing, there was no one in the little bamboo grove that knew how to cook.

Gu Ying “invited” Jun Wu Xie to go with him to go “share a meal”. And when they got to the place, Jun Wu Xie’s eyes turned chilly.

Gu Ying had brought Jun Wu Xie to come to the Headmaster’s courtyard. It had previously been Fan Qi’s residence, but everything there had now become Ning Rui’s.

Seeing Ning Rui once again, Jun Wu Xie’s face was completely

expressionless, while Ning Rui still his graceful and scholarly self, affable and approachable. However, that was all just the pretense that Ning Rui put forth.

Ning Rui looked at Jun Wu Xie, his face smiling brightly, but in his heart, he could not bring himself to feel any joy. Jun Wu Xie was friendly with the Fan brothers and Jun Wu Xie had also played a part in causing Ning Xin her death. But in order to arouse the interest of Gu Ying and the others, Ning Rui had had no choice but to lure them with the fact that Jun Xie knew the Spirit Healing Technique, but he knew that would also mean he wouldn't be able to harm a hair on Jun Xie from then on.

When he thought back to the pitiable and wretched state Ning Xin had been in when she died, the amicable smile he had struggled so hard to maintain cracked a little. Just when dinner was about to start, Ning Rui suddenly put down his chopsticks and said to Jun Wu Xie: "It has been quite awhile since you have been away from the Zephyr Academy. Even when you were studying here in the beginning you often did not even turn up and I had not managed to see you much. And when you are here at this moment, you are still not saying a word. Are you uncomfortable or ill at ease in any way? You aren't on too familiar terms with me and Gu Ying and I'm afraid you won't be able to enjoy the meal. Why don't we do this?"

Ning Rui's eyes flashed with an evil glint. He turned around and said to Gongcheng Lei at the side: "Go 'invite' Fan Jin over for dinner."

Jun Wu Xie's eyes were calm and not a ripple of emotion showed. She did not even bother to glance in Ning Rui's direction.

Gongcheng Lei was dumbfounded and it was only moments later that he acknowledged and left.

Gu Ying turned the chopsticks in his hand and he looked at Jun Wu Xie smilingly.

“I heard that you are on rather good terms with Fan Jin?”

He could roughly guess at Ning Rui’s intentions but Gu Ying did not intend to stop him. Gu Ying was rather interested to see for himself how such a cold and expressionless little brat would react when he sees the state Fan Jin had been reduced to.

[Will a crack finally show upon that expressionless mask?]

Jun Wu Xie pecked at the dishes slowly, not showing the slightest sign of striking up a conversation with Gu Ying.

However, Ning Rui on the other hand, was relating with a big smile on his face: “When Jun Xie had just been admitted into the Zephyr Academy, Fan Jin had been his mentor. In the beginning, there were many rumours about Jun Xie in the Zephyr Academy, and those rumours were extremely vicious. But Fan Jin had still continued to protect him and even brought him to stay at the quaint little dwelling in the bamboo grove. Staying there finally gave Jun Xie some peaceful days.”

As Ning Rui spoke, the malicious glint in his eyes shone brightly.

From what Gu Ying had said earlier, Ning Rui already gathered that Gu Ying did not mind him antagonizing Jun Xie. And if that was the case, there was nothing else holding him back anymore.

Chapter 704: “Prepping for the Counter (3)”

After a while, Jun Wu Xie had just finished eating her bowl of rice. She had just put down her chopsticks and was sitting there quietly when a familiar figure was seen being dragged in by Gongcheng Lei through the door.

When Jun Wu Xie's gaze fell upon that person, her heart trembled a little. But that unusual reaction did not show on the outside and her eyes still remained chilly.

Fan Jin had been forcibly dragged all the way to this place by Gongcheng Lei!

The once handsome and suave youth, in the prime of his life, was now a wreck, his face sallow and sunken, his body reduced to skin and bones. His blood stained clothes were so completely covered in sordid filth, that its original colour was no longer distinguishable. The face that had always been overflowing with joyous laughter now held no expression. That pair of eyes that once sparkled brightly were now unfocused and dull, staring blankly straight ahead before himself.

Fan Jin dry cracked lips were slightly open, severe dehydration had caused his lips to become so dry they were filled with wounds that had split in many places. A fine thin line of blood flowed from the corner of his mouth down his jaw and dripped from his chin, his filthy clothes covering from his tall and now skinny frame. His body no longer has the flesh and muscle to fill up the loose clothes as the oversized clothes hung loosely from his body. The present Fan Jin was even skinnier than Fan Zhuo when he was still gravely ill! His hair was in a tangled mess like dry grass and dirt and filth covered his face.

Both his hands and feet were shackled and Gongcheng Lei was holding the chain between his hands and dragging the dull and unresponsive Fan Jin forcefully behind him with every step to

come before Jun Wu Xie!

Every step that he took, the thick chain around his ankles struck the ground, and the sharp and crisp clanks rang in their ears.

Who would ever link this link this lunatic who looked every inch a filthy beggar with the Fan family's Eldest Young Master who once took the entire Zephyr Academy by storm?

If it wasn't for the fact that Fan Jin's prominent features on his face had not changed, Jun Wu Xie really would not be able to recognise him.

She had already known that Fan Jin would be in very bad shape judging from what he had gone through, but she still had not expected that it would be as bad as what she was seeing now!

And this was with Wen Xin Han shielding him. If Wen Xin Han had not come, Fan Jin would undoubtedly have died, an incomplete corpse!

Ning Rui had because of Ning Xin's death, developed an intense hatred towards Fan Jin and the Jun Family. He did not have the means to move against the Lin Palace at the moment and Fan Qi had been killed. Hence, he had directed all his hatred and viciousness onto Fan Jin alone.

Fan Jin was still alive, no doubt.

But..... living like this, was more torturing than death.

In this instance, it was good that Fan Jin had lost his mind. Or he might not have lasted till now.

Jun Wu Xie burned the image of the way Fan Jin looked at that moment into her mind, her eyes as calm as before, her mind already analysing the various conditions that his body had been and could be afflicted with.

Dehydration, inflammation, high fever.....

The fact that Fan Jin had lived till this day was already a miracle.

“Fan Jin, you’re here. Come sit down.” Ning Rui’s face was a mask of gentleness as he smiled, acting just like a close and gentle, neighbourly elder.

But Fan Jin no longer possessed consciousness. He was unable to register what Ning Rui was saying. In contrast to Ning Rui’s ‘gentle’ tone and demeanor, Gongcheng Lei’s face was dark as he continued to drag the hobbling Fan Jin towards the table. His harsh and abrasive actions even made Fan Jin trip over his own feet, and fall right into the ground!

Being forced to witness the once straight backed and tall youth falling so helplessly like a tottering child, and not even crying out once, Jun Wu Xie suddenly felt her heart sink a notch.

Fan Jin shouldn’t be in this state.

He did not deserve this one bit!

“How did you come to fall? Somebody help him up quick.” Ning Rui said, with a malicious laugh.

Gongcheng Lei grabbed Fan Jin on both his shoulders, and just threw him onto a chair. Fan Jin was covered in the dust and dirt from the ground and the expression on his face was vacant as his unseeing eyes stared blankly forward.

Chapter 705: “Prepping for the Counter (4)”

“Looks like he isn’t capable of eating on his own. Come, Gongcheng Lei, you feed him.” Ning Rui said, his eyes almost dripping with malice.

Gongcheng Lei immediately lifted a bowl and used the soup spoon to scoop up the still slightly scalding hot soup and pushed it into Fan Jin’s mouth one after another.

However, Fan Jin did not react in the slightest. He sat there staring blankly ahead, while Gongcheng Lei continued to stuff big mouthfuls of rice and other dishes into his mouth. His mouth remained open and he did not move. The forcibly fed food filled his mouth and was overflowing, and much of it just dropped over his chin and onto his clothes, making them even more filthy than they had been before.

Soup and water was soaked up into his clothes and Fan Jin now looked every inch worse than the beggars on the streets, just a marionette that anyone could manipulate.

Gongcheng Lei’s rough and brutal actions showed not an ounce of mercy. Fan Jin’s mouth was obviously completely filled with food but he continued to push the sturdy porcelain spoon to stuff more in. The wounds on his cracked lips split open and and blood flowed down mixed together with the food falling out of his mouth.

Jun Wu Xie stared unblinkingly at Fan Jin being put under such torture. She did not waver in the slightest, seemingly wanting to remember every single thing that was happening, and remember it all in her heart.

She would remember the humiliation these people served today.

Ning Rui was laughing, and Gu Ying was laughing. They seemed to find it great joy and think it was very amusing to toy with a

completely defenceless Fan Jin in this manner.

Jun Wu Xie watched it all without a word. She came to notice that it wasn't that Fan Jin did not feel pain, and it wasn't that he did not retaliate. She saw that Fan Jin's lower jaw had been forcibly dislocated and he was just unable to close his mouth.....

A frosty chilling light rose in Jun Wu Xie's placid eyes. She quickly hid it and remained quiet just as she had done and sat there continuing to watch.

Watching the once proud son of the Heavens, watching the once friendly and amicable youth, toyed and tortured like a lowly beast by the very enemies who murdered his father in cold blood. Jun Wu Xie sat through it all, not giving them the slightest reaction.

Gu Ying observed Jun Wu Xie secretly but he could not detect the slightest trace of any crack on Jun Wu Xie's mask of placid calm he had so eagerly anticipated to see. The smile on his face faded as the corners of his mouth straightened out, and impatience began to show within his eyes.

Ning Rui was beside himself with joy when he saw Fan Jin being tormented like a dog, which helped soothe the burning hatred that gripped at his heart. His laughter grated jarringly on the ears as he watched the inhumane scene play out before him.

Fan Jin suddenly retched violently from the harsh torment that blocked up Fan Jin's airway. He fell to the ground with a loud thump as his gut turned and his body threw up everything reflexively, and all the food stuffed in his mouth came tumbling out together. His spent body started trembling violently, completely wrecked, an intolerable sight.

"What's wrong? You ate so little and you are full already? Don't you know how difficult it was to prepare all these food? Our high and mighty Young Master Fan really doesn't know the sufferings of the common people. How can you be so wasteful?" A smirk appeared on Ning Rui's mouth and he gave Gongcheng Lei a

meaningful glance. Gongcheng Lei immediately stepped forth and squatted down beside Fan Jin. He then grabbed Fan Jin by the hair and pushed his face into his vomit, like he expected Fan Jin eat up the disgusting vomit he had just spewed out.

“Are you done eating?” Jun Wu Xie suddenly asked Gu Ying sitting beside her.

Gu Ying was surprised, and the mirth reappeared in his eyes once more.

[He finally can't take it anymore?]

“Still not completely full. Why? Senior, you've had your fill? Why don't you give me a little while longer?” Gu Ying said.

However, Jun Wu Xie stood up quickly.

“It smells. If you enjoy this smell, you just go ahead.” With those words, Jun Wu Xie gave a deep frown and walked away covering her nose.

Gu Ying was at a loss for words for a moment. He had not thought that Jun Wu Xie would say that.

Even Ning Rui was dumbfounded. He clearly remembered that Jun Xie and Fan Jin had been rather close. So, when seeing Fan Jin treated so harshly, how could he remain so unaffected!? Not only that, he had even displayed an expression of utter disgust before he left throwing out his sleeves in abhorrence!

[Isn't he going to say anything to try to save Fan Jin?]

Chapter 706: Prepping for the Counter (5)

Gu Ying and Ning Rui had not expected Jun Xie to give them such a response. The scene they imagined in their minds that their hearts longed to see did not materialise.

Gu Ying stood up, feeling slightly disappointed as he looked at Ning Rui and said: “Your malicious sense of humour amounted to nothing in the end.” Immediately turning after saying that, Gu Ying left to catch up to Jun Wu Xie.

Ning Rui’s face twisted up grotesquely with rage, as a persistent twitch tugged at the corner of his mouth. He sprang up from his seat all of a sudden and flipped the table, causing a whole table full of soup and dishes to spill onto Fan Jin.

Fan Jin lay in a heap on the ground, his body still trembling violently.

“Bring him back there! Don’t forget to wash him clean and change his clothes. Make sure Wen Xin Han does not notice anything.” Ning Rui snarled through gritted teeth.

Gongcheng Lei flinched, but hurriedly nodded his head, before he proceeded to drag the pungent smelling Fan Jin away.

When Jun Wu Xie got back to the little bamboo grove, she shut her room door behind her. Gu Ying came and wanted to talk a little but Jun Wu Xie adamantly refused.

Hearing Gu Ying’s departing footsteps outside the door, Jun Wu Xie was seated at the table. She felt slightly short of breath as the scorching rage burned in her chest, almost made her lose control. Her tightly clenched fists were on the table, and she realised that her nails had dug so hard into her palms that blood was dripping out from the bottom of her fists.

“Meow.” The little black cat appeared. It could sense the intense rage in Jun Wu Xie’s heart and it padded over to rub its body

against Jun Wu Xie's hands and licked at Jun Wu Xie's wounds to comfort her.

"I was wrong." Jun Wu Xie suddenly said.

The little black cat sat down on the table and looked at her chilly eyes.

"I should have arranged to meet with Wen Xin Han tonight." Jun Wu Xie could not understand why she was so burned up in rage. She felt as if a big rock was pressing down on her chest, and she had a huge urge to immediately run to Ning Rui right at that very moment to tear him to pieces.

"It will be over tomorrow. It will all end tomorrow. Once tomorrow comes, and you get a clear answer whether there are any other Middle Realm people within the Zephyr Academy, you will then be able to make your move." The little black cat continued to rub itself against Jun Wu Xie's arm. Besides feeling Jun Wu Xie's rage, the little black cat was also sensing from its Mistress a chilling urge to kill that its Mistress was trying very hard to suppress.

Jun Wu Xie took in an enormously deep breath, attempting to cool the burning urge to kill in her heart.

[Tomorrow, just wait till tomorrow!]

.....

Early the next morning, Gu Ying came knocking on Jun Wu Xie's room door. Jun Wu Xie had already managed to regain her composure and when she saw Gu Ying, her face was as calm and as expressionless as before.

The two of them then left for the Spirit Healer faculty. Jun Wu Xie again requested to speak to Gu Li Sheng alone and Gu Ying just shrugged his shoulders nonchalantly without disagreeing.

When he had left from the little bamboo grove yesterday and gone to the Spirit Healer faculty, he had not discovered anything

strange. He did not think that Jun Xie was talking to Gu Li Sheng about just mundane things but Jun Xie had been able to hide it too well. He still had not managed to discover what Jun Xie was really after and he was currently indulging to his whims to encourage him to make his move.

But Gu Ying had not known that Jun Wu Xie was always careful and meticulous in her plans and she would never allow Gu Ying much time to discover or detect anything from her.

Jun Wu Xie went into Gu Li Sheng's office alone. Gu Ying glanced around the room before he closed the door and when he saw that only Gu Li Sheng was in there, he smiled and mumbled a few lines before he retreated from the room.

Once the door was shut, the stiff smile on Gu Li Sheng's face quickly disappeared. He strode quickly to the door and stuck his ear onto it, and listened intently for a while. After he was certain that Gu Ying was not at the door trying to eavesdrop on them, he finally sighed in relief and was finally able to show Jun Wu Xie a genuine smile.

"You are Jun Xie?" A strange voice suddenly spoke within her mind. Jun Wu Xie raised her head and she suddenly saw Wen Xin Han dressed in a blue flowing robe walking out from behind a tightly shut bookcase.

Chapter 707: “Prepping for the Counter (5)”

Wen Xin Han had not opened his mouth, but that voice had reached Jun Wu Xie’s ears.

Voice transmission through the spirit!

That was a skill only the purple spirit can use!

Jun Wu Xie looked at Wen Xin Han whom she had not seen for some time. She noticed that Wen Xin Han’s looks had not changed in the slightest, but the commanding and imposing air he exuded into the space around him now, it was vastly different from before!

Just by standing there, Wen Xin Han’s mere presence was already making them feel an invisible oppressive force pressing down on them.

From an indigo spirit to the purple spirit, it was only one step away. But the span of that one single step, was an impossible leap for an innumerable and countless number of people!

Jun Wu Xie did not immediately answer Wen Xin Han’s query. Her gaze turned slightly towards the door and Wen Xin Han said in understanding: “I have already used my spirit power to isolate us. He will not be able to hear a word of our conversation.”

When Wen Xin Han spoke, his eyes were discreetly measuring the petite sized youth before him. The youth was perceived to be a little on the small side compared to others his age, and a tad too skinny. And that face with his delicate features was different from the one in his memory that was able to bring down cities and lay countries into ruin. But somehow, when Wen Xin Han looked into that pair of chilling eyes cold as autumn waters, he could not help but find them extremely familiar.

Exactly like those he saw that day, the very same set of eyes on that young lady!

“Has your granddaughter recovering well?” Jun Wu Xie asked as

she looked at Wen Xin Han. Her first question already causing Wen Xin Han to be taken aback.

[She knows!]

[She is really from the Lin Palace afterall?]

Wen Xin Han wiped away the surprise in his eyes and nodded slightly.

“Very much better, and she will only need a little more nursing to make a complete recovery.”

Gu Li Sheng stared at Wen Xin Han in great surprise before he turned to stare at Jun Xie in confusion. He had known about Wen Xin Han’s granddaughter’s affliction and for that, Wen Xin Han had even served the Qing Yun Clan for a time. But after the Qing Yun Clan disappeared, there had been no news about Wen Xin Han ever since. And hearing the conversation between the two people, it seems that Wen Xin Han’s granddaughter has recovered?

“You pledged on that day that if the elixir is able to save your granddaughter’s life, you would henceforth owe me your life. Do you still stand by your own words?” Jun Wu Xie asked.

Even the highly revered Wen Xin Han, could not help but show an expression of utter shock on his wizened face.

Those words, he would naturally still remember them. And what he remembered even more distinctly, was to whom he had said those very words to!

“You are Jun Wu Xie? The Young Miss of the Lin Palace?” Wen Xin Han’s eyes suddenly flashed in joyous surprise.

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

With Jun Wu Xie’s nod in agreement, Gu Li Sheng suddenly found himself turned to stone. He could only stare in wide eyed astonishment at Jun Wu Xie, his mind a complete and utter blank.

[Lin Palace?]

[Jun Wu Xie?]

[Just what is going on here?]

Wen Xin Han immediately bowed in greeting before Jun Wu Xie. “I would like to proffer my utmost gratitude to the Jun Family’s Young Miss for lending a hand to have saved my granddaughter’s life! I had intended to go present my humble self before the doors of the Lin Palace to express my immeasurable gratitude to you but I gathered from the Duke that the Young Miss would not be in the Palace for a period and I had been filled with regret. And I had not expected to be able to meet the Young Miss here! Please allow Wen Xin Han to pay my obeisance here!”

Immediately, Wen Xin Han quickly dispersed his oppressive spirit aura and bowed deeply before Jun Wu Xie.

Gu Li Sheng was about to lose his mind.

Wen Xin Han was the most highly revered and most highly skilled exponent as being the first person in the last century to have been able to achieve a breakthrough to the exalted purple spirit! Such an esteemed and worshipped individual was actually bowing in unhesitant deferment, lowering his eminent self before Jun Wu Xie, a kid younger than his own granddaughter.....

Gu Li Sheng’s mind was spinning out of control, he seriously suspected whether his eyes were playing tricks on himself!

[An exalted purple spirit, before a little lass in her teens, was not only dispensing with all the protocols of formalities, he was even bowing and humbling himself here.....]

[Has the world really gone mad?]

“There’s no need. I only need to ask you whether your words still stand.” Jun Wu Xie was not concerned whether Wen Xin Han was grateful to her, what she cared about was whether he was a man who stood by his word!

Chapter 708: Prepping for the Counter (7)

Wen Xin Han said with a warm smile: “The words of Wen Xin Han would always count.”

Jun Wu Xie nodded, satisfied with the answer she got.

“I do not need you to give me your life, I will need to make use of your life to win me another person’s life.” Jun Wu Xie said with her eyes narrowed.

“Please tell me what I must do.” Wen Xin Han asked without a moment’s hesitation. He did not even bother to probe further and he agreed to it immediately. It could be seen from here how the Wen Family’s reputation of unwavering loyalty had come about.

With Wen Xin Han’s status and his power, he could very well choose not to honour the promise he made to Jun Wu Xie. The strength and power of a true purple spirit was immeasurable and even the Lin Palace itself might not be able to demand that from the current Wen Xin Han, but Wen Xin Han had nevertheless chosen to honour his promise.

That was a trait that Jun Wu Xie deeply respected. Jun Wu Xie was glad her grandfather had not misjudged Wen Xin Han then and the Wen Family were indeed people of integrity.

“There’s no rush. There are a few things I need to ask you.” With Wen Xin Han’s assuring reply, Jun Wu Xie was no longer anxious. Now that she was sure that Wen Xin Han was on her side, all that was left to do was to gather more information about the enemy and wait for an opportunity to strike!

“Please ask.” Wen Xin Han replied patiently.

Gu Li Sheng was watching without being able to say a word from the side. Jun Wu Xie was without a doubt the calmest and most collected little one he had ever seen. Facing a purple spirit, Jun Wu Xie had unreservedly accepted Wen Xin Han’s offer of obeisance

and her words had even made Wen Xin Han submit to her requests. Looking at the way Wen Xin Han was acting, he seemed to have absolutely no qualms or doubts with what Jun Wu Xie was asking of him. Gu Li Sheng found himself in complete awe of Jun Wu Xie's dominating capabilities that was able to even make a character like Wen Xin Han submit to her.

“Erm..... Why don't we all sit down first?” Gu Li Sheng asked cautiously after clearing his throat.

Without knowing the reason, Gu Li Sheng suddenly felt rather small before the Jun Wu Xie and Wen Xin Han.

With Wen Xin Han, it might still be easy to explain, he was a purple spirit after all. Throughout the expansive vast lands, few if any were able to negotiate on equal terms with Wen Xin Han. But Jun Wu Xie was only just a young youth and Gu Li Sheng found that he was not able and he had never been, to put up an air of being an elder before her.

Jun Wu Xie and Wen Xin Han nodded to each other to take a seat and Jun Wu Xie did not waste time by immediately saying: “In the period that Senior Wen has been in the Zephyr Academy, you must have gained a clear understanding of everything that goes on within the grounds. I am sure Senior Wen must have noticed that the person outside that door possesses extremely strong power and isn't just an ordinary youth. I would like to ask, in the time that you were here, have you noticed any person holding a similar or higher level of power than him here?”

Wen Xin Han was surprised, never having expected that Jun Wu Xie would ask something like this. He thought about it a moment before shaking his head.

“That youth Gu Ying has a rather strange kind of spirit power and in the Zephyr Academy, I have only seen his spirit power like that and have not seen any others.”

Wen Xin Han's words matched what Ye Sha had observed in the

recent days within the Zephyr Academy. Besides Gu Ying, there were no other people from the Middle Realm and Jun Wu Xie had wanted Wen Xin Han to further affirm it to be sure. Afterall, Wen Xin Han had been in the Zephyr Academy for more than two weeks and what he knew would be more than the information Ye Sha had gathered in the past few days.

With Wen Xin Han's confirmation, the murderous glint seething in Jun Wu Xie's eyes no longer needed to be hidden.

"Young Miss Jun..... Don't tell me you intend..... to make a move on Gu Ying?" Wen Xin Han's expression was a little heavy hearted as he looked at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie was about to say something but when she noticed Wen Xin Han's strange expression, she swallowed it back down and instead asked: "Is there something bothering Senior Wen?"

Wen Xin Han's brow creased up, looking a little concerned as he stared at Jun Wu Xie. He hesitated for a long while but finally still opened his mouth.

"Does Young Miss Jun know about the Three Realms?"

Jun Wu Xie's heart jumped.

Chapter 709: “Prepping for the Counter (8)”

“We are not supposed to know of the existence of the Three Realms. But it wasn’t too long ago that my granddaughter’s illness was cured by our Young Miss Jun and the worry that had plagued my heart for the longest of time was finally dispelled, which unexpectedly allowed me to achieve an astounding breakthrough to the purple spirit.” Wen Xin Han said unhurriedly, letting out a long sigh.

Even Wen Xin Han himself had not expected that he would be able to breakthrough to the exalted purple spirit.

Jun Wu Xie had not only saved his granddaughter’s life, but she had also dissolved the knot in his heart which allowed him to be able to reach such unimaginable heights.

And about a month after Wen Xin Han attained the purple spirit, a mysterious person had suddenly appeared at the place he resided at. Wen Xin Han had lived in seclusion deep within the mountains for a long time and the location he resided in was concealed and he had never mentioned it to anyone before but that man had still managed to find him. Before Wen Xin Han was able to ask him anything, that man had immediately attacked him.

Wen Xin Han had just broken through to the purple spirit level at that time and his spirit power had just increased greatly. He had thought he would be able to take his opponent down easily but unexpectedly, even after battling for an entire period of three days and three nights, they were still unable to determine a winner. It was only when both of them were no longer able to continue fighting and they both stopped that the battle was able to end.

The man had thereafter issued Wen Xin Han an invitation and told him about the Three Realms.

It was only at that time that Wen Xin Han got to know that the land they were all in was called the Lower Realm, and above

them, there was a place they called the Middle Realm. That mysterious man then claimed he came from the Middle Realm, from a place called the Temple of the Dragon.

According to that man, only those who broke through and attained the purple spirit would be qualified to enter the Middle Realm and all individuals who had managed that in the Lower Realm in times past would have received an invitation from the Middle Realm, which explained why the purple spirits that had appeared in the Lower Realm in the past would somehow disappear after a time, and the invitation's validity would stand for a year.

Within a year, if Wen Xin Han agreed to it, he would inform them by writing and they would then make arrangements to receive Wen Xin Han into the Middle Realm.

If Wen Xin Han wanted to reject them, he didn't need to do anything and the offer would lapse once the one year's time ran out.

In the long history of the Lower Realm, there had been quite a number of purple spirits. But after gaining unsurpassing fame, those purple spirits had always disappeared without a trace. Only a rare one or two purple spirits would continue to appear in people's rumours and in the end, the number of purple spirits further diminished in the Lower Realm till Wen Xin Han became the first person in the past century to receive an invitation from the Middle Realm.

The man who issued Wen Xin Han the invitation had promised, that as long as Wen Xin Han accepted it, he would be able to pursue unparalleled power, power that was stronger even than the purple spirit.

To have attained the purple spirit, one must have pursued power to outdo themselves relentlessly their whole lives, and the promise of letting them achieve more power that overshadowed what they

held was indeed greatest temptation to them.

“That man looked to have turned forty just not too long ago and he was already fighting on equal footing with me. That had made me curious how such a young man had been able to hold such strong power but he instead told me it wasn’t just him, but even their teenage kids in the Middle Realm were able to do it. As for Gu Ying, although I had not seen how strong or weak his spirit power is normally, I had once observed the purple spirit power he released and thought that anyone who was able to hold such power an age so young must have come from the Middle Realm.” Wen Xin Han sighed upon saying. He had not wanted himself to be drawn into in the conflict within the Zephyr Academy because there were people from the Middle Realm involved and he did not want to poke his nose into their affairs.

“Young Miss Jun, unless absolutely necessary, it is best not to provoke people from the Middle Realm.” Wen Xin Han was genuinely looking out for Jun Wu Xie. Having seen the might of the Middle Realm, Wen Xin Han, though already a purple spirit, did not dare be too confident anymore.

Chapter 710: “Prepping for the Counter (9)”

“What if I must go against them?” Jun Wu Xie looked at Wen Xin Han, her face deadly serious.

Wen Xin Han was taken aback a moment before he replied with steely determination: “I will not go back on my word to you.”

Jun Wu Xie nodded slightly as Wen Xin Han expressed his determination.

“I will not need you to confront Gu Ying, but for you to look after Fan Jin during this period, to ensure he stays alive, and you will have fulfilled your promise to me.” When Jun Wu Xie had said to use Wen Xin Han’s life, she had meant to hold him to his word to protect Fan Jin with his life.

An expression of surprise showed on Wen Xin Han’s face as he said: “My Young Miss Jun need not put it this way. Fan Jin is the son of an old friend of mine, and even my Young Miss Jun did not say it, I would still have protected Fan Jin.”

Jun Wu Xie shook her head.

“I want you to break him out of imprisonment. Immediately.”

With Fan Jin locked up there, even if his life could be protected, he would still be put under indescribable torment. Now that she had returned, she could not sit back and do nothing!

Wen Xin Han was silent a moment.

“Are you certain?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded affirmatively.

Wen Xin Han considered a moment before he said: “Alright. I will bring him out of here today. But you must know that even if he escapes this day, Fan Jin will be saddled with the crime of having murdered his own father henceforth.” It wasn’t that Wen Xin Han was reluctant to break Fan Jin out of his imprisonment.

But if he were to run away, then all that he would never be cleared of everything he had been accused of. Fan Jin would be forced to live in hiding, burying his own name in shame, as his name would only invite ridicule and curses. He was such a jovial and righteous boy and if he was forced to shoulder the crime that he did not commit, and lived a life humiliated and in hiding, it would be an unjustified insult and disgrace to the Fan Family's name and reputation.

Hence, Wen Xin Han had wanted to find and produce evidence, to prove Fan Jin's innocence.

Jun Wu Xie looked at Wen Xin Han in his eyes and said: "I will clear his name."

If she was going to do it, she would see it through all the way to the end, and not leave any room for regrets.

"Alright." Giving Jun Wu Xie his complete trust, Wen Xin Han did not ask her another word on it.

Jun Wu Xie then told Wen Xin Han to bring Fan Jin to Chan Lin Town after the deed was done.

Finishing all that she came to say, Jun Wu Xie immediately left. The time their conversation had taken had been short, but they had been open with their intentions. When Jun Wu Xie came out of the office, Gu Ying was still waiting outside the door staring at her with a wide smile on his face. Jun Wu Xie left walked away without giving him any reaction and Gu Ying followed after behind her.

After Gu Ying and Jun Wu Xie had left, Gu Li Sheng thanked Wen Xin Han another time. Although he wanted to save Fan Jin, he did not possess enough power. But since Jun Wu Xie had been able to make Wen Xin Han lend a hand, that was no longer an issue.

"In the days to come, we will need to trouble Senior Wen with

looking after Fan Jin for a period.” Gu Li Sheng asked sincerely.

Wen Xin Han nodded and disappeared without a trace.

Gu Li Sheng found himself standing in the suddenly empty office, his body still all tensed up. Jun Wu Xie had not shared much more other than to ask Wen Xin Han to bring Fan Jin away from here. But Gu Li Sheng knew that Jun Wu Xie must have an incredible counter move planned up her sleeve and that realisation made his blood rush and incredibly excited. His fists were tightly clenched as he anticipated for the day to come as soon as possible.

That evening, when Gu Ying and Jun Wu Xie were having dinner, Gongcheng Lei suddenly came running in, his face pale as a ghost.

“Young Master Gu! There’s trouble!” Gongcheng Lei shot a glance at Jun Wu Xie sitting at the side and he then turned his eyes to look at Gu Ying anxiously.

“Oh? What happened?” Gu Ying asked slowly as he looked at Gongcheng Lei. Ever since the meal yesterday, Jun Xie had refused to go over to eat together with Ning Rui. Gu Ying did not mind it as after finding out that Jun Xie did not give the slightest reaction to seeing Fan Jin in his wretched state, he had quickly lost interest in using such methods to taunt Jun Xie anymore.

Chapter 711: “Dominance of a Purple Spirit (1)”

Gongcheng Lei paused a moment to glance at Jun Wu Xie again and turned his eyes back to Gu Ying, looking very hesitant to speak.

“Just spit it out.” Gu Ying said impatiently.

Gongcheng Lei gulped before he said: “Wen Xin Han is bringing Fan Jin away from here!”

Gu Ying’s eyebrow raised in alarm and he said: “What did you say?”

Gongcheng Lei said: “He is now where Fan Jin is imprisoned and the Headmaster has already gone to stop him. But Wen Xin Han’s power..... I’m was afraid the Headmaster will not be able to stop him and so I came to tell you.”

Gu Ying’s eyes narrowed and he stood up quickly. He was just about to leave when he suddenly stopped in his tracks.

“Would Senior want to go see as well?” Gu Ying asked as his gaze turned to fall upon Jun Wu Xie, his mouth curled up in a smile.

Jun Wu Xie put down her bowl and chopsticks unhurriedly and she looked at Gu Ying’s brilliantly smiling face. She got up slowly and replied: “Sure.”

Gongcheng Lei immediately led Gu Ying and Jun Wu Xie over in a rush. And after the three of them left, the little black cat that had been hidden in a dark corner suddenly leapt out into the open, and ran quickly towards the outside of the Zephyr Academy!

The front of the building that Fan Jin was locked up in was filled with the Zephyr Academy’s disciples. All of them were craning their necks and their ears were pricked up curious to find out what was happening.

Wen Xin Han had brought the fully muddled Fan Jin and come downstairs. Ning Rui, Nangong Xu and a few other teachers of the Zephyr Academy were blocking Wen Xin Han's way out.

Wen Xin Han's dominantly oppressive presence caused many of the disciples' hearts to be overawed.

They realised they were looking at the only person to have attained the purple spirit in the past hundred years!

A large majority of the youths had already had their hearts set on seeing Wen Xin Han but to no avail as after Wen Xin Han came to the Zephyr Academy, he seldom showed himself. The expectant youths did not dare to intrude into Wen Xin Han's rest and they could only hope in anticipation for an opportunity. The chance came at last after waiting for so long that Wen Xin Han had made an appearance and once the news spread, every single youth in the Zephyr Academy was attracted here.

And the trip they made here was rewarded with a good show!

Wen Xin Han was holding the completely muddled Fan Jin under his left arm. Throughout the entire Zephyr Academy, everyone knew clearly Fan Jin for what kind of a guy he was and there wasn't one who didn't know him. Although his reputation had taken quite a beating when he chose to protect Jun Wu Xie before her name was cleared, after Gu Li Sheng stepped forth to explain it, Fan Jin had quickly regained his position as the popular and respected Senior once again.

But.....

At that time, Fan Qi was murdered all of a sudden and Fan Jin was accused of being the one who murdered Fan Qi!

The rapid twists and turns of the events confused and shocked many disciples. There were those who cursed at Fan Jin for being unscrupulous in order to get his hands on the position of Headmaster, and there were others who doubted the truth behind

the matter.

Wen Xin Han had now brought Fan Jin out to appear before everyone and the sight of Fan Jin made all of them gasp in shock.

The once tall and jovial youth was seen to be completely aware of his surroundings and his once bulky body was emaciated and thin as sticks. He was so weak he couldn't even walk without Wen Xin Han's assistance, with his cheeks sunken and his eyes vacant and unseeing. Fan Jin seemed oblivious to all the ruckus around around him.

Both the believers and unbelievers had after witnessing the wretched state that Fan Jin was in recoiled in shock!

[Is that really Fan Jin?]

[How did he become like this?]

If Fan Jin of the past was worshipped and envied, the opposite was true now where he was pitied and sympathized with.....

Wen Xin Han was insistent on taking Fan Jin away and Ning Rui could do nothing more than to try his best to persuade him otherwise.

Chapter 712: Dominance of a Purple Spirit

(2)

“Senior Wen, since you believe that Fan Jin is innocent, why are you in such a hurry to bring him away from here? Do you know once he leaves, he would never be able to clear his name of having killed his own father for life?” Ning Rui said anxiously. Although Fan Jin had lost his mind, but as vast as the lands were, who knew whether one person existed who would one day cure Fan Jin? What’s more, the person taking Fan Jin away was the highly revered Wen Xin Han!

As a purple spirit, Wen Xin Han would only need to say the word and all the doctors and medical practitioners would flock to him like bees to honey!

One thing baffled Ning Rui. Why did Wen Xin Han suddenly want to bring Fan Jin away from here? He knew the reason that Wen Xin Han had not made any moves for so long was because he wanted to preserve Fan Jin’s reputation and name!

Exactly what was it that had made Wen Xin Han change his mind?

Wen Xin Han stared piercingly at Ning Rui. Although Ning Rui was trying desperately to curtail the anxiety in his heart, and he was putting on a good show of being deeply concerned for Fan Jin, Wen Xin Han had however still been able to detect a very slight trace of panic in his voice.

Wen Xin Han did not know who killed Fan Qi, but Ning Rui’s actions were making him feel highly suspicious of his intentions.

“If Vice Headmaster Ning is willing to continue investigating into it and clear Fan Jin’s name, it will be the best anyone can ask for. But if you are not willing, that is not something that Fan Jin in his current state cannot live without anyway.” Wen Xin Han

countered. Fan Jin was in a worse state than he had thought. He was glad that Jun Wu Xie had asked him to bring Fan Jin away from here quickly.

Ning Rui was was starting to panic and his eyes kept looking outside.

“For Senior Wen to be taking the Headmaster, Fan Qi’s murderer away just like this, do you really think it is appropriate?” Gu Ying walked out from within the crowd. Gongcheng Lei immediately went to stand beside Ning Rui and the two of them exchanged a glance as Ning Rui’s heart finally settled a little.

Wen Xin Han’s brow creased up when he saw that Gu Ying had rushed over here.

“Whether Fan Qi was killed by Fan Jin remains to be proven. Calling him the murderer here like that should be what’s inappropriate.” Wen Xin Han disliked Gu Ying. With the first words that Gu Ying had just uttered upon coming here, he had already slapped onto Fan Jin, the accusation of being a murderer.

Wen Xin Han noticed Jun Wu Xie standing among the crowd soon after. Jun Wu Xie shot him a gaze and Wen Xin Han turned his eyes back to the front.

Jun Wu Xie had told him to get Fan Jin out of this place no matter what.

“Yet to be proven? Senior Wen, what you are saying is rather funny. Only Fan Jin and Fan Qi were alone in the room at that time. When Gongcheng Lei went in there, Fan Qi was already dead, and the sword that killed Fan Qi was gripped in Fan Jin’s hand. If that still does not prove that Fan Jin murdered Fan Qi, then I really do not know what kind of proof Senior Wen expects to have before you will believe Fan Jin is the murderer.” Gu Ying was laughing as he walked to come before Wen Xin Han, standing directly in Wen Xin Han’s path. His eyes swept over Fan Jin’s motionless form and Gu Ying continued to say:

“Could it be that Senior Wen is covering up for Fan Jin? Even knowing that he has killed the Headmaster, you are still insisting on taking him with you?”

Gu Ying was trying to corner Wen Xin Han. He wanted to drag Wen Xin Han into the mud together with Fan Jin.

Wen Xin Han was nevertheless still calm and composed. Having received Jun Wu Xie’s signal, he did not have to be concerned with anything else except for the task he was given.

“What is the truth and which are the lies, only time will tell. Fan Jin has fallen into such a state now and as his elder, I cannot allow myself to sit back and do nothing about it. No matter what, I will take Fan Jin away from this place today.” Wen Xin Han felt that he has said enough, and Gu Ying has a wicked forked tongue. If Gu Ying was allowed to continue, he will only cast Fan Jin into a worse light.

And the pitiable Fan Jin had lost his mind, being completely incapable of even defending himself.

“So Senior Wen is insisting on shielding this murderer?” Gu Ying narrowed his eyes and asked, his eyes glinting dangerously.

“If I want to take him with me, who dares stand in my way! ?” Wen Xin Han laughed, and his body was suddenly covered with a flare of bright purple spirit energy!

Chapter 713: “Dominance of a Purple Spirit (3)”

An overwhelming and oppressive wave of power swept over everyone the next moment. All the disciples of the Zephyr Academy found themselves soaked in cold sweat. The suffocating oppression drew their breaths out of them and their faces all turned pale, while their chests constricted as if gripped by within the invisible hand of a giant, as they struggled to breathe!

That was the oppressive aura of power from a true purple spirit!

With the exception of Ning Rui and a few others, all the other people were seen to be swaying unsteadily in their spots under the suffocating aura of power released by Wen Xin Han.

Ning Rui had never dreamt that Wen Xin Han would employ such domineering methods to bring Fan Jin away from here. Although Wen Xin Han had been protective of Fan Jin, but he had always been mild mannered and gentle all this while. The Wen Xin Han before his eyes today seemed to have completely changed. He did not even want to explain much and had immediately released his terrifying power of his purple spirit!

Gu Ying stared at Wen Xin Han, and his eyes raged. He narrowed his eyes a moment and he finally took one step back.

“Since Senior Wen is insisting on rescuing Fan Jin with complete disregard of the truth shown in this matter, there is no way anyone of us will be able to stop you.” Upon finishing his words, Gu Ying bent his back slightly and stretched out a hand with his palm opened, in a gesture to “invite” Wen Xin Han to proceed.

Wen Xin Han stared at Gu Ying as he propped Fan Jin up to leave. All the disciples quickly opened up a wide path in terror and not a single one among them dared to utter a single word.

They all watched Wen Xin Han depart and they were finally

released from that invisible oppressive force on their bodies. The sweat drenched Ning Rui hurried over to come stand next to Gu Ying and he asked anxiously: “Are we letting him take Fan Jin just like that?”

Gu Ying sneered at Ning Rui saying: “If you think you have what it takes to stop a purple spirit, you can go do it yourself.”

Ning Rui was properly stumped and he did not say a word more, but only stared at Gu Ying with his still pale face.

[He, go stop a purple spirit? Ridiculous!]

[The only one here who would be a match for Wen Xin Han was only Gu Ying alone and that was why he had ordered Gongcheng Lei to go bring Gu Ying here. Gu Ying arrived, but he had not expected Gu Ying to allow Wen Xin Han to leave with Fan Jin that easily.

“With Wen Xin Han having rescued Fan Jin from us, if Fan Jin were to regain his consciousness one day and spill the beans, that would be disastrous for us!” Ning Rui was extremely worried and very nervous. But as many of the Zephyr Academy’s disciples were around them, he could only say it in a hushed whisper.

Gu Ying smiled. “You think Fan Jin is able to recover from that?”

Ning Rui was stunned.

“The reason I spared him his life was not for him to give me any trouble. No one in the Lower Realm is capable of letting him regain his consciousness. Moreover..... even if he does wake up one day, so what? Even if he told everyone the truth of the matter, would anyone believe him?” Gu Ying retorted.

After hearing Gu Ying’s words, Ning Rui was finally placated.

[That’s right! Fan Jin has been branded as the murderer who killed Fan Qi. Even if he stood forth to speak up in his own defence, people will only think he is lying to protect himself and not believe a single word he said.]

“We do not need to fear Fan Jin. But as for Fan Zhuo, when are you going to find him?” Gu Ying asked with a note of impatience in his voice. As long as Fan Zhuo was still alive, Ning Rui would never be secure in the Zephyr Academy’s Headmaster’s seat, and he would remain unable to deploy the entire student body in the academy to go down the Heaven’s End Cliff. That was something that Gu Ying did not wish to see.

“I have gotten more people to look into it, but besides Fan Qi and Fan Jin, no one seems to know where Fan Zhuo has gone..... But..... maybe Jun Xie knows! Some time ago, Jun Xie had left the Zephyr Academy together with Fan Zhuo and this time, they had left the academy one after the other. Maybe, he might very well know something about it!” Ning Rui exclaimed excitedly when he suddenly recalled that Jun Xie and Fan Zhuo had gone out of the Zephyr Academy that first time.

Chapter 714: “My Move (1)”

After hearing what Ning Rui said, Gu Ying turned to look for Jun Xie within the crowd. But he was stunned that even after all the Zephyr Academy’s disciples had dispersed, he still did not see Jun Xie anywhere!

A shock jolted Gu Ying’s heart at that moment and his body turned into a flash of light as he went to every corner of the Zephyr Academy grounds at his top speed but was still unable to discover any sign of Jun Xie!

How was that possible! ?

An ominous feeling of dread crept into Gu Ying’s heart. He immediately went to the Spirit Healer faculty. But when he got there, he found that the entire faculty grounds were completely empty.

Gu Li Sheng and all his disciples had disappeared without a trace and the Spirit Healer faculty grounds looked just like a ghost town.

[Boom!]

Gu Ying’s mind exploded in a whirl as he thought back to all of Jun Xie’s actions the past two days. He did not find anything out of the ordinary but among Jun Xie’s common and day to day actions, there had only been two incidents that had cause for suspicion. And that was the private meetings between Jun Xie and Gu Li Sheng.....

Jun Xie had met with Gu Li Sheng twice within the two days and adding them up together, their meetings had not even come up to a single hour. The rest of the times, Gu Ying had had his eye fixed on Jun Xie, watching him like a hawk and he had not expected that anything untoward would happen.

But today, Wen Xin Han had acted completely out of character and Gu Ying had not noticed it earlier, but it now dawned upon

him as he pieced together all the actions of Jun Xie after he came back and he came to an astounding realisation!

Wen Xin Han strange and abnormal behaviour had happened only after Jun Xie's return!

A terrifying thought rose into Gu Ying's mind suddenly.

Ah Jing's disappearance, Wen Xin Han's abnormal behaviour, and the sudden departure of everyone in the Spirit Healer faculty..... All these incidents must have something to do with Jun Xie!

"Jun Xie! I have really underestimated you!" Gu Ying's face was twisted up in malicious rage and his jaw was tightly clenched as he stared at the wide and empty Spirit Healer faculty building.

He would never have dreamed that a moment's slip in his judgement of Jun Xie would bring about such a disaster!

In a rage, Gu Ying came to Ning Rui's office and kicked the door open with a crash. He grabbed at the collar of the confused Ning Rui and said menacingly: "Gather all the disciples of the Zephyr Academy immediately and bring them to the Heaven's End Cliff!"

Ning Rui was suddenly terrified under Gu Ying's murderous glare, his eyes red, completely bloodshot.

"What..... What happened....."

"We have been played out by Jun Xie. Fan Jin's rescue by Wen Xin Han must be linked to him in some way." Gu Ying said through narrowed eyes, as his rage rose to scorching levels.

"How is that possible..... Jun Xie doesn't know Wen Xin Han..... And moreover, weren't you with Jun Xie all this time? How could he have the opportunity to get in touch with Wen Xin Han?" Ning Rui gulped when Gu Ying turned his murderous glare back on him.

"He might not have had the chance to get in touch with Wen Xin Han, but Gu Li Sheng did!" Gu Ying thought back to the time after

Jun Xie had just met with Gu Li Sheng, when Jun Xie had led him away from the Spirit Healer faculty, using the excuse of teaching him Spirit Healing, to lure him far away, which prevented him from knowing Gu Li Sheng's movements.

Jun Wu Xie had made her ploy completely watertight, and it had been carried out noiselessly without anyone knowing. Before the whole matter exploded in the enemies' faces, no one could possibly guess what she was really planning.

Gu Ying had been defeated this time. He had lost to his own recklessness of youth and had been overconfident and too sure of himself.

Jun Xie and Gu Li Sheng's disappearance had completely eliminated Gu Ying's plan coming to the Zephyr Academy. Now, Gu Ying had no other choice but to push for the disciples of the Zephyr Academy to go explore the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff as soon as possible to prevent any more accidents from happening!

"Wen Xin Han is gone, and now you call the shots in the Zephyr Academy. In three days, I want the entire student body of the Zephyr Academy to move out from here!" Gu Ying was filled with rage with the disaster his single oversight had caused him.

Chapter 715: “My Move (2)”

“Three..... Three days? Wouldn’t that be too big a rush?” Ning Rui was sweating profusely. He had drawn Gu Ying into the Zephyr Academy to avenge Ning Xin.

But now, though Fan Qi was dead, and Fan Jin had lost his mind, but Fan Zhuo and the Rui Lin Army were not dealt with yet and Gu Ying was already forcing them to move!

Without Gu Li Sheng and Jun Xie as his bargaining chips, Ning Rui did not dare to imagine what the future would be like.

“If it is not done when the three day’s time is up, I wouldn’t mind killing you and sending all those brats on their way myself.” Gu Ying threatened, his eyes narrowed to a slit, as they flashed with a murderous glint that showed the unbridled rage boiling within him.

Ning Rui’s eyes widened, as he stared in disbelief at Gu Ying. Looking into that pair of bloodshot eyes, Ning Rui knew that Gu Ying meant every single word he said!

Gu Ying threw Ning Rui onto the ground and immediately turned and left. He was afraid if he stayed another second in there, he would not be able to hold himself back from killing that useless piece of trash.

Ning Rui remained sitting on the ground, his face filled with despair, and he suddenly looked like he aged a lot.

Once the disciples of the Zephyr Academy were brought to the Heaven’s End Cliff, that would mean that he would have outlived his usefulness to Gu Ying. And when he remembered those blood red eyes of Gu Ying’s earlier, Ning Rui could not help it but to curl up and wrap his arms tightly around himself, sudden fear completely overwhelming him, as an icy chill ran through his entire body.

A great storm was about to hit the Zephyr Academy and not too far away, another scene was playing out in Chan Lin Town.

Gu Li Sheng was sitting in a room within the inn, his hands clasped together on the table. When he heard approaching footsteps, he quickly stood up and every nerve in his body was suddenly taut.

The little black cat lazed languidly upon the table, its tail swaying it the air.

A series of knocks sounded upon the door and Gu Li Sheng hurried over to it. However, he paused to take a deep breath right before the door before he opened it.

Outside the door, stood the figure of Jun Wu Xie.

“Jun Xie!” Gu Li Sheng exclaimed happily. The moment his eyes saw Jun Wu Xie, the tensed expression on his face immediately relaxed and his heart was finally able to settle down.

“What happened?” Jun Wu Xie looked at Gu Li Sheng’s deathly pallor and she swept her eyes around the room inside. Besides the little black cat, she did not see anyone else. And Gu Li Sheng looked to be fine, why was he looking so terrified?

“Nothing at all! Did Senior Wen manage to rescue Fan Jin from there?” Gu Li Sheng asked, casting his gaze behind Jun Wu Xie, but he did not see any sign of Wen Xin Han and Fan Jin.

“I have arranged accommodations for them. Did you manage to bring all your disciples out?” Jun Wu Xie asked as she stepped into the room.

Gu Li Sheng shut the door tightly and immediately replied: “I did. I have arranged other rooms for them to stay in as well. Today’s events had really taken me by surprise. I really wouldn’t have thought that your ring spirit would come and inform me to evacuate all the disciples.”

As Gu Li Sheng said that, his gaze fell upon the lazy form of the

little black cat lying on the table.

Just at the time Wen Xin Han was bringing Fan Jin out of the academy, this little black cat had stealthily made its way to the Spirit Healer faculty just as Gu Li Sheng had just received the news that Wen Xin Han was forcefully bringing Fan Jin away and was still filled with glee when he suddenly saw a familiar looking black cat jump in through his window.

He had seen Jun Wu Xie carrying that little black cat before and he knew that it was her ring spirit. He was still wondering curiously why the black cat had appeared when it suddenly opened its mouth and spoke!

“My mistress says that you are to immediately bring all of the disciples of the Spirit Healer faculty out of the Zephyr Academy. The horse carriages are all waiting outside and you have five minutes to pack your belongings. We move out in five minutes.”

Chapter 716: My Move (3)

Gu Li Sheng did not know what kind of expression he was making on his face at that time but the little black cat's words had made him realise that when Jun Wu Xie asked Wen Xin Han to so blatantly break Fan Jin out of his imprisonment, her intentions behind it went beyond just merely rescuing Fan Jin!

She had wanted to use the moment when everyone's, including Gu Ying's and Ning Rui's attention, were all drawn towards Wen Xin Han's actions, to draw their eyes off the Spirit Healer faculty.

That would give the Spirit Healer faculty their only window of opportunity to escape!

Gu Li Sheng had not given it another thought and immediately informed all his disciples to gather as quickly as possible behind the little black cat. In a short while, they were all out of the Spirit Healer faculty and seated inside the prepared horse carriages before their gates, on their way to Chan Lin Town.

Upon reaching Chan Lin Town, Gu Li Sheng settled his disciples in and had remained in that room without taking a single step out.

He felt like he had just narrowly escaped from the clutches of death and his entire being was fully tensed up.

"If I didn't ask you to leave at that moment, when do you want to wait until?" Jun Wu Xie asked Gu Li Sheng, her tone questioning.

Gu Li Sheng's mouth gaped open. Jun Wu Xie was making it all sound so natural and logical but did she not realise that she had just returned to the Zephyr Academy for barely two days, and without anyone's knowledge, she had already dreamed up such a devious plot and it was..... executed just beautifully!

Should this be something a fourteen year old lass be capable of? Gu Li Sheng really wished he could delve in Jun Wu Xie's mind at that moment and see what her mind was filled up inside.

“You are right, that was the best moment. When did you dream up such a devious plot? Having Wen Xin Han create a commotion to draw everyone’s attention to allow us opportunity to escape from their clutches. And those horse carriages, and the inn.....” Gu Li Sheng had to take his hat off to Jun Wu Xie. In two days’ time, she had been able to devise such a perfectly flawless ploy and made all the necessary arrangements every single step of the way. From the horse carriages outside the faculty grounds to their accommodations when they came to Chan Lin Town, not a single detail was missed out.

If he had not been aware that Jun Wu Xie had left the Zephyr Academy for a long period before this and had just returned two days ago, Gu Li Sheng would have thought that Jun Wu Xie had planned all this from the day Fan Qi was killed.

“Ever since I heard Wen Xin Han was there.” Jun Wu Xie did not hide anything and answered Gu Li Sheng candidly.

Gu Li Sheng’s eyes widened, staring in disbelief at Jun Wu Xie.

How long had that only been, after she returned to the Zephyr Academy? Half a day! ?

“Fan Zhuo is staying in this inn. About Fan Qi and Fan Jin..... you tell it to him.” Jun Wu Xie said with her eyes lowered. When she got here, she had not first gone to see Fan Zhuo at the first instance because she did not know how to break the news to Fan Zhuo.

[Tell him his foster parent is dead? His adoptive brother has lost his mind?]

The ever calm and collected Jun Wu Xie suddenly did not know why, but felt those words..... would not come out of her mouth.

Hence, she came to ask Gu Li Sheng to do it.

“Tell it to him now?” Upon hearing Fan Zhuo’s name, the smile on Gu Li Sheng’s face suddenly disappeared, replaced by a look of

grief.

[Those very words, to Fan Zhuo, will undoubtedly strike a devastating blow onto him!]

[In just a short month, his family was broken up and a member has died.....]

Jun Wu Xie nodded slowly.

“He needs to know, or the steps after this, cannot be carried out.....”

As Gu Li Sheng heard Jun Wu Xie’s reply, he knew she must have something more planned and he did not question her further on it. He only asked where Fan Zhuo was, and immediately stood up to go.

Jun Wu Xie sat at the table unmoving, except biting on her lip in consternation.

[So what if she was deemed a divine and genius doctor? She was still unable to save Fan Zhuo’s father.....]

Chapter 717: “Parting Pains (1)”

Jun Wu Xie sat at the table for a long while. The suffocating quiet surrounding her caused her to feel a little flustered. The little black cat drew near to her and hopped into her arms to give her its familiar warmth.

Suddenly, a loud crash sounded from a distance away. Jun Wu Xie's head jerked up, the struggle within her showing in her eyes.

“Do you want to go take a look?” The little black cat asked, as it raised a paw to paw at Jun Wu Xie's sleeve.

Jun Wu Xie stood up solemnly and walked towards the source of the crash.

When Jun Wu Xie came before Fan Zhuo's room, she stood before it silently a moment. All was quiet in the room and as she pushed the door open, a very faint stench of blood wafted past her. Standing in the room was Gu Li Sheng who had turned his head to look at her, but then averted his gaze when he could not find the right words to say.

Jun Wu Xie walked into the room and gazed upon the sight of the familiar back facing her.

Fan Zhuo was sitting on one side of the room, his back to Jun Wu Xie, and he was giving Lord Meh Meh its medicinal bath.

Lord Meh Meh's condition had made some improvements and it was already able to open its eyes. Its clear gaze was looking at Jun Wu Xie a moment before it turned its tiny head to look at Fan Zhuo, who had his back turned to face Jun Wu Xie, and it struggled valiantly to give out a weak bleat.

“Meh.....”

“Leave us for a while.” Jun Wu Xie said when she saw the broken pieces of porcelain scattered upon the ground by Fan Zhuo's feet, realising that must have been what had caused that loud crash.

Gu Li Sheng nodded and went out of the room, carefully closing the door behind him.

In the room, only Jun Wu Xie and Fan Zhuo were left.

“My big brother..... Is he alright?” Fan Zhuo’s voice did not sound any different from usual but as Jun Wu Xie could not see his front, she did not know what kind of expression was on his face.

“Not good.” Jun Wu Xie replied.

Fan Zhuo’s back stiffened upon hearing that.

“Can you cure him? You were even capable of curing me, right?”

“I have not had time to take a good look at him yet.” Jun Wu Xie answered honestly, but her throat seemed to hurt as the words came out, as if she should not have phrased them in that manner, and not have the words come out so cold and unfeeling.

“Little Xie.”

“Hmm?”

“I beg you. You must cure him.” Fan Zhuo’s voice was becoming heavily suppressed.

“Alright.”

Fan Zhuo did not move. He continued to use his back to face Jun Wu Xie, his hands holding Lord Meh Meh’s tiny body, as Lord Meh Meh continued to soak in its medicinal bath.

“You asked me to stay behind here to care for Lord Meh Meh because you received the news before you left?”

“Yes.”

“You did not want me to find out and hence you went back on your own to find out what was happening first?”

“Yes.”

A long bout of laughter spilled forth from Fan Zhuo’s mouth, but there was not a single ounce of mirth felt from it, only bitterness

and despondency, a laughter that made people's heart wince.

"Then why would you tell it to me now?"

Jun Wu Xie was silent a moment before she said slowly: "Only you, can prove Fan Jin, of his innocence."

"Where is Ah Jing?"

"Third level, room two." Jun Wu Xie had put Ah Jing and Gu Li Sheng in the same inn with Fan Zhuo. "Aren't you going to ask where Fan Jin is?"

Fan Zhuo shook his head.

"I do not dare face him." Fan Zhuo's voice had become very raspy and almost inaudible, like it had been forcibly squeezed out of his throat, causing it to feel suffocating for the one hearing it.

Jun Wu Xie did not reply. She walked to go in front of Fan Zhuo without a word, finally seeing the expression on Fan Zhuo's face. That was a look that Jun Wu Xie would not forget in her life!

Enclosed in darkness, seemingly the opposite of light, that made one feel fearful to go near to.

Leaving the little black cat in Fan Zhuo's arms, Jun Wu Xie lowered herself and gave Fan Zhuo an awkward hug, pressing Fan Zhuo's head onto her thin shoulder.

"Cry it out."

Fan Zhuo did not say a single word. He tried to suppress his feelings, hide his emotions.....

But Jun Wu Xie could feel that her clothes upon her shoulder had already been soaked.....

Chapter 718: Parting Pains (2)

Jun Wu Xie brought Fan Zhuo to see Ah Jing. She stood outside the door and did not go in. As she heard Ah Jing's sobbing cries coming out from inside the room, she turned and walked towards another room.

Wen Xin Han opened the door and when he saw Jun Wu Xie standing outside, his face broke into a smile. He had only just managed to find out that Jun Wu Xie's plan had involved not just his rescue of Fan Jin. When he saw Gu Li Sheng in the inn, he had realised that the Young Miss of the Lin Palace had devised a more elaborate plan than he had thought.

In the room, Fan Jin sat staring blankly by the bed. He did not speak and refused to sleep, he only sat there unmoving. The filth had been washed off from him and his clothes had been changed. Someone had combed his hair and his appearance now looked a little closer to what he had been like before.

But just that pair of eyes, they were devoid of the excited exuberance from before.

Jun Wu Xie came to stand beside Fan Jin and held up his hand, before putting the tips of her fingers on his wrist.

The physical injuries on Fan Jin were not too severe, and they would only require a little careful nursing before recovering from them. But the most difficult affliction to cure was his brain.

The two palm strikes from Gu Ying had inflicted serious damage to his brain that caused him to turn into a mindless empty shell.

Jun Wu Xie gave Fan Jin a meticulous and thorough checkup before she finally let go of Fan Jin's hand.

"How is it?" Wen Xin Han asked, watching from the side.

Ever since Jun Wu Xie's elixir had miraculously saved his granddaughter's life, he had developed a deep and profound

respect for the Young Miss Jun. And not long after he had stepped out from his seclusion, he had heard of the obliteration of the Qing Yun Clan. He saw Mu Chen when he reached the Lin Palace and he realised then that the words that Jun Wu Xie had said to the disciples of the Qing Yun Clan outside the gates of the Lin Palace had not just been a threat. She had carried out her word completely!

The most established clan throughout the lands, and they were annihilated by her just like that!

“He can be treated, but not right away.” Jun Wu Xie said.

Fan Jin’s injury to his mind was rather serious and it would require quite a long period of time to treat. And assessing the time she had at her disposal now, she did not have enough.

Things back at the Zephyr Academy was not finished yet and if she gave up now, only Ning Rui would stand to gain from it.

Jun Wu Xie stared at Fan Jin and not bothered whether he understood her at that moment, she went on to say to Fan Jin: “When I was admitted into the Zephyr Academy, I was fortunate to have been protected by you. The overdue vengeance for you and your father, I will seek due redress on your behalf.”

Wen Xin Han was deeply moved as he watched from the side.

“What do you intend to do?” Wen Xin Han had thought that Jun Wu Xie only intended to have Fan Jin rescued but after hearing her words now, he knew the matter was still not over.

“I will need to trouble Senior Wen to watch over Fan Jin for a period longer. I have some elixirs here and I would like to further request that you feed one to him three times a day.” As she spoke, Jun Wu Xie put some bottles of elixirs on the table and carefully explained the elixirs effects and dosage before she left the room.

Outside the door, Jun Wu Xie saw Fan Zhuo standing there. His face was pale and without colour, and his mouth curled up ever so

slightly in an attempt of a self mocking and bitter smile.

He did not know how long he had stood outside that door, but Fan Zhuo could not find the courage to push open that door.

He did not know how he could face Fan Jin. If not for Fan Qi's intention to protect him, Fan Qi wouldn't have declared to everyone that he was the biological son, and Ning Rui wouldn't have been able to pin the crime on his brother with the excuse that Fan Jin had plotted to usurp the position of Headmaster, and murdered Fan Qi.

With all that had happened, Fan Zhuo felt that he owed the Fan Family just too much.

"I can cure him." Jun Wu Xie said, staring at Fan Zhuo.

Fan Zhuo managed a bitter smile.

"I will trouble you to do that please."

Jun Wu Xie remained silent. She didn't know how to comfort Fan Zhuo, and she didn't what kind of words would be suitable at that moment.

Just as the two of them were about to walk away, Ye Sha suddenly appeared.

"Reporting to Young Miss, Ning Rui is planning to deploy the entire student body of the Zephyr Academy to go to the Heaven's End Cliff in three days' time!"

Chapter 719: Parting Pains (3)

After Jun Wu Xie and the others had left, Ye Sha had stayed behind in the Zephyr Academy to keep watch. When he heard Gu Ying's and Ning Rui's conversation, he had immediately rushed towards Chan Lin Town to tell Jun Wu Xie the news.

Jun Wu Xie's eyes turned chilly. She had not thought that Ning Rui would carry things to such a far extent!

Sending all the disciples of the Zephyr Academy to the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff?

After Jun Wu Xie and her companions had just experienced the terrifying horrors of the Heaven's End Cliff, she could almost be sure, that even if there were a thousand of the Zephyr Academy's disciples, going down to the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff would only result in a complete wipeout of all of them!

Was Ning Rui really intending to use the entire Zephyr Academy to win the favour of the Twelve Palaces! ?

"It's Ning Rui, isn't it?" Jun Wu Xie had not even said a word when Fan Zhuo asked, his eyes suddenly narrowed dangerously.

Although Fan Qi was not his biological father, but Fan Zhuo was indebted to him for raising him. It did not matter whether it was Ning Rui or Gu Ying, both of them were now his arch enemies with forever irrecoverable differences!

"We have only three days. Seems like the plans have to be moved forward." Jun Wu Xie rubbed at her chin as her mind whirled.

"Little Xie, what have you got planned?" Fan Zhuo realised that now was not the time to sink into despair and pain. The enemy was still walking free, how could he allow himself to wallow in his grief and not take any action?

His heart was grieving for the loss of Fan Qi, and bleeding from knowing Fan Jin had lost his mind.

Before vengeance was exacted, he did not have the right to go see Fan Jin.

“I’ve said it before. Only you can prove Fan Jin his innocence.” Jun Wu Xie said, looking at Fan Zhuo.

Fan Zhuo smiled, immediately understanding what Jun Wu Xie was saying.

“That’s right, only the imposter of the Headmaster’s real biological son can convince everyone.”

If the fact that Ning Rui had been able to pin the crime of murdering Fan Qi onto Fan Jin was because Fan Jin was not the “biological son”, then when Fan Zhuo comes forward to reveal the real truth, that would completely negate Ning Rui’s line of reasoning in establishing the motive for killing!

As the biological son of Fan Qi, it would be impossible that Fan Jin would kill his own father over a position that would rightfully and legitimately be handed down to him!

Jun Wu Xie had figured all of that out all this time and that was why she had told Fan Zhuo about everything that had happened in the Zephyr Academy. Because, only when Fan Zhuo showed himself before everyone, would this ridiculous slander be completely crushed!

Ning Rui had thought he would be able to use Fan Jin’s identity as the adopted son to remove him from the line of ascension, but he would never ever expect, that what he knew as fact for almost two decades, had actually been a lie right from the start!

Fan Qi had only one biological son, and that had been Fan Jin right from the start!

“But, I will need one more person.” Jun Wu Xie turned to look at Ye Sha. “Have you sent someone to inform Brother Hua?”

Just having Fan Zhuo show up alone was not enough. She needed one more person, before she could boot Ning Rui over into the

deep abyss!

All her pieces were in place, and she needed just one more rook!

Ye Sha replied: “I’ve sent out a little snake. I believe Brother Hua will arrive here very soon.”

Although Ye Sha’s snake was not capable of speech, but it was able to swallow handwritten notes. Once Hua Yao and the others saw the note, they would immediately understand what was going on.

Jun Wu Xie’s plans, involved far much more than her earlier actions at the Zephyr Academy. She had rescued Fan Jin, saved Gu Li Sheng, but there were still things that she wanted repayment for, and she would not accept a single cent less for that!

“Ready the horse carriage immediately. Once Brother Hua reaches here, we will move out immediately for the Zephyr Academy!” Jun Wu Xie said in a cold voice.

[The curtains are just about to raise. Ning Rui, Gu Ying, prepare yourselves for what’s about to come!]

It was some hours later, by the time after Hua Yao and the others received the message that Ye Sha sent to them and they rushed straightaway to come to Chan Lin Town. And in the next moment after they met with Jun Wu Xie, they were already on the horse carriage speeding directly towards the Zephyr Academy.

Chapter 720: Eighth Slap (1)

The Zephyr Academy on this day was one big mess of chaos. As it was at the end of the year, they were supposed to await the new entrants from selections in the branch division, before holding another round of the annual Spirit Battle Tournament and everybody would all be able to happily return to their respective homes thereafter, to congregate back together again the next year.

But Ning Rui had suddenly announced that all disciples of the Zephyr Academy were to participate in a brand new trial for their training, and as the location was extremely far away from the Zephyr Academy, it would require months' of journeying for the back and forth trip, therefore, the entire Zephyr Academy would need to ready themselves to move out in three days.

Ning Rui had also reminded the disciples to prepare themselves well, saying that the training would not be at the Battle Spirits Forest this time, but at the bottom of a great cliff.

Once that piece of news spread, the already bubbling pot that was the Zephyr Academy immediately exploded into chaos.

The ripples from the shock stirred up from the Headmaster's murder had not even calmed and the Academy was already throwing them another bombshell. The disciples who had all been prepared to start packing to go home started to moan and wail in protest.

However, the current figure of authority in the Zephyr Academy was no longer the kind and benevolent Fan Qi, but Ning Rui.

When Ning Rui was still holding the position of Vice Headmaster, his demeanor had been just as benevolent. But immediately upon Fan Qi's death, and Ning Rui took on the mantle of the Acting Headmaster, his administration of the academy had grown suddenly harsh and gotten more strict. And the one thing in

addition to all these was the addition of the coldblooded Gu Ying, who killed people with remorse or any form of restraint!

Recently, the Zephyr Academy was plagued with many cases of suddenly missing disciples, and many of them knew deep down in their hearts that all those who had gone missing had in actuality been killed by Gu Ying. In the beginning, some had gone to Ning Rui to plead for him to seek redress for the injustice, but when all of them found the complainant's body thrown before the Zephyr Academy's front gates the next day, none of them ever dared say a thing about the matter after that.

They had all clearly realised that Ning Rui was in cahoots with Gu Ying, and no matter how much they cried and bemoaned, Ning Rui would never stand up for them.

It was at those moments, that they all missed the kind and benevolent Fan Qi who would always protect them terribly. Terrified and jittery, there wasn't a single one among them who did not yearn for the end of the school year to arrive quickly, so as they would be allowed to return home, and avoid that maniacal killer.

But just as that time was coming around the corner, Ning Rui had suddenly come up with an expedition for a trial for their training!

Many of them wanted to protest vehemently, but when they saw Gu Ying standing right beside Ning Rui, they had no choice but to swallow their grouses back down into their belly. They all went their own ways in dejection, their heads hung low, to pack up their things, for the long journey that they would be embarking on in three days.

In regards to Ning Rui sudden and unilateral request for the trial training, Nangong Xu found that he could not under the rationale behind it. He had gone to his office wanting to see Ning Rui a few time to ask about it but he had been stopped by Gongcheng Lei who stood guard outside the door.

Seeing that there was only one more day before they were to leave, Nangong Xu could not hold himself back anymore and he struck out Gongcheng Lei to send him flying before he kicked open Ning Rui's office door with a resounding crash!

In the office, Ning Rui was sitting behind the table, and placed upon it, was Ning Xin's box of human ashes. Seeing Nangong Xu bursting into the office, Ning Rui lifted his head, his eyes ringed with dark circles, looking extremely worn and tired.

Nangong Xu had actually been filled with rage, but when he saw the dispirited state Ning Rui was in, he was suddenly stunned a moment.

"Vice Headmaster..... What happened to you?" Nangong Xu saw Ning Rui so completely sapped of energy that the angry words he had at the tip of his tongue were suddenly stuck in his throat.

Ning Rui's brow creased up slightly as he looked at Nangong Xu and said: "Senior Nangong seems to have forgotten that you should now be addressing me as the Headmaster." As he spoke, Ning Rui slowly kept Ning Xin's ashes away.

Nangong Xu replied: "Alright, Headmaster it is then. Then, can the Headmaster please explain this to me? What is the deal with this map?" Nangong Xu asked, slapping a brand new piece of map onto Ning Rui's table.

That was a map he had just received and the destination marked out on the map, was the place that the training trial would be conducted for the Zephyr Academy's disciples.

Ning Rui glanced at him and retorted: "That map shows the location that the trial training would be held as it should. So what is Senior Nangong getting so upset about?"

Chapter 721: Eighth Slap (2)

Nangong Xu then asked, filled with rage: “Does the Headmaster then know what that place is! ?”

Ning Rui threw Nangong Xu a glance, but his eyes were looking past Nangong Xu, at the space behind him, and his lips curled up in a chilling laugh before he asked: “So, what is that place?”

“It is called Heaven’s End Cliff! A place filled with unbelievable dangers! Needless to even talk about our entire horde of half grown ups just in their teens, even a powerful indigo spirit exponent would not stand a chance of surviving in there! I do not know for what reason the Headmaster would choose such a place for a training trial, but that is a place that we must not go to!” The map had just been delivered into Nangong Xu’s hands some hours ago and he was informed that that would be the path their convoy would be taking tomorrow. He had not really wanted to bother about it but when he took a closer look, he realised the dangers that would be involved and he had come running over to Ning Rui.

“Heaven’s End Cliff? Senior Nangong has got to be kidding. How can that place be Heaven’s End Cliff?” Ning Rui said nonchalantly, his eyes still looking past Nangong Xu.

Seemingly not having noticed, Nangong Xu continued to say huffily: “To tell you the truth, I have gone there once when I was younger. It was with a bunch of extraordinarily powerful group of seniors. They went down to the bottom of the cliff while I remained on the clifftop with a few companions to await the seniors’ return. But they did not come back. We waited for an entire month and we still saw no sign of them! Even after so many years have passed, there has been no news that a single one of them had survived! The Heaven’s End Cliff’s notorious fame, as a place of insurmountable dangers, is now widely known, far and wide. The Headmaster must not allow our academy’s disciples to go there, or the results will be disastrous!”

The Heaven's End Cliff had subsequently become a place of nightmares and he had been just a teen then. His father and uncles had been some of the highly regarded exponents in their time and they had heard many things said about the Heaven's End Cliff for a long time. They had once chanced upon the Heaven's End Cliff's location and they invited some other equally powerful exponents to go together. Nangong Xu had tagged along then to join in the fun but not a single person among the group of highly skilled exponents had come back alive. And after such a long period had passed, Nangong Xu was convinced, that all those people who had gone down to the bottom of the cliff, had all lost their lives down there.

He did not know how Ning Rui had suddenly come to have conceived such a preposterous idea of sending the Zephyr Academy's disciples to the Heaven's End Cliff for a training trial, but he knew he must most definitely stop it from happening!

Ning Rui pretended to be perplexed as he looked at Nangong Xu and he stood up and said: "That place is truly the Heaven's End Cliff?"

Nangong Xu saw that he was finally getting a reaction out of Ning Rui and he heaved a sigh of relief and quickly nodded. "I am most certain that I am correct."

Ning Rui continued to ask: "Has Senior Nangong mentioned anything about this matter regarding the Heaven's End Cliff to anyone?"

Although Ning Rui's line of questioning was going slightly askew, the straightforward and candid Nangong Xu had however not noticed anything strange. He only assumed that Ning Rui had realised the severity of the situation and was going to call off the training expedition. With that thought, Nangong Xu went on to say: "The moment I realised the map's destination, I rushed here immediately. I did not have time to tell anyone else about it."

The moment Nangong Xu finished his statement, Ning Rui suddenly broke out in a bout of sinister laughter.

“Since you did not not bring it up to anyone, then everything’s fine.”

Nangong Xu was just beginning to find it strange why Ning Rui was saying such things when he suddenly detected a strong and intense wave of murderous aura from behind him. Nangong Xu immediately wanted to turn around to face the threat, but before he had even moved, he saw that a long slender arm had pierced through his chest from his back!

A bright red flower seemed to have bloomed out from Nangong Xu’s chest as he stared through his eyes, wide open with shock, looking at the still laughing Ning Rui.

“Nangong Xu, why must you be so meddlesome?” The smile on Ning Rui’s face twisted up grotesquely as he lifted his head to look at the person who had stealthily attacked Nangong Xu from behind.

The corners of Gu Ying’s mouth were curled up, his face filled with glee. He retrieved the hand that had pierced through Nangong Xu’s body and the warm blood droplets flowed down his arm, dripping into a small scarlet pool that formed on the floor!

Chapter 722: Eighth Slap (3)

Nangong Xu fell suddenly to the floor and blood was gushing out from his mouth as his eyes stared at Gu Ying who was smiling brilliantly at him.

“People who know too much would always not get to live long. Don’t you agree? Senior Nangong?” Gu Ying asked, smiling at Nangong Xu, watching him breathe his last. Gu Ying then lifted his head and looked at his blood covered arm, the corners of his mouth curling up higher. He turned to face Ning Rui.

“I had not thought that anyone in the Zephyr Academy would be able to recognise the way to the Heaven’s End Cliff. Looks like the matter cannot be delayed any longer.”

Ning Rui nodded his head. The fact that Nangong Xu had known of the Heaven’s End Cliff greatly surprised Ning Rui and to prevent anyone else from discovering it, Ning Rui had no other choice but to reply: “I will make an announcement immediately. That all the disciples of the Zephyr Academy are to move out right away.”

Gu Ying nodded his head, satisfied with the answer.

“They should be arriving soon. They should be able to make it here before we move out.”

Using the disciples of the Zephyr Academy was just one of the avenues they were taking to explore the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff. Gu Ying knew it clearly, with just a bunch of young immature kids, it would be sorely inadequate to fully grasp the terrain down there and he had arranged for more people from his side to go with him, but the task of scouting the way out first would be wholly taken up by the Zephyr Academy’s disciples.

Gu Ying’s intention for this expedition, was to use the lives of the many disciples in the Zephyr Academy at his disposal, to slowly find his way through the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff!

Ning Rui nodded and immediately summoned Gongcheng Lei who was standing guard outside to relay the message. Nangong Xu's eyes were still wide open, probably shocked even till his moment of death, not expecting that he would be killed under the hands of a youth just in his teens.

The set off time had suddenly been brought forward and many of the Zephyr Academy's disciples started complaining in hushed tones. In the face of Ning Rui's current authoritarian ways, not a single one among them dared to voice out their displeasure. In about four hours' time, all the disciples of the Zephyr Academy were all packed and gathered in the square before the Zephyr Academy's gates. As they stared at the row upon row of horse carriages, the youths saw that their journey towards a grueling training expedition was about to begin.

Ning Rui had already arranged his men to wait by the main gates, and they were just waiting for the teachers from the respective faculties to complete their roll call and they would move out immediately after that.

However, just as the teachers were reporting their numbers to Ning Rui, the sound of clattering hooves could be heard, reaching everyone's ears sounding from a distance away.

It was already dusk and the disciples shielded their eyes as they looked into the glare, the warm orange rosy glow spilling over the land. A lone horse carriage clattered in approach under the pink dusk sky, and under everyone's watchful eyes, it rolled to a stop right before the Zephyr Academy's majestic gates.

The horse carriage was a very common type, and the tall built driver was unfamiliar to all of them. The disciples gathered before the Zephyr Academy's gates could not help themselves but stretch their necks out to peer and peek, deeply curious why a horse carriage would suddenly appear at their gates at a time like this.

The horse carriage did not look like it belonged to the Zephyr

Academy. Its bulky carriage was one size bigger than those from the Zephyr Academy, and it did not carry their academy's emblem upon its doors.

Ning Rui turned his head to look. They were just about to move out for the Heaven's End Cliff and he did not want any other unexpected incidents to crop up.

With all eyes upon that one single carriage, a tall and graceful figure swept out slowly, stepping out from the carriage. When that figure's face was seen by all the people present there, the entire student body of the Zephyr Academy all suddenly gasped in shock at the same time!

Stepping off from the horse carriage, wasn't anyone else but the one who had gone missing for a period, Fan Zhuo!!!

Chapter 723: “Eighth Slap (4)”

The sudden appearance of Fan Zhuo caused a furore to spread through the crowd!

Everyone’s eyes turned wide as they stared, mouths all agape at the elegance of Fan Zhuo, as he arrived stepping forth from within the setting sun.

A crack appeared on the mask that was Ning Rui’s face. He had sent a large number of people to seek out Fan Zhuo for a long time but it was to no avail, and the last thing he would have expected was for Fan Zhuo to suddenly appear at this most critical moment!

If he had only shown up just a few moments later, the disciples of the Zephyr Academy would have all gotten into the carriages and left the academy altogether!

With Fan Zhuo standing right before the eyes of the disciples of the Zephyr Academy now, many voices among the crowd suddenly broke into debate and dissent. Everyone knew that the rules in the Zephyr Academy stated that if the Headmaster dies, the position of the academy’s highest authority would be succeeded by his children. Fan Jin as just an adopted child and by his crime of being the “murderer” who killed Fan Qi, would naturally no longer be eligible. And at that very same time, Fan Qi’s biological son Fan Zhuo had also coincidentally gone missing and could not be located which allowed Ning Rui to snatch up the position as the acting Headmaster of the Zephyr Academy, taking charge and gaining control over all affairs, big and small, in the Zephyr Academy.

But now..... Fan Zhuo had returned.....

Countless pairs of eyes turned and they all looked in askance at Ning Rui, before swinging back to Fan Zhuo, their gazes switching between the two people before them!

Ning Rui’s expression had turned dark. If only he had managed

to locate Fan Zhuo before this, he would have sent assassins to get rid of him before anything like this could happen. And if he had returned at any other time, he would still have had time to discreetly get rid of him through other undetectable means. But Fan Zhuo had chosen this very moment to make such a blatant show of his return right before all the disciples making it impossible for him to kill him there and then!

“Little Zhuo? You finally came back! When I didn’t see you for such a long period, I began to get very anxious.” Realising that he would not be able to make any moves against Fan Zhuo at that moment, Ning Rui immediately put on an expression of deep concern and tried to portray himself as a worried elder as he spoke to Fan Zhuo.

Fan Zhuo’s face was one of gentleness and smiles, just like the look of obedience and respect he had always shown to Ning Rui all this time.

“Uncle Ning, we haven’t met for quite a time, I trust that you are fine?”

Ning Rui saw that Fan Zhuo’s smiling face was still just like before and he had just addressed him as “Uncle Ning” just as cordially. That made him assume that Fan Zhuo did not know the real truth behind Fan Qi’s death and his heart was secretly relieved.

Fan Zhuo was unlike Fan Jin, being softer and weaker in character. Having stayed in isolation within the tiny bamboo grove, he was perceived that he would surely be more naive than Fan Jin was. Ning Rui had been able to even manipulate Fan Jin and looking at Fan Zhuo, he was feeling completely confident.

“Good, good. Everything’s fine. Only that your father and elder brother.....” Ning Rui said hesitatingly to Fan Zhuo, his face greatly aggrieved.

Fan Zhuo looked to be taken aback, his face creased up in worry.

“What happened to my father and brother?”

Ning Rui laughed inwardly but outwardly he did not display any change in emotion as he said: “Sigh, your father was killed about half a month ago and the person who killed your father is your brother! Who would have thought!? I’ve watched Fan Jin grow up from when he was just a little boy and I would never have thought that he would grow to be so ambitious. He saw that your health was gradually improving and was afraid that the position of Headmaster would be denied him, so he devised a scheme while you were not here to force your father to pass the position of Headmaster to him! But your father refused to submit himself to such devilry! Nobody had thought that Fan Jin’s humiliation would turn into rage and he had had the audacity to actually kill your father!”

Ning Rui narrated it all with a tearful voice to Fan Zhuo, his face filled with sadness. But hidden deep within his eyes, was a vicious glint of mockery and ridicule.

[With Fan Zhuo’s weak health and frail constitution, upon hearing such mortifying news, the shock would surely deal him a devastating blow, or at least cause him to fall unconscious!]

[And once Fan Zhuo succumbed, he would then be able send him away for “treatment” and cook up a most convenient excuse that Fan Zhuo had suffered from a relapse of his condition and send him on his way to reunite with Fan Qi!]

Chapter 724: “Eighth Slap (5)”

Ning Rui was secretly elated. Fan Zhuo had sent himself in for slaughter and you can't blame him for taking up the offer!

After hearing Ning Rui words, Fan Zhuo's body swayed in his spot.

Ning Rui was waiting gleefully for his body to collapse from the utter shock when Fan Zhuo suddenly steadied himself and the same respectful smile appeared once more on his face.

“What is Uncle Ning saying? How is it possible that my brother will kill my father?”

Ning Rui frowned slightly as he looked at Fan Zhuo curiously, not expecting him to be able to remain standing. “Little Zhuo, I know that you have always been close to your brother, but you can never be certain how a man's heart can change anytime. You are afterall not real brothers tied by blood and Fan Jin is not your father's biological son. You have been bedridden for so many years which made Fan Jin assume that you did not have long to live, and the position of Headmaster will eventually be his. But unexpectedly, your ill health took a turn for the better and that had made him show his true malicious nature.”

Ning Rui even sigh sadly as he continued to say: “Sigh, a pity that your father doted on him so much and even treated him like he would his own son, not knowing that he was keeping a viper so close to his side.”

Ning Rui portrayed his image as a amiable uncle very well and to those that didn't know the truth, they would immediately be taken in by him.

The smile on Fan Zhuo's face gradually faded and his attractive brow creased up slightly. “Uncle Ning is right about one thing. Fan Jin and me are not real biological brothers related by blood.”

Ning Rui's heart fluttered with delight. But what Fan Zhuo said next struck him like a massive lightning bolt!

“But Uncle Ning got the other parts wrong though. The one who is not my father's biological son isn't my elder brother, but me. I am the adopted son that my father picked up, and my elder brother is my father's biological and legitimate son.” Fan Zhuo said it with a face filled with confusion, his clear eyes looking earnestly at Ning Rui.

A great shock tore into Ning Rui's heart, as he stared in flabbergasted disbelief at Fan Zhuo, unable to accept what he was hearing from Fan Zhuo's mouth!

Fan Zhuo's words made even all the disciples and teachers of the Zephyr Academy widen their eyes in astonishment!

[What is going on here?]

[Did Fan Zhuo just say he isn't Fan Qi's biological son? And Fan Jin is in actual fact the real deal?]

Fan Zhuo's words dropped like a bombshell and exploded among everyone present. The somber and quiet scene before the gates of the academy's gates broke out into another wave of heated debate.

“What is happening here right now? How did Fan Jin turn out to be the biological son of the Headmaster! ?”

“That isn't true, I have always been told Fan Zhuo was the Headmaster's biological son! Why is he saying such things now?”

In a moment, everyone had jumped onto Fan Zhuo's shocking revelation and fiery debates quickly ensued.

Fan Zhuo listened to the clamour around him as he looked at the hypocritical pity that had congealed on Ning Rui's face, and a tinge of satisfaction flashed across Fan Zhuo's eyes.

“Little Zhuo..... Wh..... What are you saying? How could you not be your father's biological son? I can still remember it very clearly

when your father brought both of you back here. He had distinctly said you are his biological son and Fan Jin was a child he picked up along the way.” A visible twitch was tugging at the corner of Ning Rui’s mouth as he fought to retain his composure.

If what Fan Zhuo was saying was really the truth, then the reason he had claimed that made Fan Jin murder Fan Qi would turn out to be one big joke!

As that would mean that Fan Jin would irrefutably be next in line to succeed the position of the Zephyr Academy’s Headmaster and even if Fan Zhuo was in the pink of health, the succession of the Headmaster’s position would not be linked to Fan Zhuo at all.

And Fan Jin would have absolutely no reason to kill Fan Qi at all!

A feeling of dread grew in Ning Rui’s heart. He did not want to believe Fan Zhuo’s words, but he did not dare doubt them even more.

If he believed them to be true, then the reason he had claimed that had made Fan Jin kill Fan Qi would not stand!

Fan Qi’s death would suddenly be cast in a suspicious light!

Fan Zhuo sighed lightly and looked at Ning Rui and said: “Uncle Ning, didn’t you notice that there are no common traits between my father and me? Whereas for my brother, no matter whether in terms of looks or temperament, they are almost exactly alike?”

Chapter 725: “Eighth Slap (6)”

What Fan Zhuo said made Ning Rui gasp loudly!

It was true. The Fan father and son had looks that were considered attractive, but though Fan Qi's and Fan Zhuo's looks leaned towards being handsome, Fan Zhuo was nevertheless noticeably one notch higher above them but his features differed from them. It was Fan Jin who looked very much like Fan Qi when he was younger.

In regards to that, although Ning Rui had once been curious about it, Fan Qi had just made a joke about it and brushed it off carelessly.

Ning Rui understood Fan Qi very well and knew that he was not a man prone to lying. Added to the fact was that he believed no one would be so ridiculously stupid as to take someone else's son to call his own while declaring his own biological son to be adopted instead.

Ning Rui had felt that no sane person would do something like that and hence, he had never once doubted Fan Qi's words.

But he had forgotten one thing. His senior, in a certain sense of the word, was someone who could be overly righteous. In certain exceptional circumstances, he might not be incapable of something so extreme.

Fan Zhuo's reminder, had enlightened all the people of the Zephyr Academy. They had suddenly realised the Fan Jin did actually closely resemble Fan Qi, while Fan Zhuo did not share any similarities in their features with Fan Qi.

Fan Zhuo continued to say: “At that time, my family was mired in trouble where they were killed and I was extremely fortunate to have met my adoptive father who picked me up and raised me. I was frail and always in ill health. Father had pitied me for I was

younger and very weak. If I was to be branded to be an adopted child on top of that, Father feared that I would be bullied. Father then compromised his own biological son and declared Fan Jin to be the adopted one, while the boy who shared no blood ties whatsoever with him was the dove in the magpie's nest and I became his biological son. All these years, Father really treated me like his own, and my elder brother knew all this time that I had taken his rightful position. But he did not utter a single word of complaint and even looked out for me at every turn. So, that is why I really cannot understand why Big Brother would want to kill my father for a position that belonged to him in the first place. Uncle Ning, can you tell me the reason?"

Fan Zhuo's explanation caused Ning Rui to be completely stumped for words. Ning Rui wanted so much to rebut, to reaffirm everyone of his words.

But when Fan Zhuo revealed his and Fan Jin's identity right before everyone here, Ning Rui found that the crime he had forcibly pinned on Fan Jin's head suddenly became one big joke!

If Fan Jin knew that he was Fan Qi's biological son, then Fan Zhuo's health no matter ill and sickly or fit as a fiddle would have no absolutely effect on whether he would be able to take up the reins as the Headmaster of the Zephyr Academy! That would also mean Fan Jin had no reason to take such a big risk to kill Fan Qi!

Ning Rui stood frozen in his spot. All the disciples and teachers started gathering together to whisper in groups. Their hushed whispers were accompanied by questioning eyes all gazing upon Ning Rui.

It was the first time that Ning Rui was feeling so uncomfortable to be watched by so many pairs of eyes with their piercing gazes. It felt as if those gazes were boring burning fiery holes into his body, bringing him agonising pain!

"Do you need a reason to kill? Even for a pair of father and son, a

single angry word, in a moment's rage, killing someone unintentionally would not be something totally impossible, or would it?" Gu Ying who had remained at the side in silence suddenly spoke. His arms were crossed upon his chest as he slightly lifted up his chin, seemingly completely unruffled as he looked at Fan Zhuo, not affected in the least by Fan Zhuo's words.

Fan Zhuo turned to look calmly at Gu Ying. Under the calm and unperturbed expression on his face, a torrential murderous wave of rage lay hidden.

This was the man, who killed his father!

"Whether it was unintentional or whether he was framed, I do not think you are in a position to decide or are you?" Fan Zhuo countered derisively.

"We do have a witness here who saw with his own eyes, your brother still holding the murder weapon that killed your father. There were only your brother and Fan Qi in the office at that time. If it is not him, who else could it be?" Gu Ying replied smilingly.

Ning Rui suddenly snapped back to his senses and immediately pulled Gongcheng Lei who had been standing at the side, to come right before Fan Zhuo.

"And all of that was witnessed by your own Uncle Gongcheng!"

Chapter 726: Eighth Slap (7)

Fan Zhuo looked calmly at Gongcheng Lei. When Jun Wu Xie had initially discovered that someone was slipping medicine into his food, his brother and him had both felt that there was something strange going on, but no one had ever suspected Gongcheng Lei. Gongcheng Lei was indebted to Fan Qi for having saved his life. From a young age, Gongcheng Lei had followed by his father's side and for many years, he had been always loyal. As nimble minded as Fan Zhuo was, he had never once suspected Gongcheng Lei as the culprit.

If they had not met Ah Jing once again, if Ah Jing had not seen Gongcheng Lei's expression then, Fan Zhuo would have continued to look upon him as a respected and loving uncle.

But now.....

Fan Zhuo's lips curled up into a smile. That gentle smile was soft as the moonlight, one that made people unable to develop a dislike for.

“So, what did Uncle Gongcheng see?”

Gongcheng Lei's body was completely tensed up as he looked at Fan Zhuo. He had thought that the matter was over and he would have nothing more to do with it. He had not expected that Ning Rui would push him to the forefront and put him into such a tight spot. He had no choice but to force himself to repeat his story: “That day, I was standing guard outside the door when I heard the Headmaster and the Elder Young Master quarrelling. I had initially just thought that they had some differences to sort out and did not pay much attention to it. It was not until I detected a scent of blood that I realised something was amiss. By the time I rushed into the office, the Headmaster had already stopped breathing and I saw the Elder Young Master still holding the blood smeared sword standing in the office.....”

The smile was still on Fan Zhuo's face.

"Uncle Gongcheng, how many years have you been with my father?"

Gongcheng Lei stiffened and hesitated a moment before he said: "For more than ten years already....."

"More than ten years..... I remember that way before my elder brother and I came along, and before my father was married, you were already by my father's side." Fan Zhuo seemed to be reminiscing on the past.

Gongcheng Lei did not answer and only felt his hand and feet turn cold.

"I had always thought that Uncle Gongcheng had always been unwaveringly loyal to Father and now it seems that I am really a poor judge of people." Fan Zhuo said, suddenly giving out a heavy sigh.

Gongcheng Lei was shocked and in his panic, he turned to look at Ning Rui. Ning Rui frowned deeply, he was suddenly feeling that Fan Zhuo's return would deal a devastating blow to his plans here.

"Little Zhuo, what are you saying? Don't you know your Uncle Gongcheng's character? He has been with your father for such a long time and when has he ever shown any sign of disloyalty? You might still be unable to accept your brother's inhumane actions, but that is now already a fact." Ning Rui quickly interjected. When Fan Zhuo had earlier revealed Fan Jin's real identity, that had already greatly shaken the credibility of the crime he had pinned onto Fan Jin and if this was allowed to continue, anyone with an ounce of intelligence would soon be able to detect something fishy about it all.

With all the teams ready and all prepared to move out, Ning Rui only wanted this matter to quickly come to a close.

Fan Zhuo's face was all smiles as he looked at the pale faced Ning

Rui, and he noticed the twitch that tugged at Ning Rui's mouth in his nervousness before he said slowly: "Is Uncle Ning saying that I am distorting the truth of the matter? That is rather interesting. Uncle Gongcheng had said that there were only my elder brother and father in the office at that time and that he had been standing guard outside the entire time with no one having come close to the place at all. It was not until after my father was killed that he noticed something is wrong. That was what occurred on that day, is that right?"

Unable to determine which direction Fan Zhuo was intending to bring his argument towards, Ning Rui could only nod in agreement.

Fan Zhuo gave out a light laugh, and his tall and lithe figure turned slightly. Fan Zhuo was facing into the setting sun as his eyes narrowed from the blinding glare to look at the horse carriage stopped directly before the Zephyr Academy's main gates, when his soothing voice called out clearly.

"Big Brother, what do you have to say about that?"

Fan Zhuo's two simple words of "Big Brother" had sent a shocking bolt of lightning straight into Ning Rui's and Gongcheng Lei's hearts!

They both turned their heads and their eyes stared fixedly at the horse carriage before them. Under the Heavens, the only one person that Fan Zhuo would address as "Big Brother", could most definitely be none other than that guy!

Chapter 727: “Eighth Slap (8)”

But didn't that person already lose his mind?

From within the carriage, a tall figure stepped out, outlined by the big glowing orange ball that was the gorgeous setting sun as all eyes swiveled to gaze on the mesmerising sight. The light of dusk shone like molten gold upon the figure as he slowly stepped out from the carriage. His tall figure was slightly bent over from passing under the carriage's low door and a long dark shadow was cast, stretching out before him, while his facial features were partly shrouded against the blinding glare behind him, every bit like a beautiful surreal painting.

It had been just mere seconds, but to Ning Rui, it had stretched out like it had taken a few slow days. His eyes widened, and unable to take his eyes off the figure stepping forth, he peered intently, trying to see the person's face clearly.

[Could it really be him?]

[Impossible!]

Gu Ying had said it several times. His strikes to that person's head had turned him into an idiot and there was no way he could be cured. Even if in the event that the slightest sliver of an opportunity existed that he could be treated, it would still be impossible that it could happen in just a matter of a few short days!

Ning Rui's heart was lodged in his throat, as he tried his very best to open his eyes wide, wanting to catch a clear glimpse of the figure's face as soon as possible.

It wasn't just Ning Rui, but all the other people in the Zephyr Academy were fighting to keep their eyes open under the blinding glare. Fan Zhuo's earlier tumultuous words had kicked up a storm in their hearts and as long as one wasn't an idiot, they all would never believe that Fan Jin would really kill his own biological birth

father for such a flimsy reason.

But Gongcheng Lei's testimony had nevertheless made it clear that only Fan Jin would have been able to kill Fan Qi in those circumstances. So, what was the truth behind all of this! ?

Under the anxious gazes filled with anticipation, that figure finally started to approach them slowly. And while the steps that brought the figure silhouetted against the bright seeing sun closer, the face that everyone had been so familiar with suddenly appeared before their very eyes!

[Fan Jin!]

[It is really Fan Jin!]

“Uncle Ning, you still look the same.” Fan Jin's face was filled with the same jovial and uninhibited smile upon it to everyone looking at him and that voice was the same one they all remembered fondly. That tall figure, those facial features, were all the same as Fan Jin in the past and only that body hidden under the clean robe was seen to be slightly thinner, but looking exactly just like he had the day that Fan Jin had been taken away by Wen Xin Han.

Only that the hagged wretchedness was now absent, returned to the image of the well respected Senior Fan in their memories!

Ning Rui was thunderstruck when his eyes fell upon that figure!

He stood dumbfounded and speechless and he could not move.

Seeing Fan Jin smiling as he always had in the past, his eyes sparkling clear, Ning Rui felt his heart began to thump violently, and he began to hear a buzzing in his mind!

[How could Fan Jin appear here like this! ? How could this be him! ?]

Ning Rui could still clearly remember that it was just barely two days ago that Wen Xin Han had taken the wretched and demented

form that was Fan Jin away from the academy, the one whom he had deliberately tormented repeatedly after having completely lost his mind. It was impossible that he would be able to recover in such a short period of time!

[It was just two days ago! Not two months! And definitely not two years!]

[He had seen it clearly when Gu Ying had struck him! The force from the two palm strikes that Fan Jin had been struck with was enough to almost take a person's life!]

Ning Rui glanced subconsciously at Gu Ying, his eyes filled with fear. They had been able to push the entire blame for the crime onto Fan Jin was due to the fact that Fan Jin was no longer able to speak and would not be able to defend himself at all. But it was clearly obvious now that Fan Jin had already recovered and he feared the fact that Fan Jin had clearly witnessed Gu Ying killing Fan Qi at that very moment then!

[If Fan Jin was no longer crazed, he would definitely reveal everything that he saw happened on that fateful day, and with Fan Zhuo's earlier expose of Fan Jin real identity.....]

Ning Rui did not dare complete that thought in his mind, and he was feeling a cold chill start to creep up from the soles of his feet.

When Gu Ying saw Fan Jin appear, his brow creased up deeply as well. It was obvious that even he had not expected that Fan Jin would be able to make such a speedy recovery.

[Don't tell me that Jun Xie had before rescuing Fan Jin from his imprisonment, already found the remedy to cure Fan Jin's affliction?]

Chapter 728: “Eighth Slap (9)”

When that thought came into his mind, a blazing fire flared up in Gu Ying’s chest. Having fallen victim to Jun Xie’s schemes repeatedly, Gu Ying had developed a teeth grinding hatred for the pint sized brat, and his eyes roved unconsciously towards the horse carriage stopped before the main gates.

By then, Gu Ying no longer had the inclination to care about what Ning Rui thought. His mind was focused only on the horse carriage his eyes were currently fixed on.

When Ning Rui did not get a response from Gu Ying, his heart grew even more frantic. He turned his head back to look at Fan Jin who had come to stand next to Fan Zhuo. He surveyed the person before him from head to toe and after he was certain that was irrefutably really Fan Jin in the flesh, he became even more anxious.

“Fan Jin! How dare you to still have the cheek to come back here!?” In his frantic anxiety, Ning Rui suddenly shouted out loudly in rage!

[He must not allow Fan Jin to open his mouth to reveal all the things that really happened on that day or.....]

[Everything will be over for him!]

“Guards! Apprehend this unfilial son who cold bloodedly murdered the Headmaster at once!” Ning Rui shouted, trembling in seemingly barely controlled rage, but was in actuality from deep fear.

However, nobody in the Zephyr Academy moved a muscle. Everyone just had their eyes shifting between Ning Rui and the Fan brothers.

If it had been before Fan Zhuo’s return, Ning Rui’s shouted orders would have the guards all rushing forward immediately.

But with Fan Zhuo's reappearance today, the situation had changed somewhat.

Although Fan Qi was dead, but according to the academy's rules, the position of Headmaster would be succeeded by Fan Qi's son. If they were to base it on their previous understanding, the position would be handed down to Fan Zhuo. But Fan Zhuo had suddenly clearly announced before everyone today that Fan Jin was actually Fan Qi's biological son. This..... had caused everyone to suddenly be at a loss as to how they were to react to the situation.

For the position of Headmaster, would Fan Jin kill his own biological father? What was he after?

Without getting a response from anyone, Ning Rui grew even more anxious. He did not know how Fan Zhuo and Fan Jin had come to meet each other, but seeing the two brothers standing together on the same side without any animosity, he was getting endlessly more frantic!

Before Fan Zhuo reappeared, Ning Rui had intended to use his position as the Acting Headmaster to deal with Fan Jin. But now that Fan Zhuo had come back, his word was no longer the absolute law in the Zephyr Academy!

"Why would Uncle Ning be so anxious to silence me? Are you very shocked to see me perfectly fine now? What are you afraid of? Afraid that I will tell the truth behind my father's death to everyone within the Zephyr Academy? Or are you afraid that I will tell them that you and Gu Ying are actually the real murderers who murdered my father?!" Fan Jin bright eyes narrowed slightly as he did those words, his smile on his face disappearing without a trace, and the expression on his face turned into one of intense hatred!

Fan Jin's accusations caused a tumultuous uproar to spread through the square their eyes questioning and accusing as they looked at Ning Rui.

[The Vice Headmaster and Gu Ying are the real killers! ?]

[What is going on here! ?]

The gazes directed at them from all directions that made Ning Rui bathe in cold sweat, his face awash in white, and his breaths coming in short sharp gasps.

“What kind of nonsense are you spouting! Fan Qi was as close as a brother to me, why would I ever dream of harming him!? It was obviously you! You coveted the Headmaster’s seat and committed such a heinous deed!” Ning Rui hollered in rage.

“I coveted after the Headmaster’s seat? Ha ha, what a joke! Don’t tell me Uncle Ning is getting old and his ears are not working too well anymore. Didn’t you hear what Little Zhuo said earlier clearly?” Fan Jin said, his eyes looking frostily at Ning Rui, his mouth twisted in a sneer. “I am my father’s biological son and the position of Headmaster would have been mine sooner or later. So, why would I need to do something so drastic as that? That would not only raise endless suspicions and it would also brand me as a traitorous murderer! Moreover, even if I really had such intentions, would I choose to do it when Gongcheng Lei was standing guard outside? And wait obediently inside to await arrest? Ning Rui, do you really think everybody under the Heavens are all idiots?”

Chapter 729: Eighth Slap (10)

Ning Rui could not find the words to refute Fan Jin's words.

It was true, Ning Rui had only been able to pin the crime of being the murderer onto Fan Jin based on two prerequisites. One was Fan Jin's position as the adopted son and the second was that Fan Jin had lost his mind and would not be able to dispute any of his claims.

But now, the two points that Ning Rui had based his accusation on had now disappeared into the wind. If Ning Rui were to persist in using these excuses to wrongly accuse Fan Jin, he would only make others find it laughable.

Fan Jin's voice resounded like a bell and all the disciples and the other teachers of the Zephyr Academy all heard him clearly. That voice was filled with rage and tinged with a little bit of ridicule, sounding like Fan Jin had just heard a good joke.

But the message the words brought to them, however, struck them like a bolt, and all of them were suddenly awakened to the truth.

Yes, if Fan Jin was truly Fan Qi's biological son, there would have no good reason for Fan Jin to kill Fan Qi to covet the position of the Headmaster.

Moreover, on the day that Fan Jin had supposedly killed Fan Qi, he had immediately been caught by Gongcheng Lei at the scene and Fan Jin had not said a single word to dispute what he was accused of. The sight of the bloody crime scene with Ning Rui's and his men's statements had convinced the disciples and teachers who had been overwhelmed with shock at that time, and they had believed too easily that Fan Jin was the murderer.

But here today, Fan Jin's words had exposed all the suspicious points in Ning Rui's verdict before everyone's eyes.

For a position that had him standing readily next in line to succeed, he was accused of killing his own father for it, and he had not make any plans for his escape causing him to be caught on the spot. Right after being caught, he had conveniently lost his mind after that and did not offer a single word in his own defence. All of this put together did not sound the least bit like the folly an ambitious and covetous son who harboured malicious intent in his heart would commit in his devious scheme!

With the string of illogical occurrences put together, the crime Fan Jin was being accused of was becoming more and more doubtful!

“Ning Rui, all the efforts you have put into this was obviously just to get rid of all three members of the Fan Family! You got Gu Ying to kill my father, and asked him to strike me hard enough to make me lose my mind and rendering me unable to speak up in my own defence, easily branding me the coldblooded murderer of my father on me. You have instructed Gongcheng Lei to hide drugs in Little Zhuo’s food over the years causing him to needlessly suffer the agonising torment of his illness triggered by your actions! The one that is really seeking to usurp the position of Headmaster was never me, Fan Jin. But it had always been you, Ning Rui!”

“You instructed Ning Xin to scheme to harm me in the Battle Spirits Forest but that failed and she instead audaciously plotted against the people from the Rui Lin Army and the Cloud Treading Peak. In order to protect Ning Xin, I pleaded for my father to hide the truth of the matter and expelled Lu Wei Xie and the others in an attempt to appease the Rui Lin Army’s and Cloud Treading Peak’s rage. My father had relented based on his long relationship with you as fellow disciples and chose to suffer the admonishment to his name in order to cover for Ning Xin. But in the end, you as her father, had chosen to save yourself and allowed your own daughter to be slowly killed before your own eyes, dying a slow tormenting and lingering death. After that, you had instead shifted

the blame and developed an intense hatred for the three of us of the Fan Family! Ning Rui! Has your conscience been eaten up by the dogs! ?” Fan Jin was becoming more and more furious as he spoke and his face had turned bright red, his eyes bloodshot!

He stared like a angry demon at Ning Rui, looking like he would pounce on Ning Rui any moment and eat him up alive;.

“When has my father ever done anything against you? He had never once doubted you and had never been wary of whatever you did. He ate and drank with you sharing the same table, but he had never once thought that his own junior fellow disciple would be the one responsible for sending him into the afterlife, the same beast that seeked to exterminate his bloodline!”

Fan Jin’s words was like a huge rock that smashed onto Ning Rui. Ning Rui’s face turned from white to green, and his mind suddenly went blank. When he first saw Fan Jin made his appearance and looking completely recovered, he knew deep down inside that the game was up. And now that Fan Jin was unhesitatingly revealing everything that had happened before all the disciples of the Zephyr Academy, Ning Rui saw that everything was over for him!

The murder of Fan Qi and the framing of the crime onto Fan Jin was not completely thought out in the first place. With Fan Jin having miraculously recovered suddenly, it would only require a little explanation and the real truth would be revealed!

Chapter 730: “Eighth Slap (11)”

With Fan Jin cornering him with every statement he made, Ning Rui had nowhere else to run. He saw that the gazes the disciples and teachers of the Zephyr Academy were giving him were all filled with disbelief and contempt. It was obvious that they had all begun to believe Fan Jin's words.

After all, from the moment that Fan Zhuo had revealed Fan Jin's real identity, the reasoning he had used to accuse Fan Jin of murdering Fan Qi as he coveted the Headmaster's position had already been overturned!

Added to that, Fan Jin's sharp and precise explanation of the events had made all the others seen that even if Fan Jin wanted to kill Fan Qi, he would not have planned it so poorly to allow himself to be so easily caught at it!

They had been father and son and Fan Jin had always had a close relationship with Fan Qi, which further proved that Fan Jin did not have a good reason to kill Fan Qi.

Ning Rui on the other hand.....

Ning Xin's prior fate was common knowledge and everyone had even greatly praised Ning Rui having righteously punished even his own daughter in the name of justice. But now it only seems that Ning Rui had had no other choice at that moment!

The dagger stares that everyone was throwing upon him made Ning Rui sweat profusely. Gongcheng Lei who was standing beside him had turned deathly pale as he looked anxiously at Fan Jin, thinking how much Fan Jin still remembered of that day's events, and whether Fan Jin remembered that he had colluded with Ning Rui.....

Ning Rui realised that with the way things stood at that moment, no matter how much he twisted the facts, he would not be able to

dispute his involvement in the matter anymore!

At Fan Jin's side, was Fan Zhuo. As long as Fan Zhuo was there and continued to bear witness and affirm Fan Jin's identity, any argument that he put up further would only make him be seen as a clown.

Ning Rui's fists were clenched tightly, unable to accept the fact that his life would soon be finished here. He had been just a step away from concluding the whole issue and he had only needed to bring the disciples of the Zephyr Academy to the Heaven's End Cliff. Gu Ying would not have bothered him after that and he would have been able to continue his position as the Headmaster of the Zephyr Academy. Even if all the Zephyr Academy's disciples and teachers were lost in the expedition, he could have easily promoted the disciples from the branch division up and in a few years, he would have been able to make the Zephyr Academy regain its status as one of the top academies throughout the land! He could have been the much envied Headmaster of a prestigious Zephyr Academy!

The status and position he had longed for his entire life had been right before his eyes and was almost within his grasp. But all that had been dashed by two young kids in their teens and upset all his plans, crushing his dreams!

How could Ning Rui not hate them!?

But now, there was no way he could turn things around anymore, but only.....

Ning Rui's turned and fixed his venomous eyes onto the thoughtful Gu Ying at the side, a vicious malice came into his eyes and they suddenly flashed brightly.

[So what if Fan Jin has been cleared of his crime? So what if his own evil intentions had been exposed before everybody?]

[All these people in the Zephyr Academy had not long more to

live anyway. When they reach the Heaven's End Cliff, they will all die there anyway. And nobody will know a thing about the events that occurred here today!]

“Gu Ying, do you still want these people to go down the Heaven's End Cliff?” Ning Rui asked in a low voice, whispering to Gu Ying beside him.

Gu Ying had been trying to ascertain if Jun Xie was in the horse carriage when he suddenly heard Ning Rui's words. He frowned slightly and ask: “What? Are you going to back out?”

Ning Rui laughed instead and said: “I'm not going back on my word, but there are people here trying to disrupt our plans and since you had intended to get rid of all three members of the Fan Family all along, and the two we had initially missed out have now presented themselves before us. Aren't they being very thoughtful to save us a lot of time looking for them?”

Gu Ying raised an eyebrow and simply replied: “If you wish for them to be dead, I can just kill them anyway.”

He had no interest in Fan Zhuo and Fan Jin at that moment. The only thing he wanted to know was where the one who had repeatedly outsmarted him, Jun Xie was!

Having gotten Gu Ying to agree, Ning Rui was finally able to feel a little more relieved. His expression no longer showed fear. As long as all these people were dead, then, nobody would ever find out about all his insidious deeds, and he would be able to still be the Headmaster he had always dreamed of!

Chapter 731: “Eighth Slap (12)”

Ning Rui’s expression had suddenly changed. But Fan Jin and Fan Zhuo did not give him much of a reaction and only continued to stare at the venomous looking man.

“You’re right! All that you have said are true! So what if I made Gu Ying kill Fan Qi? I’ve been feeling aggrieved all this years. Based on what had that old dolt decided to hand the Zephyr Academy to that moron Fan Qi? Besides having been accepted as his disciple earlier than I did, in what way am I incomparable to him?” Ning Rui had suddenly decided to give up on defending his own actions and was generously admitting that he was the one who plotted to have Fan Qi killed.

He had initially wanted to hide that fact to firstly retain the teachers in the main division of the Zephyr Academy to allow the academy to have adequate teachers when they attract more new students here. But now, Fan Jin’s words had pushed him into an irrecoverable situation and the teachers had lost all confidence in him. With the exception of Gongcheng Lei who had been in cahoots with him, not a single one of the others must remain!

Secondly, he had needed to use his appointment as the Acting Headmaster of the Zephyr Academy to lead all the disciples to the Heaven’s End Cliff. However, all his planned avenues were not impossible, but for one. Even if all the disciples were to resist him now and refuse to go to the Heaven’s End Cliff, they would still have to see if Gu Ying would agree to that decision!

Gu Ying’s power, was something that Ning Rui had tasted himself and knew it only too well. The companions who were to travel together with Gu Ying on this trip would be arriving shortly, and once they get here, he wasn’t afraid that all the disciples would not submit to them!

With that in mind, Ning Rui did not need to keep up with his

pretense.

Ning Rui's sudden admission of guilt had astounded those teachers who had still been on the fence. They would never even dream that the amiable and gentle mannered Vice Headmaster in their hearts was in reality such a venomous minded person!

Who in the Zephyr Academy didn't know that the Headmaster and the Vice Headmaster were close as brothers. But even with the decades of being fellow disciples and decades of camaraderie, Ning Rui had still not held back when killing Fan Qi, and he had even wanted to get rid of Fan Qi's two sons as well!

His cruel viciousness caused all of them there to shiver involuntarily.

"So what if I was the one who killed him? With just the two of you, what can you do to me?" Ning Rui said with jeering look.

Fan Jin's mouth curled up slightly in a cold smile while Fan Zhuo's face had already lost all traces of his smile. His eyes were now slightly narrowed, as a bright glint of murderous rage stewed and brewed.

"Does that mean that you had intentionally meant to lead all the teachers and disciples of the academy to the Heaven's End Cliff?" Fan Jin asked suddenly.

Everyone was still feeling shocked from the fact that Ning Rui had really killed Fan Qi and upon hearing Fan Jin's words, they all suddenly turned to stare at Ning Rui and gasped in wide eyed shock.

[Heaven's End Cliff!]

[That was a place that had sent countless heroes to the grave!]

The exuberant youths all thrived on tales of valor and strange occurrences and they had all heard something about the Heaven's End Cliff, and they knew of the kinds of dangers that filled that place.

This expedition had been suddenly announced by Ning Rui, to bring the disciples to a place to conduct a training trial. That had surprised all of them as that had been contrary to the rules of the academy. But as Ning Rui called the shots in the Zephyr Academy at that time, the disciples had not dared to voice out their complaints and only complied to the sudden extra training thinking it shouldn't be too dangerous.

Many of them had assumed that a trial training would definitely be easier than the Spirit Beasts Forest.

Never did they expect, that it would be the dangerous and terrifying Heaven's End Cliff! !

Needless to think that the inexperienced youths would survive, even famous powerful exponents when they went to the Heaven's End Cliff, had succumbed to that place! Ning Rui must have gone mad!

[He was really going to send them to the Heaven's End Cliff!]

Ning Rui was stunned for a moment. He had not expected Fan Jin to have regained his consciousness but he had even managed to discover that they were going to go to the Heaven's End Cliff, and Ning Rui sneered.

“So what if I did?”

Chapter 732: “Eighth Slap (13)”

What Ning Rui said made the entire Zephyr Academy suddenly fall completely silent. Every single person there had their eyes turned and focused on Ning Rui.

Asking this horde of youths to go to the Heaven’s End Cliff would be as good as sending them to their deaths!

Did Ning Rui lose his mind?

“You have truly lost your conscience! It was not enough that you killed the Headmaster, now you are sending all the disciples and teachers in the Zephyr Academy into the lion’s den! Are you intending to kill every single person in the academy before you will be satisfied! ?” Fan Jin fumed vehemently.

Ning Rui was unaffected and he replied: “You don’t have to make it sound so bad. It is said that the fittest survive. I am sending them to the Heaven’s End Cliff to train them up. If they come back from that place alive, they will definitely rise to great heights in the future. As for those that are unable to hold up under the test.....” Ning Rui swept his eyes over the horrified eyes of the youths, giving them all a venomous stare.

If today’s events has not occurred, if his plot of having murdered Fan Qi would not have been discovered, he might still have felt a certain sense of guilt. But now, he couldn’t wait to see all the people here to be completely exterminated immediately!

“If they succumb to it, they will only have themselves to blame for their lack of skills.” Ning Rui said and laughed inhumanly.

At that moment, not just Fan Jin and Fan Zhuo were filled with rage, even the disciples of the Zephyr Academy could not stand to watch idly by! !

Ning Rui was obviously did not even view them as human. By sending all of them to the Heaven’s End Cliff, not just the disciples,

but even the teachers would die in that place.

“Ning Rui! Do not take things too far! You murdered the Headmaster, tried to kill the Headmaster’s son, and even wanted to send the entire Zephyr Academy to its death! You are really too vicious! A person like you, is not fit to remain within the Zephyr Academy and no one will continue to listen to you. Making us go to the Heaven’s End Cliff? You should just give up on it now!” Several teachers of the Zephyr Academy’s teachers could no longer contain themselves and they jumped out in defence of the Zephyr Academy. They had had their own misgivings about the training trial before this and upon hearing Ning Rui’s unremorseful reply, they all wished they could leap over and skin Ning Rui alive at that very moment!

Ning Rui laughed at all of them.

“To go or not, will not be up to you.” He then turned to Gu Ying standing beside him and said: “Young Master Gu, this bunch of people are being insufferably pig headed and are creating an obstruction to the grand plan. Can I request that Young Master Gu lend a hand to teach them a thing or two for them to learn their place.”

Gu Ying raised an eyebrow and a sinister mirth came into his eyes as he swept his gaze over the teachers who spoke up earlier.

A sudden chill shot through the teachers. The youth Gu Ying’s identity was shrouded in mystery. He had just been admitted into the Zephyr Academy not too long ago and had already caused quite a big stir. A number of disciples in the Zephyr Academy had died under his hands and according to what Fan Jin said earlier, even the Headmaster Fan Qi seemed to have been one of the victims as well!

Fan Qi was no weakling but he had been killed with a single move! If it had really been Gu Ying’s doing, Gu Ying must be holding rather terrifying power!

“I am sorry to say that all of you must go to the Heaven’s End Cliff.” Gu Ying said to the teachers, flashing them a brilliant smile. And before the few of them were able to react, his body had turned into a flash of purple light, streaking through the mass of people!

The several teachers’ hearts constricted and they were just about to put up their defences when in the next second, they suddenly felt a searing pain on their necks and a bright red spray of warm blood surged and shot out from their necks!

Three of the teachers were taken down by Gu Ying in a flash. Gu Ying’s speed had been so fast that the disciples had not even been able to catch a glimpse his shadow when he moved!

Blood sprayed into the air, and droplets fell like rain covering a large area, staining the uniforms of the youths in a gruesome scarlet shade.

“EEEEEEEEEEK!” Ear piercing screeches suddenly erupted from with the mass of people.

Chapter 733: “Eighth Slap (14)”

The devilish red shade burned into the eyes of the youths and the pungent stench of blood stung their noses. The bodies of the three teachers fell before their eyes while Gu Ying who had just killed them just stood nonchalantly at the side, a devilish smile playing across his lips.

As the spray of blood fell, Gu Ying stood close, letting the warm scarlet rain fall onto him. He stood there smiling, his smile filled with a sense of euphoria. His eyes did not show a single tinge of pity or sympathy, but was filled with the rush he relished that the senseless slaughter gave him!

“If anyone refuses to go, you will end up just like them.” Gu Ying said with his head tilted to the side and flashing a brilliant smile to all the astounded youths standing before him.

Gu Ying had a handsome and blindingly brilliant smile. But under the falling scarlet rain that smattered across his face, his smile took on a look that sent chills up their spines!

Ning Rui stood there laughing loudly, an unrestrained laugh, as he stared at the dumbfounded disciples, and he turned to the Fan brothers standing near the main gates.

“So what if you know the entire truth? Are you intending to avenge your father’s death? Ha ha..... A pity. With just the two of you, it is impossible. Not just impossible, but both of you will have to leave your lives behind here as well!” Ning Rui suddenly felt that his earlier worries and misgivings had been all uncalled for.

[With Gu Ying here, it doesn’t matter whether they knew the truth or not!]

[They are doomed to die here!]

[And people who are dead, will never be able to reveal this secret of his, to anyone at all!]

With Gu Ying's horrifying display of cruelty and power, those youths who had wanted to resist were suddenly frightened. They stared with their eyes wide open in shock and the more timid ones had already broken into tears.

Over this period, Gu Ying had slaughtered quite a number of people in the Zephyr Academy and they all knew that. But they had not expected Gu Ying to be so impudent that he would even strike at the teachers! What shocked them more was that Gu Ying actually possessed such dominant power. Those three teachers were at least at the green spirit level and although they were not considered to be the finest fighters, but the fact that they had been taken down in a flash that took barely a second was not something the average person could achieve!

Gu Ying was obviously of a similar age as the other youths, but how could he possess such a terrifying personality and carried out killings in such a savage manner?

Gu Ying stared depreciatingly at the terrified youths before him and his eyes were tinged with a sliver of disappointment.

[Just like this and you are all terrified?]

[How much more boring can this get?]

But soon, Gu Ying quickly shifted his attention onto Fan Zhuo and Fan Jin. Those two must die, but before they do, he had a few things he wanted to ask them.

“Fan Jin, if you can tell me where Jun Xie is right now, I will allow you a quick and painless death.” Gu Ying suddenly said, his feet stepping through the blood soaked ground, slowly walking towards Fan Jin and Fan Zhuo in approach. Fan Jin was taken away by Wen Xin Han and all of that had been part of Jun Xie's plan. Now that Fan Jin had appeared in the Zephyr Academy, then he must have been Jun Xie before this, and so he must know where that wily little fox was hiding at that moment.

“That is a rather arrogant stance you are taking.” Fan Jin laughed coldly.

Gu Ying’s eyes narrowed. “You would rather do this the hard way? Or are you just wishing that I can send to reunite with your father quickly? If you do not tell me what I want to know, I will break all your limbs and before your own eyes, slowly break every single bone in your little brother’s body. If that’s what you want, you can just maintain your silence.”

Gu Ying’s tone, was getting to become more cruel

But his cruelty to Ning Rui, was something most joyous to hear!

Ning Rui wished fervently that Gu Ying would slowly torment the Fan brothers to their deaths, for them to fully savour the agonising and excruciating pain before they meet with their father.

And once the Fan brothers are dead, and the disciples of the Zephyr Academy here all lying at the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff, then no one will ever find out about all his insidious deeds here!

Chapter 734: “Eighth Slap (15)”

“Oh? If you think you have what it takes, you are welcome to give it a try.” Fan Jin replied, not showing a sliver of fear but laughed out loud instead.

Gu Ying’s eyes narrowed. Fan Jin’s response irked him.

“I will then give it a try then.” Before Gu Ying’s words had even reached the ground, his body had turned into a flash of light, and trailing behind his movements, there was a purple trail of light.

[It’s the purple spirit!]

The terrified youths were all stunned when they noticed the trail of purple light behind Gu Ying’s blur of movements. It was incomprehensible to them that the similarly aged Gu Ying could actually possess a purple spirit!

In stark contrast to the youths’ abject horror, Ning Rui was instead staring wide eyed, excitedly watching it all happen.

He knew that Gu Ying and his companions were all immensely powerful, but he had never seen them battle with all the power they possessed. This was the first time Gu Ying was displaying the power of his purple spirit before his eyes and that greatly excited him!

[It’s done!]

[He has succeeded!]

Ning Rui was getting so agitated that he was trembling all over.

He could not wait to see the scene where Fan Zhuo’s and Fan Jin’s heads were separated from their bodies!

Just as Gu Ying was closing in to Fan Zhuo and Fan Jin, a black shadow streaked in at an even more tremendous speed to stand before the two brothers!

A stupendous crash exploded at that moment!

Gu Ying could feel a powerful force pushing him back. He quickly raised his head to look at the tall man who was suddenly standing before the two Fan brothers!

Ye Sha stared icily at Gu Ying, his body wrapped in a swirling mass of black spiritual energy.

Gu Ying was startled as he stared in astonishment at the man who had suddenly appeared.

The glee on Ning Rui's face suddenly froze. He had never for a moment thought that it was possible that anyone would be able to ward off Gu Ying's attack!

"Seeking to silence your enemies? First you have to see if you have got what it takes." A chilly voice suddenly rang out, as a petite little figure stepped gracefully off the horse carriage.

Gu Ying turned to look at the person stepping out and his eyes almost burned in flames!

"Jun Xie!" Gu Ying spat out the two words through gritted teeth, his jaw tightly clenched up, as his eyes stared fixedly upon the figure of Jun Xie who had appeared before him.

[He has finally appeared!]

Jun Wu Xie stepped slowly to walk into the Zephyr Academy, as she looked at Gu Ying, and then at Ning Rui, not a ripple of emotion showing in her eyes.

"You were the one responsible for making Wen Xin Han take Fan Jin away from here, right! ?" Gu Ying asked, his eyes not moving away from Jun Xie. He really wanted to know who he had been outsmarted by the wily Jun Xie.

"Yes." Jun Wu Xie answered honestly, reaffirming his assumption quickly.

"It was you as well who asked Gu Li Sheng to evacuate all the people in the Spirit Healer faculty. Am I right! ?"

Yes.”

“Today’s events are all your doing?”

“That’s right.”

Gu Ying’s questions were being quickly answered by Jun Xie. On the surface, it looked like they were just having a conversation, but soon everyone could almost feel the tension building up in the air that was threatening to explode at any moment!

The terrified disciples looked at Jun Xie with a strange look in their eyes. From within the simple exchange of words between the two of them, they suddenly realised something.

The petite sized youth whom they had all gravely misunderstood previously had suddenly changed the entire situation without anyone knowing. If Jun Xie had not saved Fan Jin, the truth behind Fan Qi’s death would have remained covered up, and they would all have naively been hustled into going to the Heaven’s End Cliff by Ning Rui, and ended up dying an ignoble death without anyone knowing.....

“Good! You’ve got some guts! Don’t worry. I will not kill you.” Gu Ying suddenly laughed aloud. His eyes took on a sinister cold glint as he gazed at Jun Xie. Jun Xie’s knowledge of Spirit Healing was extremely important and that would naturally mean he would not be killed. But, he knew of many ways that would make one suffer a fate worse than death!

Chapter 735: Eighth Slap (16)

Jun Wu Xie looked calmly at Gu Ying and said in a soft voice: “Even if you wish to, you will first have to see if you possess the capabilities.”

Gu Ying’s eyes hardened and he suddenly rushed at Jun Wu Xie in a sudden attack!

At almost the same moment, Ye Sha leapt in the same direction as Gu Ying and in less than a blink, two figures were tangled up in a clash as the air reverberated with the waves of power that rippled outwards from the clash of two extraordinarily powerful forces!

Jun Wu Xie watched on quietly as the battled ensued. Her face was expressionless, as if completely confident that victory would be theirs.

On the other hand, Ning Rui wasn’t that composed. Seeing that Gu Ying was unable to shake off Ye Sha, and even more impossible for him to kill the Fan brothers, Ning Rui’s heart was suddenly stuck in his throat.

“Headmaster..... Wh..... what do we do now?” Gongcheng Lei was so scared he was feeling weak in his legs. Although he was afraid of Gu Ying as well, but at least if Gu Ying won, he would still be able to at least remain alive. But if Gu Ying was to be defeated..... Gongcheng Lei did not dare to carry on that thought. When Ning Rui had said all those taunting words earlier, it was with the confidence that Gu Ying would be able to maintain control with his power and that was why Ning Rui had dared to reveal everything. But if things were to spin out of control now, what would then happen to them?

“Shut up! Gu Ying will never lose! Besides Wen Xin Han, no one can be his match!” Ning Rui said in low shout, seemingly like he was warning Gongcheng Lei, but in fact, it was to more to assuage the insecurity he was feeling in his heart.

The facts that even Gongcheng Lei had been able to realise had not been missed by him.

[If Gu Ying won, everything would go great for him, but if Gu Ying lost, then that will be the moment disaster strikes!]

Having been shouted at by Ning Rui, Gongcheng Lei clamped up and shivered in fear. He was nevertheless still filled with unease. Gu Ying might have been very powerful, so powerful that besides Wen Xin Han, no one else had been able to resist against his attacks. But the mysterious man that had appeared with Jun Xie and his companions had not only stopped Gu Ying's attack, but they had been entangled up for a long while and Gu Ying had still not been able to get away from that man. Moreover, that man possessed a strange power, that belonged to none of the colours that the people of the world were familiar with, but was in a shocking shade of black!

He saw the battle between Ye Sha and Gu Ying becoming more and more intense and the fear in Gongcheng Lei's heart grew stronger and stronger involuntarily.

Ning Rui's and Gongcheng Lei's worst fears were inversely the sliver of hope that everyone in the Zephyr Academy were holding in their hearts, that would save them from the once hopeless predicament!

Everyone else were watching with the fists tightly clenched and their hearts pounding and only Jun Wu Xie seemed to be the only unconcerned one, as if the victory or defeat did not matter at all.

Or rather.....

She already knew how it would turn out.

Soon, a loud crash sounded!

The two opponents locked in combat were suddenly thrown apart and a wave of residual power washed over the rapt audience, a repercussion from the titanic clash!

The figure of Ye Sha landed steadily beside Jun Wu Xie, a slight trail of blood hanging off the corner of his mouth, and a myriad number of wounds could be seen all over his body.

On the other side, Gu Ying had also landed and his condition looked better than Ye Sha was in. Not many wounds were seen on his body no blood could be seen.

When Ning Rui saw the condition of the two combatants, his face lit up with joy.

[Gu Ying won!]

[Gu Ying has won!]

[He knew it! Nobody here is Gu Ying's match!]

Just as Ning Rui was about to step up to compliment Gu Ying, the stoned faced Gu Ying's stomach suddenly seemed to heave, and a full mouthful of blood sprayed out from his mouth!

At the moment the blood sprayed out, Gu Ying's body swayed unsteadily as he clutched tightly at his chest, his face creased up as he stared at Jun Xie standing behind Ye Sha. His eyes lit up in flames, wishing fervently to cast a raging inferno upon Jun Xie at that moment.

“Who are you?” His entire body was feeling pain he had never felt before. Gu Ying knew, on the surface, Ye Sha's wounds seemed more severe than his. But that was only if they compared external wounds and not counting the critical internal injury that he had received in the battle!

Chapter 736: Eighth Slap (17)

Ye Sha did not answer Gu Ying's query. He was already prepared to launch another attack.

When Ning Rui saw Gu Ying vomit out blood, his heart became flurried. Things had taken an unexpected turn and he had failed to predict that Gu Ying wouldn't be a match for that mysterious man!

Ye Sha launched another assault. Gu Ying could only resist with all his might to hold the opponent back. But this time round, he could no longer raise his spirit power level and could only be beaten back onto the defensive!

Finally, Gu Ying fell to the ground. His body was all covered in wounds. He clenched his jaw tight to suppress the groan threatening to escape out his mouth from the pain, and his eyes stared unwaveringly at Jun Wu Xie on the other side.

He was feeling very indignant!

"Looks to me, you do not possess the capability." Jun Wu Xie stared into Gu Ying's indignant eyes, but her own eyes showed not a single trace of emotion.

Never in his dreams had Gu Ying thought that he would one day die in the Lower Realm. Ye Sha's powerful strength had shocked him greatly, but what really filled him with endless regret was Jun Xie.....

Just as Ye Sha was about to deliver the killing blow onto Gu Ying, several figures appeared suddenly in the Zephyr Academy. A purple spirit light streaked towards Ye Sha. Ye Sha immediately retreated, his eyes fixed on the approaching opponent.

Four attractive looking males had suddenly appeared on the grounds.

When Jun Wu Xie's eyes saw the faces of the few intruders, her eyes narrowed slightly.

They were the same four men who had been at the Chan Lin Auction House together with Gu Ying at that time!

People from the Middle Realm!

Jun Wu Xie's heart sank. She had repeatedly checked to affirm that only Gu Ying alone was in the Zephyr Academy, and her worry had been for exactly these few people here. Ye Sha could confidently take on Gu Ying, but if the number of opponents increased, it would then become extremely dangerous for them.

The leader among the men frowned and looked at Gu Ying on the floor to ask coldly: "How did you come to fall into this state?"

Seeing Gu Ying lying in a pool of blood, the man's eyes were filled with surprise. They had dared to leave Gu Ying alone to remain in the Zephyr Academy because they knew no one here would be able to harm a hair on him. But what they were seeing now caused them a significant amount of shock.

Gu Ying had not only been hurt, but his injuries were extremely severe!

One of the men immediately came over to help Gu Ying up and he quickly took out an elixir and gave it to Gu Ying to swallow.

Upon the moment of seeing his companions, the despair in Gu Ying's heart evaporated. He ignored the pain wrecking at his body and lifted his eyes to look at Jun Xie, and a cruel smile formed on his lips.

He had to admit, that the mysterious man was very powerful. But his companions had arrived and if the four of them attacked together, the mysterious would not be able to hold them back!

"Jun Xie..... Looks like I won't be dying yet..... Are you disappointed?" Gu Ying was not looking at anyone else, he only had eyes for Jun Xie as he stared piercingly at that face showing nothing but placid calm, waiting to see whether even the slightest crack would show.

“Was he the one who injured you?” The leader followed Gu Ying’s gaze and when he saw Jun Wu Xie, he was slightly astounded. The youth looked to be very young, younger than Gu Ying by quite a bit. But those eyes, they were extraordinarily cold, chillier than any he had ever seen.

“He knows the Spirit Healing Technique. Keep him alive and bring him back with us.” Gu Ying clenched his teeth to push back the excruciating pain and squeezed a smile onto his lips. He wouldn’t kill Jun Xie. He wanted Jun Xie to know, that there are times when being alive is much more agonizing than being dead.

However, Gu Ying’s injuries were taking a toll on him. He had just finished his statement when he suddenly vomited out another mouthful of blood. Gu Ying was unable to remain conscious and after casting his gaze upon Jun Xie once more, he completely blacked out.

“Bring him back first.” The leader of the group said to a man beside him as he looked at the unconscious Gu Ying with a deep frown on his face.

The man immediately nodded and he put Gu Ying on his back. His body flashed a moment and he suddenly disappeared from the spot entirely!

Chapter 737: Eighth Slap (18)

Jun Wu Xie's eyes narrowed, and her gaze fell on the remaining three men. The three of them must be just like Gu Ying, people from the Middle Realm. And she could instinctively feel, that although the three men were not as powerful as the grey robed man back in the Cloudy Peaks who had forced Ye Sha to self detonate, they were still quite a fair bit stronger than Gu Ying.

Ye Sha had been able to confidently overpower Gu Ying, but if matched against these three men.....

“Our esteemed envoys have finally made it here in time!” When Ning Rui had seen the few men appear, his heart that had been lodged in his throat finally settled down. He almost couldn't wait to run over towards the leader, still not fully recovered from his shock.

The leader cast a glance at Ning Rui and asked in a cold tone: “What happened here?”

Ning Rui hurried to say: “Young Master Gu Ying and me were all prepared to bring all of the disciples to the Heaven's End Cliff but Jun Xie suddenly arrived with people to interfere and even injured Young Master Gu.”

The leader frowned slightly and his gaze shifted over to look at Jun Wu Xie with her chilly expression. Gu Ying had previously informed them with a letter about the Spirit Healing Technique, and the two most crucial people involved in that were Gu Li Sheng and Jun Xie. And before Gu Ying had fainted, he had explicitly stated that they were to bring Jun Xie back with them.

But besides Jun Xie, everyone here can be killed.

“The fact that you have been able to injure Gu Ying shows that you possess a little capability. But, that will be all there is.” The leader turned to face Ye Sha, and the purple glow of his spirit

power suddenly flared. The two men standing behind their leader were quickly covered in a purple glow the next moment.

Three purple spirits! !

The moment the three blinding purple lights flared, all the disciples in the Zephyr Academy suddenly stared wide eyed with their mouths agape, overcome in pure disbelief with the scene before their eyes.

The never been seen purple spirits for the past hundred long years. And all of a sudden, so many have appeared before them this very day!

In a moment, everyone was suddenly feeling a little overwhelmed. Such powerful figures that existed only in legends had suddenly before their eyes and there were even a few of them! That was just too unbelievable!

Ye Sha had at that first instance immediately come to stand in front of Jun Wu Xie. His eyes were narrowed to a slit as he eyed the three men warily.

“Comparing yourself to them, what’s your take?” Jun Wu Xie’s voice rose behind Ye Sha’s back.

Ye Sha’s face was expressionless as he answered: “If it’s one on one, none of them will be my match.”

Before Ye Sha had finished his sentence, Jun Wu Xie knew that if all three of the men joined forces and attacked at the same time, Ye Sha would not be able to hold them off!

Jun Wu Xie’s meticulous plans, had not accounted for this unexpected change.

Three of them from the Middle Realm, and with each one possessing powers higher than Gu Ying, Ye Sha would be hard pressed to be able to deal with all of them!

“If we hold down two among the three, would you be able to take

down the other one?” Jun Wu Xie asked suddenly.

Ye Sha was surprised a brief moment and he quickly said: “Yes.”

Jun Wu Xie did not say another word. She only cast a meaningful glance at Fan Jin and Fan Zhuo and she remained silent.

There were three purple spirit opponents before them and they were charging straight at them at that moment!

But at the very moment just before they were about to reach Ye Sha, three bright purple flashes flared up brilliantly just behind Ye Sha!

At that moment, the entire Zephyr Academy erupted into a roar. All eyes were locked onto the three youths standing behind Ye Sha!

On Jun Xie, Fan Jin and Fan Zhuo, their bodies were suddenly enveloped in a brilliant flash of purple light from their released spirit powers! That was an inconceivable sight!

“How is that possible.....” Ning Rui uttered slack jawed, the moment his eyes witnessed the horrendous purple spirit flare emanating from the bodies of Jun Xie and the Fan brothers. Sweat soaked his clothes, he had watched Fan Jin and Fan Zhuo grow up all these years. Fan Zhuo had been weak from a young age and had not cultivated his spirit powers. And although Fan Jin was rather well gifted, he was still a long way off from attaining a purple spirit!

Chapter 738: Eighth Slap (19)

How could they possibly be purple spirits! ?

Ning Rui could not believe his own eyes, but the brilliant purple spirit glow flaring out from Fan Jin's and Fan Zhuo's bodies were burning his eyes at that very moment!

When the leader of the men saw the flare of purple spirit power exploding from the bodies of Jun Xie and his companions, his eyes were filled with incredulity. These youths were obviously from the Lower Realm, how did they learn how to temporarily raise their spirit power levels?

However, Jun Wu Xie was not about to give the man time to consider the situation. She had joined up with Fan Zhuo and were charging right at one of the men closing in on them while Fan Jin had picked out the other man and rushed right at him. The leader of the men suddenly found himself alone when Ye Sha came at him head on with a counter move, as they met in a colossal clash!

In a blink of an eye, six brilliant streaks of purple light and one of jet black from the combatants' spirit powers interweaved and clashed. The spiritual energy waves rushing out as a result from the ongoing clashes were much stronger than those from Ye Sha's earlier battle with Gu Ying!

This was the first time Jun Wu Xie had entered into a battle with purple spirit powers. She had not managed to fully grasp and control the new found power perfectly yet while Fan Zhuo had only recently recovered and was not at his peak condition. Hence, they had joined forces and went two against one to hold down one of their opponents which shouldn't be much of an issue if it was not for too long a period.

And a grand battle burst forth before the main gates of the Zephyr Academy.

Ye Sha put every ounce of his concentration into his battle with the leader of the men. He did not hold back this time. He was well aware of the condition of his Young Miss' spiritual power and the period of time she could sustain herself at the purple spirit level was very short. If he did not defeat his opponent before him in the shortest time possible, Jun Wu Xie would soon deplete her spirit power and be soundly defeated!

At that moment, Ye Sha did not dare to be careless. Every stroke he executed was aimed at the vitals of his opponent.

The leader knew that it was Ye Sha who gave Gu Ying his injuries and he was wary as well. But the moment they exchanged blows, he suddenly discovered that his opponent was stronger than he imagined, and what astounded him further was the black light from the spirit power covering Ye Sha's body!

Throughout the entire Lower Realm and the Middle Realm, he had not seen anyone with such spirit powers.

The leader was pushed back by Ye Sha step by step and his heart flinched suddenly as he widened his eyes, as he stared into the chilling gaze of Ye Sha.

“You are from the Dark Regime?”

Who else but people from the Dark Regime would possess such a strange form of power?

The Dark Regime had after the passing of the Dark Emperor, gone into self exile for a long time. At present, it was very rare to see any members of the Dark Regime in the Middle Realm but despite that, no one dared to offend the force that once united the Middle Realm into one and dominated over them all. Even after the Dark Emperor had passed, the strange powers the Dark Regime cultivated still deeply terrified the people of the Middle Realm!

Ye Sha's eyes flashed darkly after the leader spoke and without stopping the even the briefest of moments, his strikes quickened

and fell like rain, once again trying to bring the man down!

The man gritted his teeth together, as his heart was shocked by his own guess.

[Why would someone from the Dark Regime appear all the way down here in the Lower Realm?]

[Did they maybe discover the actions of the Twelve Palaces?]

On the other side? Jun Wu Xie was just discovering the amazing power of her purple spirit. But as time flowed, she could distinctly feel her spirit power draining at a very fast rate! The speed that her spirit power was draining at was several times faster than when she had been practising before!

She had thought that she would be able to maintain her purple spirit state for at least ten minutes, but in such a vigorous battle, after just five minutes, she suddenly felt that the spirit power within her body was almost emptied!

In a state of battle, spirit power would be used when executing attacks and that would greatly drain at a person's spirit power. With Jun Wu Xie's current yellow spirit level, she would not be able to sustain her spirit powers at the purple level for long!

Chapter 739: Eighth Slap (20)

Jun Wu Xie's spirit power was completely drained the very next moment. She had initially joined forces with Fan Zhuo and they had managed to suppress the opponent completely. But as her spirit power began to wane as the battle worn on, their opponent had quickly detected it and grasped at the opportunity before Fan Zhuo could react in time to shoot out a bright burst of spirit energy directly at Jun Xie!

Fan Zhuo heart skipped a beat and he wanted so much to block it but it was too late!

He saw that the burst of spirit energy was about to smash into Jun Wu Xie but before he could even blink, Jun Wu Xie suddenly disappeared for her spot!

Jun Wu Xie had braced herself to receive the attack and suffer the pain that was to come, but unexpectedly, the pain did not manifest upon her body in the slightest. In fact, what she felt was the exact opposite. She found herself suddenly wrapped tightly in a familiar and comforting warm embrace.

“Little Xie has really grown! You can already use the power of the purple spirit? But if you have just learnt it, let's not rush into it too much alright?” A voice filled with pride and mirth suddenly sounded above her head!

Jun Wu Xie suddenly looked up in surprise and a flawlessly handsome face reflected clearly in her eyes.

“Big Brother.....” Jun Wu Xie's eyes widened slightly, surprise showing in them as she wondered when had Jun Wu Yao managed to wrap her into his arms in that situation! ?

“What is it? You are not happy to see me?” Jun Wu Yao's lips were deeply filled with mirth as he teased the slightly stunned little figure in his arms.

[How long has it only been that he was away and she has already stirred up such a ruckus. If Ye Mei had not sought him out, he really wouldn't have known that his little darling was capable of such shocking deeds.]

“Not true.” Jun Wu Xie disagreed subconsciously.

Jun Wu Yao laughed aloud and raised his hand to rub her little head affectionately. “Glad that it's not. You just wait patiently for awhile while your brother go stand up for you.” Jun Wu Yao held Jun Wu Xie with just one arm and he turned to cast his gaze at the men who were currently fighting Ye Sha and the others. He gaze shifted over them before finally fixing onto the man who had earlier tried to harm Jun Wu Xie.

At that moment, the gentle mirth in his eyes disappeared completely, suddenly replaced by a dark malicious glint.

“You dare try to harm her? You must have lived for much too long. I shall have that corrected immediately.” Jun Wu Yao's handsome voice slowly rang out. The audience had still not fully recovered from the shock from his sudden appearance when they saw a small shadow shoot out from Jun Wu Yao's fingers, flying straight at the man who had been battling with Jun Wu Xie earlier!

Fan Zhuo was closest to that man then and before he even realised what was happening, he suddenly saw that the black shadow fly through his opponent's neck!

The time it took was even less than a blink and the man's head had suddenly been completely lopped off!

The even and smooth cut on the man's neck suddenly spurted with a big gush of blood that shot high into the air!

The blood rained down. The loud clamour that had gripped the disciples of the Zephyr Academy suddenly turned quiet, and not a single sound escaped their lips!

It had happened in just a split second!

The two men fighting Ye Sha and Fan Jin suddenly found themselves assaulted by a thick pungent scent of blood. They swung their heads around to see and saw that their companion had already been decapitated, and a large spray of blood was gushing out of the wound, raining down in a bright demonic shade of red!

That was when the two men spotted that a flawlessly handsome and ageless man was suddenly standing next to Jun Xie. That man was holding the small sized figure, his lips forming an somehow enchanting and alluring smile. But that slightly narrowed pair of eyes, were instead like a bottomless icily freezing autumn's lake, causing an irrational chilling fear to suddenly grip at their hearts!

[Who is this man! ? In a blink, he had killed one of their companions!]

The leader of the men stared in utter shock at Jun Wu Yao, disbelief showing clearly in his eyes!

“Little Xie, you want to keep these two?” Jun Wu Yao's eyes did not see anything else. His eyes were only focused upon Jun Wu Xie and he did not care in the slightest about the man he had killed with utmost ease, and continued to ask for Jun Wu Xie's opinion in a soft and gentle tone.

Chapter 740: Eighth Slap (21)

Jun Wu Xie's eyes took on a malicious glint. "Kill."

Jun Wu Yao laughed and without a moment's hesitation, he raised his head slowly, to look at the two men standing there dumbfounded.

"Then you will have to die." An alluring smile came back upon his lips, but the words that came out through his mouth sounded just like death's knell. Jun Wu Yao raised his hand and two dark shadows sped towards the two men!

One of them could not even react and he ended up with the same fate as his dead companion, while the leader summoned every last ounce of his spirit power and he barely managed to block the strike that would have killed him immediately. But although he managed to escape having his head separated from his body, the deflected black shadow had nevertheless opened up a gaping hole in his chest, and large amounts of blood was flowing out from the wound.

His hands clutched at the wound desperately as he stared in pure shock at the unbelievably powerful man who had just killed the three of them, all highly skilled fighters, by just nonchalantly raising one hand!

Although his powers were not considered to be among the top elites, but he was nevertheless never seen as weak. But in front of this man, he felt so small that he was an ant before him. He dared not even dream of resisting this man, he wouldn't even be able to put up a struggle.

Such tremendous power, like he had never seen before. Even their Elders, did not hold powers and dominating as this!

With his life force quickly flowing out of his body, the man could do nothing but stare futilely at Jun Wu Yao, stare at that

ridiculously handsome looking face, trying to determine his identity.

“You..... Why will you go..... against.....” The leader was suddenly resentful. A man who possessed such power, why would he choose to protect a bunch of weaklings like that? He was sure there were no grudges between them!

Jun Wu Yao’s attractive lips formed into a mesmerising arc. He seemed to be looking at something interesting as he stared at the man filled with resentment and he said carelessly: “Go against you? Ha ha, don’t get me wrong. Killing you men was just because Little Xie wanted you dead.”

Trash like this were beneath his notice. They didn’t know what was good for them and they provoked his Little Xie, so they can’t blame anybody that they were kicked to go before the Gates of Hell.

“Who..... Who..... are..... you.....” The leader struggled to ask.

Jun Wu Yao had however already turned away and he had his head lowered to look at the stone faced Jun Wu Xie, completely ignoring the man’s pleas.

The man’s legs suddenly gave way and he fell heavily to sit on the ground. Feeling that the cold claws of Death were able to claim him, he struggled to lift his head, looking at Ye Sha who had come to stand ramrod straight beside Jun Wu Yao, and then shifting his gaze to the unbelievably powerful Jun Wu Yao. Suddenly, he remembered that black spirit power he had seen earlier and a chilling realisation dawned upon him. His eyes bulged and from his throat, a broken and shattered hoarse whisper escaped out.

“You..... Dark.....”

The words had just come out when at that moment, Jun Wu Yao who was still looking at Jun Wu Xie raised up his hand suddenly and a black shadow shot through the man’s neck, cutting off the

words that the man had been able to say.

“You are being too loud.” Jun Wu Yao’s smile was tinged with slight impatience at that moment. The man had been filled with terror and shock when he fell over, lying silently in his own pool of blood, as his last breath left his mouth.

In moments, three exponents from the Middle Realm, had under the hands of Jun Wu Yao, been cleanly killed. It had seemed so simple for him that it boggled the mind.

He had only raised his hand three times, and he had killed three immensely powerful purple spirit exponents! ?

The Zephyr Academy was a sea of silence. Every single one of them was so enthralled by the perfectly handsome man’s overwhelming and unbelievable powers that they did not even dared to breathe loudly!

[He’s too powerful!]

[Just too unbelievably powerful!]

[The purple spirit that was so highly revered by the people of the world was just a lamb sent to slaughter before this man. Where is that man from! ?]

Chapter 741: “Eighth Slap (22)”

With everyone still stunned and in shock at Jun Wu Yao's overwhelming power, someone there was fully experiencing what was termed complete and absolute despair.

Ning Rui stood completely frozen in his spot, his face turned completely white, every inch of his entire body feeling a bone biting chill.

[It's over..... It's really..... all over.....]

Hope had ignited many times, but in the end, there was only despair. His eyes seeing the few men collapsed in their own blood, Ning Rui seemed to be looking at the fate that would soon befall him.

Terror gripped him!

“Head..... Headmaster..... What do we do..... What do we do now.....” Gongcheng Lei's legs had turned to jelly. When those few men had appeared, he had thought that the tables had turned. But things have progressed to a point that went beyond all their expectations.

That man who held so much power that he struck terror in their hearts had completely crushed any last slivers of hope they had held.....

Gu Ying had been rescued, and the few envoys who had remained behind were all dead, and they suddenly found that only the two of them were still here in the Zephyr Academy!

The dark shadows of death loomed heavily over their heads.

Being asked by Gongcheng Lei with a question like this, Ning Rui felt a shiver run through his body. He looked around at the dumbfounded disciples around him, and he saw that all their attention was focused upon the terrifyingly powerful man.

“Run..... Hurry, run.....” Ning Rui had only that thought in his mind. He could not care about anything else. He hunched his back, drawing his shoulders together trying to appear as small as possible think to slink away silently in escape.

However, the Heavens had decreed that he would not be granted that opportunity.

“Uncle Ning, where are you headed off to?” Fan Zhuo’s tall slender form was suddenly standing in Ning Rui’s path, his face glowing with his usual gentle smile, except that his eyes were burning with insuppressible murder!

Ning Rui’s heart jumped, and he fell back three steps in fright.

Gongcheng Lei who was just behind him realised that the game was up and he quickly fell to his knees with a loud thud by Fan Zhuo’s feet, his face covered in tears: “Second Young Master, all of this had been entirely Ning Rui’s doing. I had been bewitched by his promises and only helped him to cover up the facts. The Headmaster was murdered by him and Gu Ying, and I do not know about anything else!”

Fan Zhuo did not even give Gongcheng Lei a single glance and just raised his foot and kicked out to send him sprawling into the ground.

His father had been too kind and trusting, and he did not realised that he had been keeping such a heartless and cowardly mutt by his side all those years!

Although Ning Rui’s face was pale, the moment his eyes saw Fan Zhuo, the fear in his heart suddenly evaporated. He knew his fate was sealed and he would not live through this. That had somehow made him lose his fear. He looked down at the pitiful heap that was Gongcheng Lei on the ground, bawling his eyes out, and Ning Rui’s mouth curled up with scorn.

“Moron, you think by pleading, he will let you off? Your previous

crime of secretly adding drugs to his food wouldn't be that easily forgotten you know?"

Ning Rui maliciously pointed out with his voice dripping with contempt, causing Gongcheng Lei on the ground to shiver more violently.

Fan Zhuo beamed at Ning Rui and said: "Uncle Ning is absolutely right. I have no intentions of sparing him."

"And naturally, you as well." The fire in Fan Zhuo's eyes intensified.

Ning Rui replied: "Winner takes all. I admit defeat." He had calculated every single move, and planned everything meticulously. But a little brat named Jun Xie had fouled everything up. If not for that pipsqueak, Ning Xin might very well have successfully killed Fan Jin and the control of the Zephyr Academy might have fallen into his hands without him needing to enlist outside help that resulted in this hopeless situation now.

From the beginning, when Ning Xin had first planned to use Jun Xie to bring discredit to Fan Jin's name, that had been the worst mistake made, and it was already too late to change anything.

With the first step taken with the wrong foot, everything else went wrong henceforth!

Ning Rui had asked himself countless times. If there was no Jun Xie, would he have succeeded?

That little inconspicuous youth, had suddenly appeared in the Zephyr Academy, and completely crushed the scheme he had been brewing and stewing for so many years here. And now, he had even damned him to suffer eternal doom!

Chapter 742: “Squeezing her Small Hand (1)”

From all directions, all the disciples of the Zephyr Academy were staring at Ning Rui with eyes burning with hatred. The taunting words Ning Rui had thrown out when he believed that victory was at hand earlier were now suddenly turned against him, like a heavy sharp blade hanging over his head.

This man who had attempted to use the lives of everyone in the Zephyr Academy in exchange for power and authority would finally face judgement!

Fan Zhuo did not immediately take their lives but just imprisoned Ning Rui and Gongcheng Lei. Although his intense hatred for them was pushing him to subject the two men to a thousand cuts at that very moment, he held himself back as the one who really needed to see them being punished was not him, but Fan Jin.

Ning Rui was dragged away together with Gongcheng Lei by the guards and Fan Zhuo subconsciously turned to look at Fan Jin. The all too familiar face stung at his eyes, as he knew in his heart that was not really his beloved elder brother.....

The crisis in the Zephyr Academy had been resolved and everyone in the academy finally heaved a big sigh of relief. They all felt like they had gained a new life after having just been pulled out from the pits of despair. They were deeply grateful to Jun Xie who has saved them all and they had developed a deep respect and awe towards the unbelievably powerful man.

Gu Ying had sustained heavy injuries, Ning Rui and his people had been imprisoned. The calamity that had struck the Zephyr Academy was finally arrested.

The Zephyr Academy had recently experienced too many setbacks as there was a dire need for them to realign themselves. According to the rules, the position of Headmaster should be taken

up by Fan Jin and Fan Jin readily agreed to it with an easy smile. His first instructions as Headmaster of the Zephyr Academy was for all the disciples and teachers to first go back and rest up and he informed them that the Zephyr Academy would be taking a break for the next few days to allow everyone a chance to catch their breaths.

Things have more or less settled down but Jun Wu Xie was still not able to go back.

Jun Wu Yao held Jun Wu Xie's small hand in his and proceeded straight towards the little bamboo grove.

"You are really a gutsy little lass. You have just barely learnt how to raise your powers to attain the purple spirit and you already dare to take on those men in a fight? If I had not arrived in time, are you going to get yourself all covered in injuries again?" Jun Wu Yao led Jun Wu Xie to sit down by the table and Ye Mei and Ye Sha who had come in following behind them were completely silent as they lowered their heads and slowly retreated outside to stand beside the doors, trying their best to hide their presence as much as they could.

"Why are you here?" Jun Wu Xie did not answer Jun Wu Yao's question but was more interested by his sudden appearance.

Jun Wu Yao had left suddenly and returned just as suddenly. Jun Wu Xie had no idea where he had disappeared to during this period.

Jun Wu Yao replied: "Ye Mei came to look for me. He said you went missing at the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff. "

Jun Wu Xie paused a moment and thought back to the scene when she had been reunited with the others and she remembered that she had not seen Ye Mei with them. So, Ye Mei had left at the time to go seek out Jun Wu Yao.

"Then how come you came here instead?" Jun Wu Xie

remembered that the Heaven's End Cliff was a far way off from the Zephyr Academy.

"I will naturally go where you go." Jun Wu Yao said with a laugh. Ye Mei had been midway through his search for his Lord when he received the information that Ye Sha had sent him, telling him that Jun Wu Xie had been located. But as Ye Mei had things he needed to report to his Lord, he had continued with his search.

That was when Jun Wu Yao finally knew that the place people called the Heaven's End Cliff was in actuality the Dark Emperor's tomb, and it seemed that his Little Xie, was highly interested in the artifacts, buried in the "Dark Emperor's tomb".

"It was just a coincidence. The moment I arrived, I saw you caught in that predicament. Were you going to risk your life again fighting against that man?" Jun Wu Yao chided gently, holding Jun Wu Xie's hand in his. Her fingers were long and slender, the tips rounded and tender, the pink nails were like fallen petals, and beautiful to look at. He squeezed and toyed with her hand but she seemed not to feel a thing, her face calm and expressionless, while Jun Wu Yao could not resist it but started to toy and squeeze at Jun Wu Xie's fingertips.

They were small and petite, soft to the touch.

"No." Jun Wu Xie said as she stared at the person who had usurped possession of her hand, and was just squeezing it incessantly, before she continued, "I am not hurt."

Chapter 743: Squeezing her Small Hand (2)

“Huh?” Jun Wu Yao raised his eyes. He knew that she was not hurt, or else, those three insects wouldn’t have had such an easy death!

Jun Wu Xie’s head was lowered, looking at the pair of “paws” squeezing her fingertips, before raising her head to look at him.

[Was he checking her hands for wounds?]

“.....” The smile on Jun Wu Yao’s face froze a little and he suddenly laughed aloud again.

“Those men were not weak and they would not be above using despicable tricks, so there is a chance you might have suffered some hidden injuries unknowingly. If they are not carefully examined, injuries like these could be easily missed out. Little Xie can just talk and I’ll just listen while helping you check for any hidden injuries. Isn’t that better?” Jun Wu Yao said, the smile on his face not looking all that genuine.

Jun Wu Xie blinked blankly at Jun Wu Yao’s words and did not react further. She sat there quietly, afraid she would distract Jun Wu Yao, and stretched out her hands to allow him to continue inspecting her hands.

The corners of Jun Wu Yao’s mouth curled up higher as he kneaded her fingertips and turned her small hands over. He scratched gently at her palm, and that light fleeting touch tickled a little causing Jun Wu Xie’s tiny body to quiver.

Jun Wu Yao had found a hobby he would never tire of.

Standing at the door, Ye Sha and Ye Mei fought with every ounce of strength they possessed to maintain the stern looks on their faces, as their hearts almost exploded from their impossible suppression.

[Did their Lord Jue just duped the Young Miss with such a blatant

lie?]

[That is just one big con!]

[With the Young Miss being so highly intelligent, why has she not realised the real reason behind their Lord Jue's "careful examination"?]

Ye Sha and Ye Mei exchanged a glance and they both saw the helplessness and suppressed mirth in each others' eyes.

Grasping the soft hands in his, Jun Wu Yao pretended to be calm and serious as he asked: "The bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff, was it fun?"

"Not fun." Jun Wu Xie replied.

"Knowing that that place is dangerous and you still went?" Jun Wu Yao asked, an eyebrow raised. Ye Mei had already related all their encounters in the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff to him. It must not be denied, that the people from the Dark Regime had really put in a lot of effort into it. But..... with the punitive power that Little Xie and her companions possessed, they had gone down the Heaven's End Cliff and still managed to return back alive, that was no mean feat.

"I want to locate the Dark Emperor's tomb." Jun Wu Xie's eyes were determined. When faced against people from the Middle Realm, she had been repeatedly reminded of her own weakness and frailty. She refused to depend on the power of others to protect herself. She knew to needed to become stronger!

Jun Wu Yao's lips curled up at the sides, and he drew his face closer to Jun Wu Xie's, his eyes filled with mirth and narrowed conspiringly.

"Oh? Why is Little Xie so determined to find the Dark Emperor's tomb?"

"For power." Jun Wu Xie said frankly and bluntly. "Dumb Qiao and the others told me that the Dark Emperor's tomb holds all the

treasured artifacts of the Middle Realm that will allow one to become incredibly powerful in a short period of time. I want to gain the power to resist the Twelve Palaces.”

The feeling of having a home that she could not return to was something that she didn’t want to endure for long.

Jun Wu Yao’s smile grew wider. “Do you know who the Dark Emperor is? And you dare to covet after his treasures?”

“He is already dead.” Jun Wu Xie countered.

“.....”

Standing by the door, Ye Sha and Ye Mei nearly wanted to rush in and kneel before Jun Wu Xie.

[Young Miss!]

[Is saying to a person’s face that that person is already dead really an acceptable thing to do?]

Two pairs of nervous eyes turned subconsciously onto the figure of Jun Wu Yao, deeply afraid that he would suddenly fly into a rage.

However, Jun Wu Yao laughed aloud instead. He sat there holding Jun Wu Xie’s tiny hands, laughing heartily till his shoulders shook.

“That’s right..... The Dark Emperor is dead. To a dead person, however powerful he might have been in life, did not matter any longer.”

The Dark Emperor is “dead”. Or else, how would those scums from the Twelve Palaces dare to even set their eyes on that place? Jun Wu Yao’s eyes narrowed at the thought of that. Having so many people lusting after his things, he must remember to “reward” them in future.

But.....

Jun Wu Yao’s eyes turned to look at Jun Wu Xie and the sharp

glint in his eyes immediately disappeared.

As long as Little Xie wants it, no matter what it is, she can have it.

Chapter 744: “Squeezing her Small Hand (3)”

Towards a certain someone’s extreme disparity in the way he treated people who were eyeing his treasures, Ye Sha and Ye Mei were quick to come to a tacit understanding to overlook the matter.

To their Lord Jue, whatever the Young Miss wanted, he was only to glad to provide!

“After this, what is Little Xie intending to do?” Jun Wu Yao asked Jun Wu Xie, looking at her seriously. The Heaven’s End Cliff had come about only after his disappearance and according to what Ye Mei had told him, that place contained a collection of the most dangerous things the Dark Regime were able to put together. If they went there without a map, even he was not entirely confident that he would be able to find it.

“Find the maps.” Jun Wu Xie replied. She did not need to hide anything from Jun Wu Yao.

Ning Rui was already imprisoned, and the map he held would soon be in their hands. Adding that to the other two pieces they already had with them, they would hold a total of three out of the eight map in existence.

“On our way to the Heaven’s End Cliff, we encountered people from the Yan Country. If the information we gathered is accurate, the Crown Prince of the Yan Country should be holding another piece of the map.” If they manage to get their hands on that map, they would have four pieces, which would make up half, and the rest would just be a matter of time.

“Oh? Do you need my help then?” Jun Wu Yao asked with a laugh.

Jun Wu Xie however shook her head. She had not forgotten that

Jun Wu Yao would occasionally go missing, his departure sudden, and that would mean that he had his own matters that he needed to attend to.

Jun Wu Yao was extremely powerful, more powerful than anyone she had ever met. But she did not want to be reliant on Jun Wu Yao for everything that happened. Only if she gained power herself, would it yield her the best results. If Jun Wu Xie sought to oppose the Twelve Palaces, then she must not rely on the powers of others in everything.

Jun Wu Yao did not force the issue and left it up to Jun Wu Xie to decide.

“Does that mean Little Xie will be going to the Yan Country next?” Jun Wu Yao asked with an eyebrow raised, with his eyes still lowered and focused on the on the fair little fingers of Jun Wu Xie’s, seemingly not be able to get enough of it.

“Not for the time being. Fei Yan needs to snoop around for more information on the Yan Country first and Lord Meh Meh’s and Fan Jin’s injuries..... I want to cure them first.” Jun Wu Xie said, her brow furrowing suddenly. Lord Meh Meh’s injuries had been cured and it would only need a period of nursing before making a full recovery. But Fan Jin’s condition was a little more complicated and would require a little more effort.

Fan Qi was dead and the Zephyr Academy sorely needed a new Headmaster to come forth to shoulder the heavy responsibilities. Fan Zhuo was destined to leave with them and the Zephyr Academy must only be left for Fan Jin, as was the right thing to do.

“Then, should I remain here to keep you company?” Jun Wu Yao asked.

Jun Wu Xie raised her eyes to look at Jun Wu Yao. In those eyes sparkling with a smile, she saw herself reflected within.

“You are done with your own matters?”

Jun Wu Yao shook his head, and declared nonchalantly: “It won’t make a difference if I delay it a little. Instead, I am more concerned with is whether Little Xie dislikes my company?” The pair of enchanting eyes were suddenly looking forlorn, but there was the slightest tinge of teasing hidden in them. The pitiful look in those eyes suddenly made Jun Wu Xie feel rather flustered and she did not know what to do.

She lowered her head instead and chose to ignore Jun Wu Yao’s query.

Seeing that the little one was clamping up and refusing to answer him once again, Jun Wu Yao was nevertheless calm. He ordered Ye Sha and Ye Mei to clean up the place before he resumed with his teasing of Jun Wu Xie.

Faced with a certain someone’s continued teasing, Jun Wu Xie was feeling rather distressed and helpless. Her Uncle and Grandfather had never teased her in such a manner and although they always spoke to her in a very gentle tone as well, she could not help but feel that there was a vast difference when Jun Wu Yao was doing it.

If this had happened in the past, Jun Wu Xie would have immediately chased him out. But Jun Wu Yao had a been tagged with the position of “Big Brother” and Jun Wu Xie did not know how to deal with it now.

Coincidentally at that same moment while she was feeling endlessly flustered, Fan Jin came in with Qiao Chu and the others who had rushed over.

Chapter 745: “The Aftermath (1)”

“I’m really amazed at how Brother Hua looks now. He looks exactly just like Fan Jin.” Qiao Chu said, pulling Hua Yao to come before Jun Wu Xie, completely failing to notice that the smile on Jun Wu Yao’s face had somewhat changed, and even failing to see that Ye Sha and Ye Mei at the side were looking at him with a look showing they were silently mourning for him.

The Fan Jin that had appeared in the Zephyr Academy earlier today had been Hua Yao who impersonated him. The real Fan Jin was still lying in bed back at the inn, being watched over by Wen Xin Han.

To fully squash Ning Rui, Fan Jin and Fan Zhuo needed to appear at the same time and that was the reason Jun Wu Xie asked for Hua Yao to go meet them at Chan Lin Town.

Hua Yao was highly skilled at his Bone Shifting ability and with Jun Wu Xie’s help, they were able to perfectly impersonate anyone they wanted, without being found out.

Not even in his dreams, would Ning Rui ever expect, that the Fan Jin who had appeared right before him, was in fact an imposter.

“You got the map?” Jun Wu Xie asked, her eyes on Qiao Chu.

Qiao Chu smirked, looking mighty pleased, as he pulled out a brocade box, and opened it to show a map made out of human skin.

Jun Wu Xie very naturally pulled her hands out from Jun Wu Yao’s “paws” to receive the map, scrutinising it carefully.

An eyebrow on Jun Wu Yao’s face raised up as he looked at the fully focused Jun Wu Xie before his gaze slowly shifted onto Qiao Chu. Qiao Chu had been smiling happily all this while but when he saw Jun Wu Yao’s eyes on him, for some unknown reason, he was suddenly feeling a strange chill on the back of his neck. He instinctively hunched his neck into his shoulders as he blinked

blankly at the widely smiling face of Jun Wu Yao.

“Big Brother Jun.” Qiao Chu called out to Jun Wu Yao, in oblivious ignorance.

Jun Wu Yao nodded slightly in response.

“Where is Fan Zhuo?” Jun Wu Xie had finished studying the map, and she handed it back to Qiao Chu.

Qiao Chu said in answer: “Fan Zhuo is still there. He seemed to have more things he wanted to ask Ning Rui, so we came over first. Just saying..... Little Xie, are you really confident you can cure Fan Jin’s condition?” When Qiao Chu and the others had arrived at Chan Lin Town and saw Fan Jin, their hearts had wrenched in pain when they saw the always jovial and exuberant youth they knew reduced to such a sorry state.

Although they did not share the same fate, but Fan Jin was nevertheless a righteous friend. Even without his relationship with Fan Zhuo, they would still not wish to see Fan Jin fall into such a wretched state.

Jun Wu Xie nodded. “I am, but I need a little time. Before Fan Jin recovers, we will need Brother Hua to continue to appear as Fan Jin.”

The Zephyr Academy had just undergone great turmoil and it urgently needs someone to lead them back to normality. If it is revealed that Fan Jin has not recovered, it will surely throw its ability to maintain its reputation as a top academy into great doubt.

Although Jun Wu Xie never liked to get involved in the affairs of others, the Zephyr Academy was nevertheless deeply linked to Fan Jin and Fan Zhuo, and she would not allow the Zephyr Academy to be destroyed without doing anything.

Qiao Chu was taken aback a moment. He stared at Hua Yao who was disguised as Fan Jin and said: “Doesn’t that mean Brother Hua

would have to remain looking like this for quite a while?”

Qiao Chu had always been closest to Hua Yao as they usually moved together in their missions. Suddenly asking him to pull his usual antics looking at Fan Jin's face everyday.....

He really wasn't really used to it.

Hua Yao didn't really mind it much, taking it as repayment for a favour owed.

Early the next morning, Jun Wu Xie got Ye Sha to fetch Wen Xin Han and the others back to the academy. To prevent people from finding out, Fan Jin was placed straight into the little bamboo grove while Hua Yao assumed Fan Jin's identity to run the Zephyr Academy's daily affairs with Wen Xin Han's and Fan Zhuo's assistance.

Luckily the real Fan Jin himself had not been entirely familiar with these matters himself, hence, when Hua Yao started asking the teachers many questions, it had not raised any unwanted suspicions.

Chapter 746: “The Aftermath (2)”

Gu Li Sheng had also brought the disciples of the Spirit Healer faculty back. Having suffered through the recent spate of tumultuous events, all the disciples of the Zephyr Academy had become more docile. No one dared bring up that day's events and all of them lived their days in obedience and that saved Hua Yao a lot of headaches.

Jun Wu Xie brought Lord Meh Meh into the bamboo grove to oversee its care and she spent her days mainly treating Fan Jin and Lord Meh Meh. Jun Wu Yao did not go anywhere this time and just sat on one side everyday, watching Jun Wu Xie bustling to and fro, with a smile on his face.

But it was a difficult time for Ye Sha and Ye Mei. Besides Fan Jin who had lost his consciousness, they did not dare allow anyone else that was of the male species to set foot into the little bamboo grove. Hence, the responsibilities for everything from cleaning to cooking, fell upon their shoulders. When they looked back to the stellar record of their past accomplishments, and then finding themselves faced with the various pots and pans, with the many dirty dishes and crockery before their eyes, Ye Sha and Ye Mei could only silently swallow back their tears, and scrub at the pots vigorously!

Ah Jing was brought back to the Zephyr Academy by Fan Zhuo. The wounds on his body has mostly healed and it might have been the traumatic experiences he had gone through, but Ah Jing had turned into a person that was unusually solemn and quiet.

Fei Yan had left the Zephyr Academy for a period, gathering and collecting information about the Yan Country. They were all making preparations to immediately set forth for the Yan Country, once Fan Jin regains his consciousness, so they can locate the all the maps, and complete the collection as soon as possible.

Time passed, a day at a time. Fan Jin's body was gradually recovering under Jun Wu Xie's careful nursing. But his mind continued to be somewhat clouded, occasionally showing alertness for a short while, but would quickly sink back into senility, his condition still highly unstable.

Fan Zhuo would come accompany Fan Jin everyday. He didn't speak at all, but just sat with Fan Jin in silence, feeding him, washing him, as if taking care of the needs of an ignorant child who knew nothing at all.

In those spasmodic moments that Fan Jin was conscious, he was able to recognise Fan Zhuo. But after just saying a few words, he would quickly fall back into his lifeless and unresponsive state.

And with every time that happened, it felt like a sword was slicing slowly through his heart.

He remained silent through it all, hiding the agonising pain within.

He was thinking the same thought everyday, when would Fan Jin fully regain his senses. But at the same time, he was worried about him awakening.

[When Fan Jin recovers, will he be able to face up to everything that has happened?]

Fan Zhuo wasn't sure.

It was nearing the end of the year and the branch division's promotion selections had been admitted to the academy. It wasn't a great number, just tens of them. They were not really aware of what had happened in the main division and came to the academy muddled headed, wondering why the current Headmaster was a youth similar in age with them.

Nobody would tell them the bitter experience the Zephyr Academy had just suffered through. Those memories were all like a horrendous nightmare, that nobody wanted to revisit.

Not long after the new disciples were admitted, the disciples of the Zephyr Academy were set to go home and they would only return back here a month later.

After most of the Zephyr Academy's disciples had left, the teachers made up their own excuses and applied for leave to go home as well. The vast Zephyr Academy was cleared out, empty and quiet, the usual racket and noisy clamour suddenly missing.

Hua Yao did not need to impersonate Fan Jin any longer and he was able to appear as himself. He sat together with Qiao Chu and the others in the yard within the little bamboo grove and watched as Fan Zhuo helped Fan Jin out to get some sun.

"Next year, I am thinking that quite a number of them will not be coming back here anymore." Fan Jin who had been gradually recovering raised his head to look at the fallen leaves swirling in the air, a bitter smile on his lips.

He had regained his consciousness three days ago, and he had been forced to live through the nightmare that confronted him when he found out everything that had happened. From the initial utter shock and raging hatred, to the calm acceptance now, they all saw that the once jovial youth had changed completely, having lost a little of his bluntness and gained a little more maturity.

Chapter 747: “Unexpected Surprise (1)”

The Zephyr Academy had met with a big calamity and although the disaster was averted in the end, the long series of twists and turns had caused the disciples and teachers of the academy to become nervous and afraid.

It was clear to Fan Jin, although those people had not said much when they had gone home for the year end break, but after the month was up, he was expecting less than half of them to return.

It was rather understandable if the disciples had not returned out of fear, but if even the teachers were to leave as well, what was going to happen to the Zephyr Academy going forward?

His father is dead, and the other two longest serving faculty members who had been almost been as close as being his related uncles had betrayed them. The Zephyr Academy was facing an imminent crisis and Fan Jin felt like he had just woken up from a dream, and the reality presented to him an endless stream of obstacles and tribulations as numerous as the stars.

“Take it slow, things are bound to improve. At the very least, we are still alive now.” Fan Zhuo said reassuringly, patting his own brother on the shoulder.

Fan Jin gave him a bittersweet smile and said: “That is true. As long as I am able to bring the Zephyr Academy back to glory, I believe more people will come. I will not let the Zephyr Academy decline further.” Unwilling to dwell any longer in pain and suffering, Fan Jin tried to sound strong despite the situation by saying: “I cannot afford to waste away any further. I need to nurse my body back to health and I should be able to make it in time for the next year’s Spirit Battle Tournament among the different academies”

Seeing that Fan Jin had picked himself up, everyone was feeling relieved and Qiao Chu asked with a smile: “There are even Spirit

Battle tournaments among the academies?”

Fan Jin nodded. “Normally, every academy would hold their own Spirit Battles Tournaments. And every year, the top ten ranked from the individual academies will all make their way to the Yan Country and compete in an inter academy competition. Last year, the Zephyr Academy had achieved a rather good rank in the placings.”

Fan Jin had said it easily. But upon hearing his words, Qiao Chu who had been grinning mischievously suddenly stared at Fan Jin in wide eyed surprise.

“Where did you say it was?”

Fan Jin repeated it: “Yan Country. The Yan Country is currently the biggest power and this inter academy Spirit Battle Tournament is also organised by them, where they invited all the individual academies in previous years. In one more month, the new year will begin, and I believe it should be around that time.”

The Zephyr Academy’s own Spirit Battle Tournament had been cancelled this year due to the tumult that had struck them, and the previous year’s top ten rank has less than half of them remaining. Fan Jin was planning to quickly nurse himself back to health so that he would be able to represent the Zephyr Academy in the competition.

Qiao Chu and his companions exchanged glances with each other.

Fan Jin’s words had immediately drawn their attention as the next map they had their eye on was coincidentally in the Yan Country!

“Where in the Yan Country will it be held?” Jun Wu Xie asked suddenly. She had caught it as well.

Fan Jin did not realised that his words had drawn the attention of everyone there and he told them with a smile: “In the Yan

Country's Imperial Capital. The Spirit Battle Tournament is always crowded and bustling with people and it is usually hosted by the Yan Country. But to put out in another way, the Yan Country is willing to do that so that they can widen their net to recruit talents. It is rumoured that the Yan Country's Imperial household would be observing the battles in secret and if they spot any disciples who possessed good gifts, they will approach them privately and attempt to poach them. My ranking last year was not that high and hence, I was denied that kind of treatment. But I heard that there were a few among the top ten ranked in last year's Spirit Battle Tournament who had remained in the Yan Country after the Spirit Battle Tournament."

Fan Jin was telling it to the companions just intending it as an interesting piece of news to share.

But upon hearing it, it had made Jun Wu Xie and the others incredibly excited.

Jun Wu Xie's eyes were thoughtful. They had originally planned to immediately set off towards the Yan Country once Fan Jin awakened, to go search out the fourth map's location. They had not for one moment thought, that the inter academy Spirit Battle Tournament would actually be held in the Yan Country. They were now in the Zephyr Academy and they could legitimately appear there as disciples of the Zephyr Academy and in this way, they would instead not draw any unwanted attention upon themselves.

Chapter 748: Unexpected Surprise (2)

“You have suitable candidates in mind?” Jun Wu Xie asked.

Fan Jin gave a bitter smile and shook his head. “Among the people who participated last year, quite a big number of them are gone, and I don’t know how many of those left will return.”

Previously, Lu Wei Jie and Ning Xin had represented the Zephyr Academy in the Spirit Battle Tournament. Lu Wei Jie had been driven out of the Zephyr Academy and Ning Xin was dead, her body torn apart. As for the remaining participants, Fan Jin was guessing they would not be returning as they were highly gifted and they didn’t need to be in the Zephyr Academy to succeed. Now that the Zephyr Academy had fallen into such a state, those disciples would undoubtedly be mulling how they would be able to switch to other academies.

“The only one I can think of now is only myself.” Fan Jin said with a shrug. His father’s passing, the academy’s turmoil, all the difficulties were now heaped upon his shoulders. The suffocating pressure threatened to overwhelm him but he needed to stand up despite all of it or his father’s decades of blood and sweat would all come to naught.

Jun Wu Xie raised an eyebrow and swept her gaze over the faces of Qiao Chu and all the others. As she had expected, she saw in her companions’ eyes, the answer she sought.

If you do not have anyone in mind, include the few of us here in.” Jun Wu Xie said calmly.

Fan Jin stared, in pure disbelief at Jun Wu Xie.

“Wh..... What did you say?”

“Har? What is it? You don’t think we are up to it? Come on, be a sport. If you put us in, I guarantee you a spot in the top few ranks.” Qiao Chu said with an easy laugh, putting his arm around Fan Jin’s

shoulder, in an easy show of camaraderie.

“You guys..... You guys are willing to help me?” Fan Jin asked, unable to be sure he heard them right. Not long after he regained his consciousness, Fan Zhuo had told him about it. In a few days’ time, he would be leaving with Jun Wu Xie and the others. Fan Zhuo had not told him about the specifics and Fan Jin did not want to probe. Although they were not biological brothers linked by blood, Fan Jin had already accepted Fan Zhuo to be one, and towards Fan Zhuo’s decision, he did not object in the slightest.

Upon hearing that Jun Wu Xie and the others were asking to join the Spirit Battle Tournament as representatives of the Zephyr Academy, Fan Jin’s heart suddenly soared.

He knew the incredible fighting prowess of Hua Yao and his companions. No need to mention about the inter academy Spirit Battle Tournament, even if they were put out into the vast world, how many people would be able to match up to them?

If they were really to take part, then the Zephyr Academy would surely be able to achieve a result of unprecedented levels!

And as long as they gained one of the top spots, then the Zephyr Academy would be immediately dredged out of its doldrums and teachers and disciples would be clamoring to join the the academy!

With those thoughts in his head, how could Fan Jin not get excited! ?

“Helping you would also be helping ourselves at the same time.” Jun Wu Xie said, looking at Fan Jin. In this way, they both stood to gain in this situation. It would help the Zephyr Academy to pick themselves up and at the same time, give the companions a legitimate reason to infiltrate into the Yan Country.

“This is just fantastic! I’ll go make preparations for it now! I will make the necessary arrangements, as the Zephyr Academy did not hold their annual Spirit Battle Tournament this year, we will not

have any problems with the rankings.” Fan Jin was showing his first genuine smile straight from the heart after regaining his mind. From his struggles in the muck, he finally saw the light of hope.

Seeing Fan Jin’s face flushed from his unbridled joyous smile, Jun Wu Xie lowered her eyes.

It might have been unintentional or it might have been his conscious effort. After Fan Jin reawoke, he had never once mentioned Ning Rui or Gongcheng Lei. Fan Zhuo had already told him that those two had been imprisoned but Fan Jin had acted like he knew nothing about it, having never mentioned one word about them and never gone to see them a single time.

As long as he did not bring it up, the others kept silent about it as well.

Chapter 749: Unexpected Surprise (3)

Till the Yan Country's Grand Spirit Battle Tournament, there was still about slightly more than a month. In that period, Qiao Chu and the others decided to make a trip back to the Phoenix Academy to report back to Yan Bu Gui on their upcoming plans.

Upon knowing that they will be making a trip back to the Phoenix Academy, Jun Wu Xie specially wrote a letter, for them to bring back to Yan Bu Gui. As she needed to continue the treatment for Fan Jin and Lord Meh Meh's injuries, she was not be able to leave at that time, while Jun Wu Yao and Fan Zhuo remained behind in the Zephyr Academy with her.

Lord Meh Meh had in this period of time been nursing well and making good progress in its recovery. Its burnt and blackened skin scabbed and peeled several layers and new skin was growing, looking pinkish and tender. From having been burnt into a little black ball previously, till gradually turning into a little pink sphere. At a quick glance, it currently resembled somewhat like a little pink piglet.....

It was not known whether it was due to it having suffered overly severe burns, but Lord Meh Meh's body had not grown any wool yet. Having been used to being bundled up in thick dense wool, it had suddenly lost all its protection from the cold, especially now that the year was ending, with the temperature dropping fast, Lord Meh Meh just could not find the energy to perk itself up. At all times throughout the day, it was either shivering miserably under the blankets or snuggled deep into Jun Wu Xie's embrace.

And towards all of the bald little sheep's actions, someone was watching it all closely with a glint in his eyes.

"Go find something that it can wear." Jun Wu Yao said slowly to Ye Sha and Ye Mei as his eyes swung over to look at Lord Meh Meh burrowing deeper and deeper into Jun Wu Xie's arms seeking

warmth.

Ye Mei and Ye Sha both stood in their spots suddenly flummoxed.

[Where are they going to find clothes that a bald sheep was able to wear?]

Jun Wu Xie raised her eyes and looked at Jun Wu Yao.

Jun Wu Yao's lips curled up at the corners as he said: "Since Little Xie is going to represent the Zephyr Academy in the Grand Battle Spirit Tournament, you will of course need some time to cultivate your spirit powers. And if you are carrying that the entire time, I was afraid you might not have enough time."

That tone, the way he put it, sounded especially justifiable!

Jun Wu Xie blinked. The way she cultivated was different from others and carrying Lord Meh Meh did not affect her in the slightest. For her to cultivate her spirit powers, she would only need to bring out the Snow Lotus and place it before her, and she could carry on with whatever she was doing.

"I thinking Little Xie's spirit powers must be on the verge of attaining another breakthrough already?" Jun Wu Yao asked, his eyes staring at the water basin holding the Snow Lotus on the table.

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

"Have you selected the ring spirit you are going to use for the advancement?"

She shook her head.

[She did not have the time to find one.]

Immediately, Jun Wu Yao threw another task for Ye Sha and Ye Mei to complete.

Just like that, after the brothers in misery were made to take up the menial chores of cooking and cleaning, and they were still hard

pressed to decide on who would be picking up the needle to sew some winter clothes for Lord Meh Meh, they found another new task thrown before their feet..... to find a ring spirit for Jun Wu Xie's spirit power breakthrough!

Very soon, Ye Mei and Ye Sha would be able to excel in duties presenting themselves well in front in the hall, while shining brilliantly cooking and cleaning back in the kitchen, killing enemies mercilessly in battle on the side, and becoming outstanding in makeup with cosmetics.....

The two of them secretly wiped aggrieved tears from their eyes.

[My Lord Jue, for someone of your esteemed stature to be competing for affections with a Spirit Beast, is that really appropriate?]

After having dumped all the menial task to his underlings, Jun Wu Yao took the excuse of guiding Jun Wu Xie with her spirit power's advancement to pick Lord Meh Meh up from within Jun Wu Xie's arms and throwing it onto the soft bed among the warm sheets and covers as Lord Meh Meh bleated softly in futile protest.

Immediately after that, before Jun Wu Xie could say anything, Jun Wu Yao stretched out an arm to encircle Jun Wu Xie's tiny waist, and with a single leap, flew out of the little bamboo grove.

"Do you know how to sew?" Ye Sha asked Ye Mei, as a persistent twitch tugged at the corner of his mouth, his eyes staring at the little bald sheep well bundled within the thick blankets.

Ye Mei shrugged, and replied mournfully: "Can we buy them?"

Ye Sha almost teared as he said: "Where, throughout all the realms, do you think we can buy clothes that would fit it?"

"..... I'll sew....."

Chapter 750: Yan Country (1)

The Yan Country's Imperial Capital, was always at its busiest in the beginning of the year as the Grand Spirit Battle Tournament among the many academies would be held there at that time. The most elite disciples from more than a hundred academies would congregate at that place to compete for a high ranking in the Spirit Battle Tournament!

Every year, the top ten ranks in the Spirit Battle Tournament would find themselves seeing a new pinnacle in their lives. The young youths who had as yet found fame would only need to give a good show of their abilities, and shine more brilliantly than others, to gain themselves status and fame beyond their wildest dreams.

To become famous in their youth, that posed to be an irresistible draw to all young and exuberant youths!

As the host providing the battle stages, the Yan Country always strove to provide all the academies with the best environments, to allow the disciples to put forth their best, in the Grand Spirit Battle Tournament.

As the mightiest and most prosperous country, and by being the host of the tournament, the Yan Country had throughout the years enjoyed first pick priority in the access to the winners of the Spirit Battle Tournament. Almost every year, the top ten ranked of the Spirit Battle Tournament would almost always have about half of them poached by the Yan Country. The youths would have exhibited exemplary skills although their powers would not have fully matured, but their extraordinary gifts would made them stand out from the rest. Irregardless whether they were other countries or individual powers, all of them were keen to pick out youths who showed potential in the Spirit Battle Tournament. They did not limit themselves only to the top ten ranked but would also keep an eye out for exceptional talents and poach them without a moment's hesitation.

It can be said that the Spirit Battle Tournament was a revered and distinguished event for both the academies and powers from all over the world.

The various powers were able to recruit more talented people into their fold while the academies were able to gain fame and reputation when their disciples did well in the rankings.

So, no matter whether it was the academies themselves, or the youths taking part in the Spirit Battle Tournament, they all placed great importance on how they fared in the tournament.

There were only ten slots for every academy in the Spirit Battle Tournament and the ten selected would most definitely be elites that had undergone a contest under the most stringent selection process and finally emerged victorious, as they represented not only themselves, but also the academy's reputation on their shoulders.

The top three elite academies throughout the lands were the Zephyr Academy, the War Banner Academy, and the Dragon Slayers Academy. These three powerful academies attracted the most attention every single year and the top ten ranks of the Spirit Battle tournament would always be dominated by the representatives from these three academies and the Yan Country and the many various mightiest powers throughout the lands had already recruited many youths from them in the past years. All of those youths who had outshone their peers in the past Spirit Battle Tournaments and joined their respective powers had already left their academies had already grown more powerful, bringing much gains to the powers they served!

Although there were over a hundred academies that participated in the Spirit Battle Tournaments, but the ones that possessed the power to contest for top ten positions were only the top three academies. Although the disciples from the other academies would never dare dream of being among the top ten, that still did not stop them from coming forward to show off their potential as the

number of people the various countries and the different powers needed was large and the ten people from the top ranks would not be enough to serve their needs!

The entire duration of the Spirit Battle Tournament lasted a whole month and within that time, all the people from the academies would have their food and lodging taken care of by the Yan Country. A week before the Spirit Battle Tournament was to commence, the convoys from the various academies would begin to stream into the Yan Country's Imperial Capital, gradually driving the bustle of the Imperial Capital into a endless frenzy.

Decorated with banners that depicted the emblem of the Zephyr Academy, their horse drawn carriages slowly rolled towards the city gates. Immediately upon seeing those horse carriages, the soldiers at the city gates parted to let them pass. The convoy consisted only of five carriages and compared to most of the other convoys from the other academies here to participate in the Spirit Battle Tournament, their carriages number conspicuously less than half of others!

Chapter 751: Yan Country (2)

There were already quite a number of disciples from other academies who were already in the Yan Country's Imperial Capital. As the Spirit Battle Tournament had not begun, many of them were roaming around the Imperial Capital to see with their own eyes the prosperity of the mightiest country.

Five horse carriages rumbled on passing through the main thoroughfare. Many of the disciples of the other academies had immediately recognised the banners of the Zephyr Academy and they all came to a halt immediately, fully extending their necks to peer at the convoy of one of the three top academies. At that moment, their eyes showed not one of envy but were instead filled with a tinge of mockery.

“Why have the Zephyr Academy sent so little people this year?” A youth asked, his face greatly puzzled as he stared at the carriages moving further away from them.

He was from an academy that was just average, but even then, for their trip to this Spirit Battle Tournament, the academy had still sent out ten carriages. Besides the ten participants taking part in the Spirit Battle Tournament, there were several teachers and a offhanded guess at the total would easily come up to already over thirty people.

“That's strange, what is the Zephyr Academy up to this year? The Dragon Slayer Academy and the War Banner Academy had even deployed at least twenty horse carriages each, how many people can the Zephyr Academy fit in those few carriages?” The youth asked, scratching at his head, his mind filled with questions.

The Spirit Battle Tournament was expected to run for up to a month and besides the disciples taking part in the contest, the teachers who guided them and personnel who took care of logistics were also an integral component of their entourage and something

they could not do without. Hence, even if there were only ten people participating, the number of people each academy sent here were at least a few times that.

The more reputed the academy, the more complete their preparations were, which meant they would have more personnel. Like for the War Banner Academy, their convoy had not only included people from within the academy, the participants had even brought along their own personal attendants to serve them in that month so as to allow them to receive the best care while they prepared for the battles ahead.

Moreover, the level of hospitality the Yan Country extended to the various academies varied according to their might. For an academy like the Zephyr Academy who held one of the vaulted top three academy positions, the Yan Country would be most welcoming even if they had brought seventy or eighty personnel.

But the Zephyr Academy this year had only a total of five horse carriages and one carriage would fit four people at most. Total that up and that would only make up twenty people, falling far below the number expected of their status and position.

The other youth next to him then exclaimed: “You don’t know what happened in the Zephyr Academy?”

“What happened?” The youth asked, his face one of bewilderment.

His companion then said proudly: “It seems you really do not know! It was such a tumultuous storm that tore through the Zephyr Academy at the end of last year, and you have not heard a single thing about such a earth shaking event! ?”

The youth shook his head and his face was filled with curiosity as he leapt onto his companion to ask: “What happened to them?”

“It was a really shocking event that shook the Zephyr Academy late last year. The Vice Headmaster murdered the Headmaster Fan

Qi and the position of Headmaster is now helmed by Fan Qi's son, Fan Jin."

"What? ! Fan Jin ? I remember that he took part in the Spirit Battle Tournament last year as well. Although he did not make it into the top ten, but he still achieved a rather good rank. But..... how old is he only? For him to be the Headmaster of the Zephyr Academy, aren't they taking it a little too lightly? !" The youth asked, his eyes wide with incredulity, unable to believe what he just heard.

Although Fan Jin was rather gifted and an outstanding youth, his age nevertheless did not differ by much from most disciples. All the Headmasters from the other academies were matured men who were well respected and held in great esteem, so needless to mention just a youth in his teens, even if you doubled Fan Jin's age, that still would not make him a suitable candidate as the Headmaster!

"If not him then who else is there? The Vice Headmaster killed the Headmaster and both Headmasters were lost. The Zephyr Academy today is no longer the same powerful Zephyr Academy of the past. After the disciples and teachers of the Zephyr Academy left for the year end break last year, when the school year started at the beginning of this year, only a very small number of people returned."

Chapter 752: Yan Country (3)

“The Zephyr Academy had more than a thousand disciples in their main division originally, but the number that returned this time was but a small fraction from that. Even most of their teachers had left and the present Zephyr Academy do not have many teachers on hand to instruct them. The disciples are not that dumb to go back there anymore. I also heard that many of their people who represented the Zephyr Academy in the Spirit Battle Tournament last year have now transferred to the War Banner Academy and the Dragon Slayer Academy.”

“Can that be true? Doesn’t the Zephyr Academy still have the Spirit Healer faculty? That is unique only to them, why would so many of them want to leave?” The youth asked, his face in shock. Having come from an academy that was not well known, he would never have dared thought that a prestigious academy like the Zephyr Academy would collapse and fall from grace in such a short period of time.

The other youth smirked and snorted. “If not for the Spirit Healer faculty holding them up, I am guessing that not a single disciple would have returned. I heard that the incident had not just involved the two Headmasters of the Zephyr Academy but many of their disciples had even been dragged into the turmoil, with many of them needlessly paying with their lives. Who would still dare to continue staying in such a horrifying place? No matter how powerful you can get there, your life is ultimately still more important! Isn’t that right?”

“Then, wouldn’t the Zephyr Academy this year be in deep trouble? All their elite disciples having run away and Fan Jin is already the Headmaster. Don’t tell me he still qualifies to participate in the Spirit Battle Tournament as a disciple?” As the Headmaster of an academy, but needing to rough it out together with his disciples in a competition. If word of this got around, they

would be seen as the biggest joke.

“Who knows? The Zephyr Academy do not have much to show this year and just maybe, in an attempt to salvage their pitiable reputation, Fan Jin might really take part in the tournament. But..... if I were to have a say, I would tell them that since the Zephyr Academy has already fallen to such a sad state, there is no need for them to even come take part in this year’s Spirit Battle Tournament. By showing up here, they will only end up disgracing themselves.”

The two youths continued chatting as they strolled around the Imperial Capital. And in every corner that they went, conversations and debates containing very similar content to what they discussed could be heard.”

The once prestigious and largely envied Zephyr Academy, had completely crumbled in barely slightly more than a month. Their once strong financial capital had now turned rather measly. With the outflow of their elites and teachers from the main division, the Zephyr Academy could only depend on disciples they promoted up from the branch division to portray a front, a hopeless and pitiful scenario. Many academies were now waiting to see the Zephyr Academy make a joke out of themselves while at the same time, those academies that had been just notches lower in might in comparison to the Zephyr Academy began to get excited and frenzied, longing to immediately become its replacement.

The carriages of the Zephyr Academy finally rolled to a stop before an inn.

It was one of the more prosperous districts of the Imperial Capital here, and a large area had been allocated to the various academies for them to rest and recuperate. All the buildings in the entire district were now filled with disciples from different academies and compared to many other places in the city, it was much quieter here.

Guards in light armour were standing at attention outside the inn and the Zephyr Academy's horse carriages had barely just stopped when two guards strode up to them.

In the loft opposite them, several youths were staring intently at the carriages of the Zephyr Academy, their eyes tinged with ridicule. Although the incident at the Zephyr Academy was strongly suppressed, the disciples who had left them would not remain tight lipped. And now, the twisted chaos that had swept through the Zephyr Academy was news that everyone throughout the lands knew well!

The youths were keen to see for themselves just what kind of useless good for nothings would the Zephyr Academy be using to make up their numbers.

However, when the first person from within stepped out from the carriage, those youths who were watching intently, prepared for a good laugh, suddenly turned wide eyed and went completely speechless!

Chapter 753: “Yan Country (4)”

Their eyes were glued on the flawlessly and unbelievably handsome face of the man who stepped out gracefully from the carriage. His tall and slender frame, his graceful form and even the slightly devilish smile on that incredibly handsome face made the hearts of every single person looking skip a beat.

His slightly narrowed eyes were like intoxicating wine that mesmerised them as he gaze looked unwaveringly into the carriage. After him, a youth with delicate features followed behind. The youth looked to be only around fourteen or fifteen, and although his looks were clean cut and presentable, it was in no way comparable to the one who came out before her.

The guy who came out first smiled and extended his hand out to the youth to help him off the carriage. Every raise of his hand and every step that he took, just looked too breathtakingly magnificent.

As beautiful as a painting.....

A few more youths came out from the carriages one after another, looking just slightly older, but every single one of them seen to be extremely handsome and attractive. Although still paling in comparison to the first guy that stepped out, they still possessed strikingly attractive pictures and they was even a beautiful young girl among them!

The Zephyr Academy had achieved quite a good result in the Spirit Battle Tournament last year and because of that, they had attracted quite an amount of attention from the other academies. But all the disciples saw that all the Zephyr Academy's participants were all unfamiliar faces.

“These people..... are from the Zephyr Academy?” The spying youths all gulped as their eyes fell onto the pretty girl among the small group!

The Zephyr Academy had a girl among their contestants as well last year, and they remembered that she had been a beautiful girl as well. But when compared to the sweet and pretty thing before them now, the beauty of the girl from their memories seem to suddenly fade.

“See the banners on their carriages, they must be from the Zephyr Academy.” The disciples who had gathered around to see the Zephyr Academy ridiculed were now at a loss for words. Irregardless of anything else, their attractive looks alone had already quashed the whole lot of them without the slightest doubt.

They can understand people being attractive, but when the attractiveness reaches such an astounding and heart crushing level, it was somehow beyond their comprehension!

A total of ten people came out from the Zephyr Academy’s five carriages. After the crowd eye’s saw the last two gravely cold and stern men appear, the horse carriages rumbled off and they did not see other figures appear, once again causing the peering eyes a whole lot of confusion.

“Why are there only ten people from the Zephyr Academy?” The youths were puzzled and they could not figure it out. Every academy who took part in the Spirit Battle Tournament were given ten slots, but they saw only a total of ten people here from the Zephyr Academy, with three of them looking to be already beyond their teens who did not seem to be here to participate in the Spirit Battle Tournament.

And in the remaining seven people, they found Fan Jin to be one among them.

After the dust from the huge unrest that rocked the Zephyr Academy had settled, Fan Jin was no longer a disciple of the Zephyr Academy. He had taken up the position of Headmaster and they had reason to doubt that he was still eligible to take part in the Spirit Battle Tournament.

If what they were seeing was correct, the number of people from the Zephyr Academy taking part in the Spirit Battle Tournament would only be six?

And there was one petite figure among them that looked very young, and looking really skinny and weak. Can a little guy like that really represent the Zephyr Academy in the Spirit Battle Tournament?

At that moment, a unspoken consensus came into the minds of all the people watching.

The Zephyr Academy had fallen into desolation. They couldn't even find ten people to take part in the Spirit Battle Tournament and have just managed to scrape together these six. Although they all possessed extraordinary looks, the Spirit Battle Tournament called for might and not looks.

Almost everyone there quickly assumed that the Zephyr Academy had given up on the Spirit Battle Tournament before the fight had even begun.

Seeing that the people of the Zephyr Academy had already gone into the inn, the watching youths all started to turn away from them. And quick as wildfire in dry grass, the news of what they saw spread.

Chapter 754: Yan Country (5)

The Yan Country's arrangements made for the various academies were very well done, and there were already people who stood ready to welcome the guests from the Zephyr Academy.

The Zephyr Academy had in the previous year brought an entourage of about thirty people and the Yan Country had prepared for them a place that could accommodate up to fifty people. Hence, when the innkeeper saw the loose straggle of about only ten people coming in, the smile on his face suddenly froze briefly, but he quickly recovered and went forward to welcome them smilingly.

“Welcome, our esteemed guests. The rooms have all been prepared and I would like to invite our distinguished guests to have a momentary rest in the meantime. The food will soon be ready and after our respected guests have rested, we will serve you your meals in the hall on the second level.” The innkeeper was quick to adapt as he announced with a smile.

Jun Wu Xie nodded slightly and she left with all the others to their respective rooms to unpack.

Upon reaching her room, Jun Wu Xie just left the luggage she carried on her on the table and carried the little black cat in her arms.

It had been slightly more than a month since they had decided to take part in the Spirit Battle Tournament. The situation in the Zephyr Academy had been like what Fan Jin had predicted and they were in an extremely bad state. Any disciple with the slightest gift had chosen to leave them, coming up with some easy excuse by writing them on a flimsy letter. They had hastily arranged for those letters to be delivered to the Zephyr Academy, and from there cut off all ties with the Zephyr Academy just like that. Those disciples that had returned in the beginning of the year were

mainly those of average potential and their numbers had fallen to only about three hundred. Even adding the number of those promoted from the branch division to it, the total number of disciples had just barely broken the four hundred mark.

The number when compared to the original headcount that they had, was utterly dismal.

But the disciples' departure was not the most critical issue. The thing that was really killing them was the leaving of the teachers. The Zephyr Academy had more than a hundred teachers before, and the number of them that had remained was now less than ten.

So it was imperative that the Zephyr Academy must achieve a good result in the Spirit Battle Tournament this year, which would allow them to regain their glorious reputation!

Jun Wu Xie carried the little black cat in her arms, her fingers slowly stroking its fur, her mind furiously planning the next steps they were to take.

Fan Jin had initially intended to fill up the ten spots they had been allocated for the Spirit Battle Tournament, but they had not been able to find any disciples decent enough to be put up on stage and hence, they decided to forgo the unutilised spots instead of having mediocre disciples shame the Zephyr Academy's name at this most critical period.

So, Jun Wu Xie had rejected Fan Jin's suggestions before they moved out from the academy.

The Spirit Battle Tournament would have her taking part in it with Qiao Chu and his gang, with Fan Jin excluded.

In the month's time for them to prepare, Jun Wu Xie had not only fully cured Fan Jin and Lord Meh Meh, with Jun Wu Yao's help, her spirit powers had reached new heights, at the peak of the green spirit! She was just a few days away from breaking blue and Ye Sha and Ye Mei had the ring spirit for her breakthrough to blue

already prepared. The only thing she needed to do was just to wait till her spirit power accumulated to the sufficient level and she would be able to proceed with her breakthrough.

“Meh~” Wool had started grow again on its body and Lord Meh Meh was lying on the ground just beside Jun Wu Xie’s feet as its bleated softly.

Although the wool on Lord Meh Meh’s body was yet to become as fluffy as before, it had nevertheless been enough to cover its tender pink skin. At a glance, Lord Meh Meh would look just like before, and only upon closer observation would one find that it had become slightly “slimmer”.

Moments later, a knock sounded on Jun Wu Xie’s door. Without waiting for her to get up to open the door, the door was already being pushed open.

Jun Wu Yao was leaning against the door frame, a devilish smile playing across his mouth. His eyes were narrowed as he came to sit at the table beside Jun Wu Xie.

“It has been a long journey, it should already be time to go eat.” Jun Wu Yao said with a smile.

Jun Wu Xie nodded and leaving the little black cat and Lord Meh Meh behind, she got up and walked out.

Chapter 755: “Yan Country (6)”

Jun Wu Xie had just stood up to walk and was nearing him when Jun Wu Yao very smoothly and naturally held her tiny hand in his as they made their way towards the hall on the second level.

Jun Wu Xie seemed to have gotten used to Jun Wu Yao's natural affectionate actions. She had initially been a little uncomfortable but when she remembered a scene she had once encountered in her previous life where she saw young pair of siblings, the elder brother had also been holding his young sister's hand as well.

But Jun Wu Xie had not noticed one other thing in her memory. When the elder brother held his younger sister's hand, that had been when they were crossing the road and that pair of siblings had only been almost eight years of age.....

Qiao Chu and the others were already seated in the second level hall and when they saw Jun Wu Xie and Jun Wu Yao approaching, Qiao Chu thoughtlessly waved his hand at them to urge them to hurry over.

“Where are Ye Sha and Ye Mei?” Qiao Chu looked behind the pair but did not see any sign of Ye Sha and Ye Mei and he asked feeling a little curious.

Jun Wu Yao replied: “They are out on some matters.”

Qiao Chu nodded and did not dare probe any further. Although they did not fear Jun Wu Yao much anymore, but they were still jittery in the face of Jun Wu Yao's overwhelming power and the mystery around him, including his two subordinates, who always appeared and disappeared unpredictably.

The inn's waiter soon served them a table full of food and drinks and quickly retreated after that, leaving the entire floor to the eight of them.

Qiao Chu picked a couple of mouthfuls of food into his mouth

with his chopsticks and his face quickly creased up into a frown.

“The food only looks good, but it’s not as good as Ye Mei’s cooking.” Back at the little bamboo grove, although only Jun Wu Xie and Jun Wu Yao stayed in there, the cooking of meals there were undertaken by Ye Sha and Ye Mei. Although Qiao Chu and the others did not dare intrude too often initially, they would occasionally still be able to pop over and bum off a meal or two from there.

And just eating there once was enough for Qiao Chu to fall head over heels in love with Ye Mei’s skills with the wok. He began to shamelessly plead and drag Hua Yao to go with him to the little bamboo grove every other day, with the lousy excuse of discussing with Jun Wu Xie on their plans to acquire the fourth map, but in actual fact, all he wanted was to have another taste of the heavenly cuisine there.

Hua Yao took a taste as well, and nodded his head slightly, sort of an affirmation of Qiao Chu appraisal.

Well hidden in the shadows, Ye Mei just about to leave with Ye Sha to snoop around the Yan Country’s Imperial Capital, coincidentally heard Qiao Chu’s candid and forthright assessment, and his face immediately twisted up in mourning.

Although.....

That had been an undeniable compliment on his cooking, why was he not feeling the least bit happy upon hearing that?

[He is not a chef for goodness sake!]

[Heavens! Your comments are not needed here! !]

Ye Sha patted Ye Mei comfortingly on the shoulder silently, in a great display of sympathy.

As brothers in common misery, he of all people could fully empathize with how Ye Mei was feeling right at that moment.

Those hands on them were both born to hold sharply honed blades to wreck havoc as they kicked up a bloody storm, striking endless fears in the hearts of their enemies. But their very own Lord they served had forced them to become skilled in cooking, sewing and the many various menial tasks of housekeeping, almost driving to the edge of madness. Using an executioner's blade to slaughter a chicken..... They had even picked up embroidery needles for their Lord, and that was something they would never mention to anyone. Ever.

“When we do leave the Lower Realm, I swear to never set one foot into a kitchen ever again!” Ye Mei said through tightly clenched teeth, his eyes aflame with strong conviction.

[Humiliation!]

[Pure and utter humiliation!]

[Cooking for their Lord Jue and the Young Miss was already a little bit of a stretch and now that he was branded a “good cook”, he really could not make himself feel any pride!

Ye Sha continued to nod in understanding.

“And no more sewing!” When he thought back to the first time he had touched a sewing needle to sew a piece of clothing, and it was for a dumb sheep to wear, he really wanted to ram his head into the wall to kill himself!

As highly skilled and cold blooded killers, they were forced to take up girly and prissy tasks like this. If news of this was leaked, they would both kill themselves on the spot.

Ye Sha sighed heavily, and left the inn together with Ye Mei with heavy hearts.

Chapter 756: Yan Country (7)

The belly full from food and drinks, Qiao Chu flopped back in satisfaction on his chair and gave a loud burp. Fei Yan at the side gave him a disapproving glance before turning his head to face Jun Wu Xie and say: “The information that I managed to dig up on the Yan Country previously, have you seen them yet?”

In the slightly more than a month past, Jun Wu Xie and Fan Zhuo had remained in the Zephyr Academy and had not gone anywhere else while Qiao Chu, Hua Yao and Rong Ruo had gone back to the Phoenix Academy to update Yan Bu Gui on their itinerary on their upcoming trip. Only Fei Yan had been the busiest. He had needed to get a good grasp about the general situation in the Yan Country before the companions moved out before they could plan out their mission in more detail.

Fei Yan had not been idle in that period and had only returned on the day that Jun Wu Xie and the others were due to move out. Throughout the bumpy journey, he had relayed the information he had managed to gather to the others and they had all managed to gain a general understanding of the situation in the Yan Country in that time.

The Yan Country had four sons, with the eldest among them being the Yan Country’s Crown Prince, who was the target of Jun Wu Xie and her companions on this mission.

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

“What does Little Xie intend to do? Do we wait till we achieve our ranks before we get close to the Crown Prince or do we begin right now? I heard that the Crown Prince would occasionally come into contact with some of the disciples from the various academies taking part in the Spirit Battle Tournament before the games begin.” Fei Yan asked, looking at Jun Wu Xie, subconsciously already relying on Jun Wu Xie’s opinion on their next move.

From the moment he met Jun Wu Xie till that moment, her assessment of the situation and decision making had always been accurate and he had not yet seen her lapse in her judgement as yet.

“There’s no rush as for now and we’ll just watch.” Although the information Fei Yan had provided them was useful, she needed to reaffirm it with her own eyes before she would be able to make an accurate judgement.

Till now, the two times that Jun Wu Xie had become involved with people who were working in cahoots with people from the Twelve Palaces, they had not been saintly to say the least. One loved to use handsome looking youths as lab rats for his research in poisons, while the other had plotted to murder the entire student body of an academy. The Yan Country’s Crown Prince was thought to be a rather modest and humble Crown Prince from the information she received. He was named the Crown Prince from the age of ten and he had shown himself to be dependable, without having stirred up anything too excessive. After him, the Emperor had another three sons, and the Crown Prince had also been very caring and loving towards them.

From the surface, he seemed to be not too bad a guy.

But.....

To have been involved with people from the Twelve Palaces, Jun Wu Xie did not dare to be so certain with her assessment of the Crown Prince.

Just like Mo Xuan Fei in the beginning. From the memories of her body’s previous owner, Jun Wu Xie knew that before she was reborn into the body, Mo Xuan Fei’s reputation on the surface had not been any much worse than what she had gathered about the Yan Country’s Crown Prince, they were both reputed to be cultured and refined gentlemen, both just as humble and deferent. But in the case of Mo Xuan Fei, he was in truth actually just a well dressed, dignified hypocrite.

“That will work, I am guessing he won’t be long in coming here to meet us anyway. Didn’t Fei Yan say the Crown Prince has a penchant for mixing with peasants like us?” Qiao Chu said with a laugh. Every year before the Spirit Battle Tournament began, the Yan Country’s Crown Prince would always move around among the various academies. And he did not discriminate between them and he visited academies both big and small. Although the top three academies would be included, he did not however overlook those tiny academies that people had never heard of.

That puzzled quite a number of people.

Establishing contact with the top three academies was obviously to enable one to be able to recruit strong talents more easily,

But for a Crown Prince to take the time to visit the common academies, was something people could not comprehend.

Jun Wu Xie sipped at her water, and did not give a reaction to Qiao Chu’s statement.

Fan Jin was just listening quietly from the side and towards what the others were discussing, he did not really understand it. As in his mind, the only reason they had come to the Yan Country was only to participate in the Spirit Battle Tournament.

Chapter 757: Yan Country (8)

But Fan Jin did not ask them anything about it, nor did he want to look deeper into it. He knew that regardless whether it was Jun Wu Xie or her companions around her, they were all people from extraordinary backgrounds. And if they did not tell him about what they were going to do, he assumed they must have their own reasons for doing so.

Fan Jin's eyes slowly turned to look at Fan Zhuo. Seeing the genuine smile on his face that shone from deep inside his heart, he was feeling glad and heartened by what he saw.

"You guys carry on chatting. I need to go see the Grand Adviser." Fan Jin stood up and announced. He was afraid that Jun Wu Xie and the others might find it inconvenient to speak their mind if he remained there and he found himself an excuse to leave.

"Grand Adviser? Big Brother, what are you looking for him for?" Fan Jin asked.

The Yan Country's Grand Adviser held a position of pivotal importance and he was highly revered by the people, his reputation and status second only to the Emperor himself, but still higher than even the Crown Prince, the heir apparent to the throne. But the Grand Adviser seldom interfered with the affairs concerning the running of the Yan Country and he would only make an appearance when needed.

If the Emperor of the Yan Country was the authoritative figure as its ruler, then the Grand Adviser would be the Yan Country's Spiritual Leader, who was deeply loved and respected by its people.

Fan Jin replied easily with a laugh: "Senior Wen Xin Han had entrusted me with a letter before we left, for me to hand over to the Grand Adviser."

Fan Zhuo nodded and did not probe further. They had all come

out from the Zephyr Academy and the academy was now being run by Wen Xin Han and Gu Li Sheng. As the Zephyr Academy had just weathered through so much turmoil, Fan Jin had sincerely invited Wen Xin Han to temporarily remain at the Zephyr Academy and Wen Xin Han had not refused.

After seeing Fan Jin leave, Fei Yan rubbed at his chin. “If my memory serves me correctly, the Yan Country’s Grand Adviser seems to be surnamed Wen.” His eyes turning to look meaningfully at Jun Wu Xie.

Although the surname Wen was not considered to be very rare, but the fact that Wen Xin Han had asked Fan Jin to deliver a letter to the Yan Country’s Grand Adviser and that they both shared the same surname of Wen would unavoidably make people link them together.

“The Yan Country’s Grand Adviser, goes by the name of Wen Yu?” Jun Wu Xie asked.

Fei Yan nodded.

“It is after all Senior Wen’s personal matter and it will not be nice for us to probe into it. But it at least provides us with some reaffirmation that Wen Yu is not our enemy.” Fan Zhuo said with a smile. Although he did not know what was written in Wen Xin Han’s letter, but if he had tasked Fan Jin to personally deliver the letter, he strongly believed Wen Xin Han’s actions was led by some personal motive, like requesting for him to watch over them a little or something along those lines.

“Cough..... I also heard..... that the Yan Country’s Grand Adviser looks..... enchantingly beautiful.” Qiao Chu said suddenly, a faint pink tinge even starting to show on his face.

Fei Yan shot Qiao Chu a glance filled with disdain, in helpless silence.

[Whenever this moron lays his eyes on beautiful people, no

matter male or female, he always puts on this sick puppy face!]

“It is said he looks very beautiful, and that he possesses the most beautiful face in the Yan Country. But do not repeat this unofficial title outside. The Grand Adviser does not seem to like people commenting on his looks.” Fei Yan reminded.

“I’m not going to do that. Where would you find a man that likes people telling him that he is pretty?” Qiao Chu grumbled.

Jun Wu Xie listened to them quietly. Without thinking about it, after she heard about Wen Yu’s revered beauty, she subconsciously turned to look at Jun Wu Yao beside her. Her slightly cold gaze swept over Jun Wu Yao’s flawless and perfect features, carefully scrutinising his face.

It might be that Jun Wu Xie’s stare had been too obvious, where even Qiao Chu on the other side noticed it.

“Little Xie, there’s no need to stare so hard. I dare guarantee it! That Wen Yu fella, could never be as good looking as our Big Brother Jun.” He had never seen anyone looking more attractive than Jun Wu Yao in his life! If someone told him that a person existed that looked better than Jun Wu Yao, he really wouldn’t be able to imagine what kind of monster that person could possibly be.

Jun Wu Xie was startled and she quickly averted her eyes, lowering her head to sip at her tea. But her conspicuous attempt to hide made it all the more obvious to Jun Wu Yao’s eyes, and that elicited a light laugh out of him.

Chapter 758: “Flame Spirit Auction House (1)”

After lunch, the companions parted ways.

Having come to the Yan Country’s Imperial Capital, Fei Yan gathered more sources of information and in this period before the Spirit Battle Tournament commenced, he continued to gather more intelligence. Besides information on the Yan Country’s Crown Prince, he researched a little on the academies taking part in this year’s Spirit Battle Tournament.

In the short amount of time they took to have a meal, the news that the Zephyr Academy had sent only a meager ten people quickly spread throughout the various academies’ teams. Many of them were already thinking that the Zephyr Academy had fallen from grace this year and when they heard the news, they were even more certain that they had been right.

After finishing her lunch, Jun Wu Xie did not remain in the inn. With the Yan Country being the mightiest power throughout the lands, the resources they possessed was something other countries could not compare to. And in the Yan Country’s most prosperous Imperial Capital City, there were places that no other cities could compare to as well.

According to Fei Yan’s sources, Jun Wu Xie got to know that the Yan Country’s Imperial Capital City housed the world’s biggest Flame Spirit Auction House. It was opened by the Yan Country’s wealthiest merchant and they can be found in all the cities throughout the Yan Country, with the flagship and biggest branch situated right here in the Capital City. They had all kinds of rare treasures and extraordinary things here, more than one could count, and it was the place the tiny Chan Lin Auction House could not dream to compare to.

Although they had been well caught up with so many tumultuous

events all this time, Jun Wu Xie had nevertheless not forgotten the elixir that Yan Bu Gui needed. In order to succeed in its cultivation, she needed to first gather the herbs that she needed. Hence, she had her eyes set on the Flame Spirit Auction House at that moment, wanting to go take a look and see if they have anything suitable herbs that she needed.

As the Capital City had an abundant flow of customers, the entire city was dotted throughout with many auction houses big and small. The most successful and prosperous Flame Spirit Auction House among them even opened up for business everyday, allowing everyone to go pick out treasures anytime they wanted.

It was high noon and the Yan Country's Imperial Capital City was filled with the hustle and bustle of people, everywhere you looked, the place was teeming with crowds of people.

As the Spirit Battle Tournament was nearing, the Yan Country's Imperial Capital was filled with people from the various entourages from the numerous academies, and also people who came from other mighty powers and factions who were seeking to pick out potential candidates to recruit. They had all flocked to the Capital City, gathered here together to wait for the tournament to commence, filling up the city to the brim.

In regards to the intentions of the various powers in their city, the Yan Country had always been silent. It was not that they freely allowed others to come try to snatch any potential gifted disciples that they had their eye on, but it was because the Yan Country had complete confidence that anyone they approached, would never reject their invitation.

That was the confidence of the mightiest power throughout the lands!

Jun Wu Xie followed the map that Fei Yan gave her and passed through the main streets and small alleys, making her way towards the Flame Spirit Auction House. And right beside her, a tall slender

figure followed closely.

“Does Little Xie have anything she wants to buy?” Jun Wu Yao asked with a smile, looking at Jun Wu Xie. He seemed to have nothing to do in the recent period and he attached himself to Jun Wu Xie. There were only a few occasions that he would disappear only for just a few hours before he would quickly reappear.

Jun Wu Xie had never asked him about his disappearance even when she detected the faint stench of blood on him every time, and just frown slightly but remaining silent.

“I needs some herbs.” Jun Wu Xie replied.

“Are you going to cultivate elixirs again?” Jun Wu Yao asked, his eyes narrowed as he looked at Jun Wu Xie. All this time, he had from the beginning till now always been able to smell the light fragrant scent of herbs emanating from her, totally unlike the overpowering smell of scented powder that was commonly found on girls, and different from the sickening sweet smell of a variety of flowers. Jun Wu Xie had a scent about her that was faintly bitter and it might be slightly discomfiting initially, but after getting used to it, it kinds of grows on you and feels extremely comforting.

Chapter 759: “Flame Spirit Auction House (2)”

That was a scent that was uniquely Jun Wu Xie's.

For no other reason, but just because it belonged to her, so Jun Wu Yao liked it.

Jun Wu Xie shook her head, and then nodded.

The elixir was not what she needed, but what she had to do.

Acknowledging Yan Bu Gui as her Master, was her own decision. Although she had not stayed at the Phoenix Academy for long, and she had not interacted all that much with Yan Bu Gui, Jun Wu Xie had however taken in that slovenly dressed man as her Master in her heart. As a disciple, it was a given that she should shoulder her Master's worries.

Without having to mention anything else, just the gifting of the Heaven's Flask and the Cosmos Sack had been incredibly helpful to her.

When people showed her kindness, she might not always verbally thank them, but her gratitude was always hidden beneath her actions taken towards it.

Watching his little darling's conflicting response, Jun Wu Yao only found it endlessly endearing. Remembering when he had first met Jun Wu Xie, she had been just like a little kitten on edge, her guard up against everyone around her, her icy glare always looking at him warily. And at any moment that he took the slightest step closer to her, her claws would immediately come flying at him in response.

And unconsciously, they were somehow able to get along in “harmony” now.

His little darling's attitude towards him had gradually softened in

recent times and Jun Wu Yao was in a very good mood. It did not matter that he had to resolve his own matters in an extremely short period of time daily, he was only too willing to do that.

If the day came that his little darling's attitude towards him improved even further, he would not mind it in the least even if it made things more troublesome for him.

The squeeze crowd threatened to swallow up Jun Wu Xie's tiny frame. Averse to the touching others, Jun Wu Xie subconsciously closed the gap between her and Jun Wu Yao. Due to the difference in size of their bodies, when her tiny frame drew closer, it looked completely as if Jun Wu Xie was slipping into Jun Wu Yao's arms. The smile on Jun Wu Yao's face grew wide and he naturally raised an arm and pulled the tiny figure into an embrace, carefully shielding her. He had initially wanted to release a bit of his spirit power, to drive the crowd back away from him, but he immediately threw that idea out of his head as his heart gladdened in glee, his arm clasped around Jun Wu Xie as they traversed their way through the crowd, towards the direction of the Flame Spirit Auction House.

The Flame Spirit Auction House sat on a massive and sprawling space. As Jun Wu Xie had only been to the Chan Lin Auction House before and when she compared the two auction houses together, the huge disparity in scale was immediately clear to see.

Judging just based on the size of the land, the space the Flame Spirit Auction House in the Yan Country's Imperial Capital City sat upon was more than ten times that of the Chan Lin Auction House. At the entrance, an endless stream of people were going into the premises and many of them were youths dressed in the uniforms of many other academies, drawn to come here due to the place's famous reputation.

The youths who came to take part in the Spirit Battle Tournament mostly held thoughts of pride and glory in their hearts and they moved around wearing their uniforms because

they knew that many talent scouts from the various powers were hidden everywhere in the capital city waiting to poach for new gifted talents. As they knew that they had no chance of achieving the top ten ranks before the disciples from the top three elite academies, these other disciples had no other choice but to blatantly exhibit their identities in such a fashion at all times possible, carrying themselves in a manner to present their best front, quietly hoping that a talent scout would discover their potential.

Jun Wu Xie was not wearing the Zephyr Academy's uniform and was just dressed in common clothes. Although her looks could be considered delicately attractive, she did not stand out. Added to that, she was petite in size and would be easily overlooked, lost in the massive crowds of people there.

However, this time, Jun Wu Xie would not be overlooked that easily. All the way from the moment she left the inn till she reached the Flame Spirit Auction House, countless pairs of eyes had gauged and scrutinised her from head to toe, but they had not be drawn because of her, but it was all due to.....

Chapter 760: “Flame Spirit Auction House (3)”

The man standing next to Jun Wu Xie, Jun Wu Yao!

Jun Wu Yao was dressed in very ordinary clothes, in full black, plain and simple in design, without a single ornamental or decorative aspect on it. But just that one flawlessly handsome face had been more than enough to draw all eyes to turn towards him. Throughout their entire journey, his tall graceful figure had mesmerizingly fleeted past, having captured and imprisoned an uncountable number of ladies' hearts. The bolder ones among them had even tailed the two people and come to the Flame Spirit Auction House. When they saw Jun Wu Yao going into the premises, all of them had rushed to follow after even though they had absolutely no interest in any of the auctions.

With such a blindingly bright and prominent entity at her side, it was arduously difficult for Jun Wu Xie to remain unnoticed. As a girl, she had crossdressed as a boy for convenience, but as she was very petite in size, and with someone having happily cradling her tightly within his arm the entire way, one really couldn't be sure of her gender. If they didn't look closely at the clothes she was wearing to ascertain that she was actually “male”, she would have been insufferably cursed so badly by the train of ladies trailing closely behind them.

After confirming Jun Wu Xie's “gender”, some of them who were a little concerned with his gender orientation quickly justified it themselves in a great show of magnanimity. They not only convinced themselves that there was absolutely nothing inappropriate in Jun Wu Yao holding a young male youth so tightly but told themselves that he was just being extraordinarily gentle and considerate, protecting his weak and frail little companion in the crowded sea of people.

Outrageously good looking, gentle and considerate. With that intoxicating smile playing across his lips, Jun Wu Yao immediately sent the gaggle of ladies swooning in rapture, unable to take their eyes off him.

It was only after Jun Wu Xie went into the auction house with Jun Wu Yao that she realised just how vast the place really was. On the ground level, the several hundred seats seemed to be all filled. And while the private rooms on the second level looked slightly similar to the ones back at Chan Lin Auction House, the number and sheer size of them surprised her. Looking up from the ground floor, it was clear that all the private rooms on the second level was fully taken up as well.

Jun Wu Xie and Jun Wu Yao managed to find seats for themselves right at the furthest corner of the hall.

As Jun Wu Yao settled into his seat, many sets of eyes from the ladies locked onto him at the same time. Their gazes were pretentiously coy as they secretly peeked over in the direction of the unparalleled and fabulously handsome man, and if it was not for the societal norm that proper ladies should practice necessary self restraint, they would have all swarmed over him and tried to chat him up.

However, despite having become the focal point of the mass of ladies, Jun Wu Yao seemed to be completely oblivious. The only reaction his deep pair of eyes showed was only the slightest narrowing of the eyes as he accompanied Jun Wu Xie for the auction.

If Jun Wu Xie had wanted any other treasure, he could very well have ordered someone to get it for her, but when it came to herbs, he really haven't much of an idea about them or he wouldn't have allowed her to even need to patronise such a noisy and boisterous place like this. Just seeing the darkened expression on that tiny face, Jun Wu Yao knew that she did not like the crowded and squeezy environment and he subconsciously use his tall frame to

block out as much of the noisy clamour around them as possible from her.

At that moment, the auctioneer on stage was carrying out an auction for a precious and beautiful piece of jade. That was always a well loved item of the ladies but all the eyes of the ladies in the hall were instead focused onto another certain spot which suddenly caused the item that should have people fighting to bid for to lose its expected attention.

When Jun Wu Xie saw that the item on stage was not what she sought, she immediately lowered her eyes and went through the list of herbs that she needed for the elixir in her mind.

In one of the private rooms on the second level, a young girl sitting by the window had initially been bidding for the beautiful piece of jade on stage when that she had suddenly spotted that astounding figure fleeting past out of the corner of her eyes. She was stunned a moment before she turned her head to look down onto the first level.

Chapter 761: “Flame Spirit Auction House (4)”

“What a unbelievably handsome man!” The pretty girl exclaimed with a sigh at the sight of the incredible attractiveness.

The youth sitting beside her frowned suddenly as he followed the girl’s gaze and saw the handsome man sitting in a corner.

“Ling Yue, just a person like that can catch your eye?” The youth’s voice sounded like he was a little jealous, but his expression was a mask of disdain.

Qi Ling Yue glanced at the youth and she raised an eyebrow as she challenged by asking: “There’s nothing wrong with my eyes. Can’t you see that all the eyes of the females are all staring at that man?”

The youth sulked and turned his head to look towards another girl. The girl was sitting straight backed on her chair, her chin slightly raised. Her beauteous looks when compared to Qu Ling Yue’s pretty face, was an additional acute sharp chill, that made people not dare to get near her.

“Our Senior Fu did not even look at him. Who said he was good looking?” The youth retorted.

Qu Ling Yue glared at the youth and she got up to cross over to Fu Xian who had been sitting silently on one side. “Senior Fu, can you take a look at the man and tell me whether he looks very attractive?”

Fu Xuan’s eyes lifted and turned to look out in the direction where Qu Ling Yue’s finger was pointing. That one glance caused a ripple within her calm eyes, like something had caused her heart to jump in shock!

“Isn’t he just too good looking?” Qu Ling Yue could not help but ask when she did not get a reply.

Fu Xuan only recovered half a beat later and she nodded slightly.

Qu Ling Yue immediately turned to look triumphantly at the youth who was sitting at the side in indignant anger.

“I didn’t think that such a attractive looking man existed in this world. Senior Fu, tell me who do you think looks better when you compare that man with the Grand Adviser, Wen Yu, who is widely acclaimed most beautiful man in the Yan Country?” Qu Ling Yue ignored the youth and turned to audaciously ask Fu Xuan, who had approved of her standards in the appreciation of aesthetics.

Fu Xuan was just about to open her mouth in reply when the door to the private room on the second level was suddenly opened.

They saw a lavishly dressed and good looking young man, the corners of his mouth lifted in a faint smile, standing at the door. Even his eyes were tinged with that same smile and though it wasn’t too obvious, that made him seem rather approachable.

“The Grand Adviser doesn’t like people discussing about his looks you know? Qu Ling Yue, if your words fall into the ears of the Grand Adviser, he isn’t going to be too happy about it.” The good looking young man walked into the room with a smile, his twinkling eyes slowly falling on the figure of Fu Xuan a fleeting moment, before they turned away.

“Your Highness!” When the youth in the room saw the young man, he immediately came forward to offer his greeting with a knee on the ground.

The man who had just appeared in the room was the Crown Prince of the Yan Country, Lei Chen!

Qu Ling Yue’ face showed sudden surprise, but there wasn’t a tinge of panic as she glared at Lei Chen to say: “I’m sure Your Highness will not repeat a single word I said earlier to the Grand Adviser right?”

Lei Chen grinned and nodded.

“Naturally. I wouldn’t want the Grand Adviser to know that my little junior fellow disciple was using his looks to compare with another man, or he would surely blame me for not having taught my juniors well.”

Qu Ling Yue grinned mischievously at him.

Everyone in the Yan Country knew, that the Crown Prince Lei Chen had previously been schooling at the War Banner Academy for a time and the three youths in the private room were actually members from the team representing the War Banner Academy for this year’s Spirit Battle Tournament. The Crown Prince had completed his studies and returned a few years ago and although he was no longer a part of the War Banner Academy, he would still make a trip to the academy to pay respects to his previous Masters every year, and that was how he got so well acquainted with Qu Ling Yue and the others from the War Banner Academy.

As Lei Chen had never put on any princely airs when he went back to the academy, he was immensely popular among his junior fellow disciples.

And Lei Chen’s actions reflected good manners and his respect for his teachers, which won him the support of a large part of the public in the Yan Country.

Chapter 762: “Flame Spirit Auction House (5)”

“But since Ling Yue is curious whether the Grand Adviser or that man is more outstanding, maybe it might be good if Little Xuan can help clear her doubts and I’ll pretend I did not hear anything and not speak to the Grand Adviser about it.” Lei Chen said with mirth in his eyes as he looked at Fu Xuan sitting at the side, his tone of familiarity shown with his extra endearing form of address.

Fu Xuan immediately blushed as her eyes flashed with joy a very brief moment before she replied: “I can’t really tell who is more good looking, as outward appearances are finally just empty shells. What’s more important is what’s inside, and if we are to judge just based on a face, we might very well just end up with a beautiful but useless idiot anyway.”

Fu Xuan might have put it across nonchalantly, but she might very well just have branded both Jun Wu Yao and the Grand Adviser as idiots from her insinuation in her statement.

Qu Ling Yue’s pure and uncomplicated mind did not capture the veiled innuendoes but Lei Chen fully caught the entire picture. He just smiled and did not comment further on it.

Fu Xuan noticed Lei Chen’s reaction and the corners of her mouth lifted in a smile.

“That man looks to be a perfect gentleman as well. When they came in, he was very protective and he was shielding his companion all that time. It makes me wonder if his small companion is his little brother or something, he was being so sweet.” Qu Ling Yue completely missed the point Fu Xuan was making and she just plopped by the window to stare at the handsome man, her eyes filled with adoration.

Lei Chen laughed and said: “Oh? What kind of a man could make

Ling Yue's heart flutter so? Have you fallen in love with him?"

Qu Ling Yue's face flushed red and she shook her head in a hurry, saying: "I just find him good looking, and that's all!" And she didn't even dare look into Lei Chen's eyes when she said that.

Lei Chen's eyes narrowed but they quickly recovered to normal. He made a show of nonchalance and said: "I think I will need to see for myself just how good looking he is that he has got you so mesmerized and starry eyed."

Qu Ling Yue flushed a deeper shade of red.

Lei Chen followed Qu Ling Yue's line of sight and turned his gaze in the same direction. As expected, in an inconspicuous corner, he saw the man with his unparalleled good looks. But the mirth very quickly faded out from his eyes and he turned to Qu Ling Yue and said: "Do you know who that man is?"

Qu Ling Yue shook her head.

Lei Chen replied: "He is from the Zephyr Academy."

"What?" Qu Ling Yue was stunned.

She was from the War Banner Academy and only two others, the Dragon Slayers Academy and the Zephyr Academy were able to stand on equal footing with them. Since a long time ago, these three academies had always been fiercely competing to suppress their opponents a notch and this inclination had directly rubbed off onto the disciples of the individual academies. When the disciples of these three academies encounter each other, a sliver of their competitive nature would involuntarily surface.

"He is from the Zephyr Academy? How does Your Highness know?" Qu Ling Yue asked quickly.

Lei Chen told her: "They had just entered the city a little while ago. When they came in, their portraits were drawn up and handed to me. You already know that the Emperor, my father, has allowed me to be fully in charge of this year's Spirit Battle

Tournament and so I am rather familiar with the key members of the respective academies. Although I have yet to be able to get in touch with the people of the Zephyr Academy, but I am still able to remember their faces.”

Qu Ling Yue’s face creased up in a frown, as she looked at Lei Chen and then turned to look at the man on the first floor.

“But judging his age, he doesn’t look like he is here to take part in the Spirit Battle Tournament.”

“Even if he is not a disciple, he could be here as a teacher or something. The Zephyr Academy only sent a total of ten people this year, including the current Headmaster Fan Jin. Fan Jin had just earlier handed in the namelist of their participants for this year’s Spirit Battle Tournament and this year, the Zephyr Academy has only six people taking part in the tournament.” Lei Chen revealed.

Chapter 763: “Flame Spirit Auction House (6)”

“Six people?” Qu Ling Yue asked, her eyes wide, thinking that was a number that was just unbelievable.

No matter which academy it was, they all wanted to fill as many candidates as they could to take part in the Spirit Battle Tournament. Never had they ever heard that an academy had shown up with less than ten participants for the event. The situation with the Zephyr Academy was completely unheard of, not in the history of the tournament!

Lei Chen nodded. “The incident at the Zephyr Academy at the end of last year was too big, and it had caused a huge outflow of disciples and teachers. I saw the namelist submitted by the Zephyr Academy for the Spirit Battle Tournament. All six of them were unfamiliar to me and I have never heard of them before. I only person I know from that namelist will only be Fan Jin’s brother, Fan Zhuo.”

“That can’t be..... That chronically sick invalid is actually taking part in this year’s competition?” The youth who had remained quiet at the side all this while interjected in shock when he heard Fan Zhuo’s name being mentioned, looking like he had just seen a ghost.

Lei Chen replied with a laugh: “That’s right. Everyone knows that Fan Zhuo had always been frail and sickly. But whatever the case is, it seems that even he had been forced to come this year. It goes to see that the Zephyr Academy had thrown in everything they had just to take part in this year’s Spirit Battle Tournament, and I’m afraid these six candidates are the best they could scrape together after pushing themselves to their limits.”

The youth clicked his tongue and said: “I don’t think the Zephyr Academy are intending to fight for any ranks this year. No..... To

put it more accurately, they do not possess the capabilities to fight at all. I am thinking that it will not be much longer before the Zephyr Academy would be struck off from being one of the top three elite academies.” As he spoke, the youth was observing Qu Ling Yue’s expression and he deliberately said: “The good teachers who were previously in the Zephyr Academy would have all left and those that remain will only be those who do not possess much capabilities. Looking at him, I do not think that that man is that much older than us, so how talented can he be? I think Senior Fu is right, no matter how good looking one can be, it is still just the outer shell. Without capabilities, he will only be an idiot.”

Qu Ling Yue glared at the youth and then pouted before turning away, refusing to speak to him.

Seeing that Qu Ling Yue was ignoring him, the youth had no choice but to sit down to sulk in a corner.

It was Fu Xuan who noticed it and she shot a look at the smiling Lei Chen out of the corner of her eyes before saying smilingly: “Ling Yue, you shouldn’t get so uptight because of a nerd from the Zephyr Academy you know? Don’t tell me you have really been hooked? You must realise that even if you really like him, with the man’s identity, your father wouldn’t allow both of you to be together anyway.”

“Senior Fu! What are you saying! ? I was only..... I was only thinking that he is very good looking and was just admiring those good looks and that’s all! I don’t want to talk about it anymore! I..... I need to go back already!” Qu Ling Yue’s face turned red as a beetroot and she ran off in a hurry.

Fu Xuan glanced at the youth staring blankly on the other side of the room and she said: “Leaving Ling Yue to go back on her own might be a little dangerous. You should go accompany her.”

The youth nodded immediately and left.

In the private room, only Lei Chen and Fu Xuan were left.

“An idiot? I am thinking that the man’s looks would really suit my Junior Fu’s taste, wouldn’t it?” Lei Chen suddenly walked over to come sit down beside Fu Xuan, the smile on his face just as affable. But his hands, however, disrespectfully slipped onto Fu Xuan’s shoulders and pulled her into an intimate embrace.

Fu Xuan resisted halfheartedly as she fell into Lei Chen’s arms and she cast him a coy glance before raising a finger and poking it onto Lei Chen’s chest.

“Does his looks really suit my taste, or is it you who wishes for his looks to suit my palate? Why? You saw Ling Yue having some thoughts towards the man and you are jealous?”

Lei Chen smiled and said: “Little Xuan knows me best, I think you should know what to do then.”

Fu Xuan glanced up at Lei Chen and she laughed coquettishly before laying her head on his chest.

Chapter 764: “Flame Spirit Auction House (7)”

The Flame Spirit Auction House really lived up to its name as the Yan Country’s biggest auction house. Rare and precious treasures were brought out for auction one after another, and the various bidders fought and competed furiously, the entire hall boisterous and loud.

Jun Wu Xie showed a lack of interest towards all those items till finally, after a long and dull wait, she finally saw something she needed.

A stem of Blood Lotus had been brought up onto the stage. Its scarlet red petals looked as if the entire bloom had been dipped in blood. And that was how the flower got its name, its colour exactly like fresh red blood. Blood Lotuses had blood enriching and spirit calming effects and it was a herb that was very rarely seen. Blood Lotuses were so precious that Jun Wu Xie had only seen corresponding descriptions of them in medical books and had never seen one with her eyes.

The Blood Lotus was one type of herb that was absolutely necessary for elixir that Yan Bu Gui needed. After waiting for half a day, she finally found something that was worth the wait.

Due to its high rarity, the price for a Blood Lotus was exorbitant with its starting bid already at a hundred thousand taels. Moreover, the Yan Country’s Imperial Capital was completely different from Chan Lin Town. The number of rich and prosperous tycoons here was not what the tiny Chan Lin Town could hope to compare with!

The bidding for the Blood Lotus had just been opened to the floor when in a quick blink, a fierce bidding war quickly broke out. In just a few short minutes, the initial starting price of one hundred thousand taels for the Blood Lotus had rocketed to eight hundred

thousand, and the heat was still increasing, not showing any signs of abating in the slightest!

The Blood Lotus regardless whether it was double boiled on its own to be taken directly, or used to cultivate into an elixir, would yield extremely good effects. With the Yan Country being the most prosperous country, its local citizens were so ridiculously rich they made others gasp in amazement. When presented with such a rare and nourishing treasure before their eyes, the abundantly wealthy among the crowd suddenly could not stay in their seats, refusing to give in to one another, throwing out their money like mud, pushing the price of the Blood Lotus from one pinnacle into another!

Jun Wu Xie still had not moved. She knew that even if she were to place a bid now, she would just be quickly overridden. She decided to wait till bidding war calmed down before she would place her own bid.

However, as the price of the Blood Lotus continued to shoot up, Jun Wu Xie's brow started to crease up.

All the money on her, were earned back at the Chan Lin Auction House previously. Although it wasn't a small sum, it wouldn't be able to hold out under such frenzied bidding. When the Blood Lotus' price reached three million taels, Jun Wu Xie gave up on her intention of making any bids.

Three million taels, it had already gone beyond anything she was able to take on. All the banknotes she had on her only totalled three million taels and the price was still continuing to rise although the rate it was increasing at has slowed down quite a bit. But even if it only increased by a million taels, it would still be way beyond what Jun Wu Xie could afford.

In the Chan Lin Auction House before, the items auctioned off had mostly closed at below a million taels. Jun Wu Xie had never possessed a good grasp of the concept of money in the first place

and the only time she had had a chance to deal with money had been in Chan Lin Town and the prices at the Flame Spirit Auction House was not something the Chan Lin Auction House could come close to.

Caught completely off guard at the Flame Spirit Auction House, Jun Wu Xie could only look on helplessly as the Blood Lotus' ownership was put under fierce contest and there wasn't a thing she could do.

The Blood Lotus was extremely important to Yan Bu Gui. If it had been Jun Wu Xie herself who needed it, she wouldn't be feeling so depressed about it, but if she missed out on this stem of Blood Lotus this time, she didn't know how long she would have to wait before finding another one.

It must be known that in the close to one year since she had been reborn, taking into account all that had happened, she had never seen the slightest sign of a Blood Lotus anywhere. And seeing the price of the Blood Lotus still climbing incessantly, it only further proved just how rare and precious it really was.

Jun Wu Xie bit on her lip, her eyes showing a rare moment of frustration.

Chapter 765: “Flame Spirit Auction House (8)”

Jun Wu Xie’s reaction was barely noticeable and her emotions only showed in her eyes a tinge. But that tiny change that came over her, had not been missed in the slightest by Jun Wu Yao at her side.

Seeing the clear cold eyes clouded by a tinge of helplessness, Jun Wu Yao’s brows lifted slightly.

In those clear eyes of his little darling, he had never once seen this emotion that should only show on “normal people”.

“What is it?” Jun Wu Yao asked softly, turning slightly towards her and lowering his head to gently speak.

His warm breath brushed past her ear and Jun Wu Xie felt a tickle in her neck from the warm rush of air. She lifted her head and looked right into Jun Wu Yao’s half narrowed eyes looking questioningly at her.

The close proximity allowed Jun Wu Xie to see herself clearly reflected in Jun Wu Yao’s jet black eyes.

“Nothing.” Jun Wu Xie shook her head, but in her mind, she was contemplating just what she needed to do before she would be able to get the Blood Lotus. If she did not have enough money..... She wondered if she would be able to use elixirs to trade for it.

Jun Wu Xie was still rather confident with the quality of the elixirs she had with her and she had everything all planned out. As the final price of the Blood Lotus would be more than all the money she had on her, she would remember the person who won the Blood Lotus at the end of the auction, and go deal with the person privately after.

People here only knew the same few uses for Blood Lotuses, if it wasn’t for the fact that the elixir for Yan Bu Gui specifically needed

the Blood Lotus, she had many types of elixirs that would be able to replace it, and the effects they brought were far better than what the Blood Lotus alone would give.

Jun Wu Yao saw that something obviously was not right and Jun Wu Xie was adamantly claiming otherwise. His gaze shifted slightly and swept across the bright scarlet Blood Lotus on the stage.

“Little Xie wants that?”

Jun Wu Xie was focused on calculating how she would be able to take out to trade with the winning bidder when she heard Jun Wu Yao’s question and she nodded distractedly.

Jun Wu Yao smiled slightly and he straightened himself up in his seat.

When the bidding finally reached four million and eight hundred thousand taels, a long period of void appeared where the bids stopped coming in. Four million and eight hundred thousand taels, that was no meager sum to anyone. That amount of money would be beyond what a regular rich merchant could afford to pay and it was noticed even a few of the famously wealthy merchants of the Yan Country had already withdrawn from the bidding.

Just as everyone in the hall were all thinking that the Blood Lotus would be sold at the price of four million eight hundred thousand taels, a deep and highly magnetic voice suddenly sounded within the wide hall.

“Ten million.”

That was a voice highly pleasing to the ears. It had not been loud, but its words resounded clearly in every single person’s ears.

The loud and rancorous auction house went completely quiet.....

[Ten million taels?]

[What kind of an inconceivable figure was that! ! ?]

Even for a select group of people in the hall who were positively overflowing with wealth had turned pale upon hearing such an astronomical figure.

[That was just too goddamned maniacal!]

[The last bid for the Blood Lotus had only been over four million taels and this man had actually pushed it up to an unbelievable ten million! ?]

[Doubled and even rounded up!]

Every single pair of eyes turned without exception to search for the source of that voice, even Jun Wu Xie who had had her head lowered deep in thought suddenly looked up when she heard the ten million taels bid as only one single thought went through her mind.

She was going to have to part with a lot of her elixirs.

However, Jun Wu Xie quickly noticed that something did not seem right. In utter shock, she suddenly remembered that when she had heard those two simple words, they had sounded out almost right beside her ears, and she had found that voice so very familiar!

She turned her head up quickly, and she saw Jun Wu Yao's hand raised slightly, his head turned slightly towards her and he was looking smilingly at her.

In the Flame Spirit Auction House, bidders were required to raise their right hands when they made their bids, to show that they are the ones making their bids.....

Chapter 766: “The Real Rich (1)”

Jun Wu Xie looked quizzically at Jun Wu Yao.

Jun Wu Yao just smiled and gazed at her, as if throughout heaven and earth, nothing else but her was worth his attention.

“No need to do this.” Although Jun Wu Xie did not really understand the concept of money, but she was aware that Jun Wu Yao’s astronomically high bid, was far way beyond the price of a Blood Lotus.

With the last bid halting at four million and eight hundred thousand taels, and immediately raising it to ten million, that was no longer a bidding war, it was purely crushing all competition.

After that short moment of absolute silence in the auction hall, the entire auction house’s roof was almost torn off when a sudden deafening cheer rocked the entire building! Everyone’s head was turned, all looking at the maniacal bidder and unbelievably handsome looking man!

The auctioneer on stage was still stunned. He had never dreamt that the stem of Blood Lotus would reach such an astounding price.

Ten million.....

That was record breaking price never before achieved in the long history of the Flame Spirit Auction House. And that price was for just a single Blood Lotus.....

Besides maniacal, no one there could find a better word to describe that man’s bid.

Jun Wu Yao looked at Jun Wu Xie’s astonished little face and a tinge delight sparkled within his smiling eyes. The corners of his lips lifted and his words were filled with amusement: “Since Little Xie wanted it, then there is no need to haggle any longer.” Instead of competing for it bit by bit, why not just push the price up to a level that no one else would be able to afford at one go? Jun Wu

Yao did not have the slightest inclination to waste his breath with people at the auction and all that mattered to him was that Jun Wu Xie wanted it, so he got it, to be able to present it before her.

Jun Wu Xie blinked her eyes. “Too high.”

She was just trying to calculate for the sum of ten million taels, just how much elixirs would she need to give in exchange. Although she wasn’t too good with money, but she was still at least able to calculate it based on elixirs.

“Not high at all.” Jun Wu Yao was still smiling.

Jun Wu Xie had almost never asked anything of him. With the little lass’ cold and distant personality, he had never been able to guess what kind of things would interest her. With the elixir stove and the Blood Lotus today, these were the only two items Jun Wu Yao had been able to see that she needed.

If this was another girl here, the common gold, silver, jewels, bolts of silk and fabric would easily win her heart. But with Jun Wu Xie’s personality, even if he filled her room with all those common material things, she would only end up finding those things to be in her way and would not be thankful in the least.

Jun Wu Xie bit on her lip a moment and took out an elixir bottle from within her clothes, before quickly shoving it intimate Jun Wu Yao’s arms.

Even for her big brother, she would not allow herself to get used to accepting gifts for nothing.

Jun Wu Yao raised an eyebrow quizzically as he looked at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie said to him: “This is the elixir I just cultivated. It can keep you alive.”

That elixir was cultivated back in the little bamboo grove about a month ago. She had almost depleted her entire stock of medicinal herbs and had only managed to cultivate just one. That elixir’s

cultivation process was extremely complicated and even for her, she had only successfully cultivated just one elixir. But that one single elixir, was capable of defying the Heavens and change one's fate. As long one breath remained, it would be able to bring that person back to life. That was what Jun Wu Xie had cultivated for herself, her final hope. Even when she found that she did not have enough money earlier, she had still not once thought of using this elixir in exchange.

But in this instance, the person was Jun Wu Yao, and she had no absolutely no qualms in giving the precious treasure to him.

Jun Wu Yao's first thought had been to reject it, but he changed his mind after thinking about it, and he accepted it with a big smile.

“Since it's a gift from you, I will definitely keep it well.”

From another perspective, this elixir had become the first item he had received from Jun Wu Xie and it was the one and only “present”. No matter whether the item was good or bad, he would happily keep it well.

And it was something she had made with her own hands, and gifted it to him personally.

Chapter 767: “The Crown Prince’s Thoughts (1)”

In the private room on the second level, Fu Xuan was coquettishly adjusting her clothes as she stared at Lei Chen smiling sinisterly, his gaze attracted towards the good looking man on the first floor who had made such an astoundingly high bid.

“All other things aside, although the Zephyr Academy are on a decline, they still have a lot of money on their hands, so Little Xuan would not be getting the short end of the stick.” Lei Chen raised his hand and twirled Fu Xuan’s hair that was cool to the touch around his finger, as he spoke, with a strong hint in his words.

Fu Xuan turned her eyes back, pretending to be angry as she gently pushed Lei Chen on the chest.

“How heartless can you be? How can you be so quick in shoving me onto others? If you make me angry, I might be very well decide to speak ill of you before Ling Yue.”

Lei Chen laughed but did not say anything much. But the corners of his eyes were still subconsciously drawn to the two people on the first level. Although the Zephyr Academy had held great power, but that amount of money was nevertheless not possible for a mere teacher to hold. This was already beyond pure extravagance. Throwing out a whopping ten million at one go, that man’s generosity had well exceeded all his expectations and this sudden display had sparked a sudden interest in Lei Chen for the Zephyr Academy who had fallen into decline. As he was leaving the private room, he immediately ordered his men to go investigate deeper into the ten men entourage of the Zephyr Academy.

Not long after he returned back to the Crown Prince Residence, that information was compiled and delivered right into Lei Chen’s hands.

“Ha! The Zephyr Academy has really fallen into dire straits! They are actually sending four disciples that they had just promoted up from their branch division to take part in the Spirit Battle Competition! ?” Lei Chen looked at the names on the list in his hand with their personal information. Hua Yao, Qiao Chu, Fei Yan, and Rong Ruo. His mouth curled up in a mocking smile and when he saw Fei Yan’s portrait, a strange glint seemed to flash across his eyes.

Judging just from the information given to him, the four of them seemed to just be average and common disciples. They were disciples originally in the Zephyr Academy’s branch division and they had excelled in last year’s promotion selections at the end of last year, winning them a promotion to be admitted into the main division. But no matter how exemplary their powers might have been in the branch division, the branch division was afterall still the branch division, and their powers cannot be compared to disciples who had been in the main division from the start.

Setting the stack of data compiled on the four disciples aside, Lei Chen flipped through the information on the Fan Brothers. He barely took just a perfunctory glance at them before he threw them to the side. But the stack marked with the three characters, Jun Wu Yao, greatly interested him.

On the entire piece of parchment, there was only one short sentence written on it, saying that Jun Wu Yao was a new teacher hired by the Zephyr Academy. Besides his name and his position as a teacher with the Zephyr Academy, his subordinates had unbelievably been unable to find out anything else about the man. That greatly intrigued Lei Chen and as the Crown Prince of the Yan Country, he had complete trust in the abilities of his men. And it was this very group of men that had not been able to find out anything about the man’s history and this was something really strange indeed.

But before Lei Chen had been able to think deeper into the

strange circumstances surrounding Jun Wu Yao, his eyes were suddenly sucked into the last stack of data before him him!

He quickly picked up the stack of parchment and scrutinised it carefully, and his eyes widened with shock and astonishment.

“This Jun Xie, is really capable of all this?” Lei Chen held the piece of parchment that detailed Jun Xie’s accomplishments and he turned to look at his personal guard standing behind him.

The man nodded. “When your subordinate discovered all of that, I was rather surprised myself. But Jun Xie was a rather famous figure in the Zephyr Academy and Gu Li Sheng had once in the Zephyr Academy openly revealed this person’s identity and personally acknowledged his abilities. All of this was widely known throughout the entire Zephyr Academy and so the information should be true.”

The shock in Lei Chen’s eyes was suddenly replaced by a wave of ecstatic joy and he laughed out loudly.

Chapter 768: “The Crown Prince’s Thoughts (2)”

“A disciple of the Spirit Healer faculty? And he even had the ability to improve the Spirit Healing Technique at that! ? Ha ha ha! Isn’t this Jun Xie just heavensent, his biggest gift to me?” Lei Chen could not hide the endless excitement in his eyes. Although the Zephyr Academy itself was already spiraling down in decline, but their Spirit Healer faculty was still attracting many pairs of eyes filled with jealousy and envy. The Crown Prince had initially planned to wait till the Zephyr Academy fell into complete despondency before extending to Gu Li Sheng an olive branch. But now, a disciple who was able to stand on par with Gu Li Sheng named Jun Xie had suddenly appeared right before him!

Staring at Jun Xie’s portrait, Lei Chen was immediately reminded of today’s events at the Flame Spirit Auction House where he had seen the same youth sitting right beside Jun Wu Yao. He had not paid the youth much attention at that time, all his thoughts were focused onto Jun Wu Yao then. But he had never expected that that unremarkable looking youth was actually so accomplished!

“The fact that the Zephyr Academy had even sent out a disciple like Jun Xie here this year is just laughable. When Fan Qi was around, the Zephyr Academy had never dared to allow their Spirit Healing faculty disciples come into the limelight, deeply afraid that they would be stolen from them. Seems like Fan Qi is still green afterall, not realising that fact and has sent out a disciple like Jun Xie who is so highly proficient in the Spirit Healing Technique to show up here, not knowing how big a loss that would cost him.” Lei Chen’s words were filled with regret, but his tone was highly mocking and filled with scorn, his eyes burning with joy.

“What is Your Highness intending to do?” The guard asked.

“Intend?” Lei Chen smiled and asked. “Since Fan Jin is so moronic to deliver such a fantastic opportunity into my hands, how can I make myself reject him? Convey my orders. Tonight, I will be going to the Immortals’ Loft, to welcome the entourage from the Zephyr Academy.”

The guard was taken aback and he said: “But Your Highness has already informed the Dragon Slayers Academy that you would be visiting them tonight. With such a last minute change like your, I’m afraid.....”

Lei Chen raised a hand, to stop the guard from continuing.

“I’ll go where I want to go. You will only need to inform the Dragon Slayers Academy that it was the people from the Zephyr Academy who had extended the invitation to me and that will do.”

The guard was frozen in place for awhile before he understood what Lei Chen was planning.

The Zephyr Academy and the Dragon Slayers Academy were always at loggerheads and with the Zephyr Academy’s sudden decline, if they were perceived to have unilaterally invited Lei Chen to visit them, stealing the slot allocated to the Dragon Slayers Academy, the Dragon Slayers Academy would be too happy about it.

The Zephyr Academy was already in imminent danger in this year’s Spirit Battle Tournament and if they got themselves embroiled into another unwelcome incident, the next one month in the Yan Country’s Capital city would most definitely not be an easy period for them!

“Your subordinate understands. I will carry it out at once.” The guard left quickly.

Lei Chen’s eyes flashed with chilling malice at that moment.

Jun Wu Yao’s extravagant bid successfully won him the Blood Lotus and no one in the entire auction house could top him, when

the Blood Lotus was finally sold to him without any objections. After the auction concluded, Jun Wu Yao personally went to receive the Blood Lotus and handed it into Jun Wu Xie's hands before the two of them stepped into the slanting pink rays of dusk, to return back to the inn.

By the time they got back, Qiao Chu and the others had returned and they were seated in the hall on the second level chatting quietly.

Jun Wu Yao and Jun Wu Xie had just come up on the second level when Ye Sha and Ye Mei who were standing guard at the top of the stairs suddenly went up to them. They whispered something to Jun Wu Yao and Jun Wu Yao's eyes narrowed slightly, a cold chill brewing in his eyes.

"Little Xie, you should go have some rest. I have something I need to take care off and I will be back in a few days." When Jun Wu Yao turned to look at Jun Wu Xie, the cold chill in his eyes had completely disappeared.

Jun Wu Xie nodded. Towards Jun Wu Yao's occasional "disappearances", she was already rather used to it. Instead, when he was around all the time, it made her feel rather surprised instead.

Chapter 769: “The Crown Prince’s Thoughts (3)”

“Little Xie! You’re back!” Qiao Chu stood up immediately when he saw Jun Wu Xie, waving his hand at her.

Jun Wu Xie cast a glance at Jun Wu Yao and she walked over to the others while Jun Wu Yao brought Ye Mei with him as he left, leaving Ye Sha behind to stand guard.

“Why has Big Brother Wu Yao left?” Qiao Chu had seen Jun Wu Xie come back with Jun Wu Yao but had seen Jun Wu Yao suddenly turn and left, leaving him thinking it a little strange.

“Things came up.” Jun Wu Xie replied simply.

“Oh yeah! We’ve got a fantastic piece of news! Do you want to hear it?” Qiao Chu said excitedly with a grin, blinking his eyes at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie glared at Qiao Chu and silver needles suddenly appeared between her fingers, its sharp silver points glinting coldly in the light, which made Qiao Chu shrink back in sudden fear.

“Cough..... No need to do this..... I’ll just tell it to you.....” Sheesh, Little Xie is really becoming more and more violent. I was just teasing her a little and she had immediately flashed her needles!

“Guards from the Yan Country came to inform us that the Crown Prince will be coming here tonight.”

Jun Wu Xie raised an eyebrow slightly. Their aim coming here to the Yan Country was to meet the Yan Country’s Crown Prince and retrieve the fourth map from him. She had not expected that in less than a day, the sheep would come knocking to its own slaughter.

“That’s strange, my sources had told me that the Crown Prince is going to the Dragon Slayers Academy tonight.” Fei Yan said, his chin propped in his palm. When he came back, he had just happened to hear the guards who were here to pass them the message, which did not coincide with the information he had received.

“Did someone get the information wrong?” Qiao Chu asked, scratching at his head. The Yan Country’s Crown Prince had always been organized and dependable and for him to have committed such a faux pas, it was thought to be rather uncharacteristic of the Crown Prince.

The situation at the Zephyr Academy was not like before and the Dragon Slayers Academy had been on equal standing with the Zephyr Academy when it was at its peak of glory. With both academies receiving the notice of the Crown Prince’s arrival tonight, it did not matter where the Crown Prince went, it would surely embarrass the party that was left out. With all the academies gathered together and living in such close quarters, the slightest news of any incident would immediately spread. If this matter of having been notified but finally not showing up really happened, it would be no different from having been publicly slapped across the face.

“The people who came were indeed people from the Crown Prince’s Residence and when they were here earlier, quite a number of people saw them and their words must have been heard by others as well. But, their words did not match the information Fei Yan had gathered which I can’t help feel is rather strange.

The Zephyr Academy and the Dragon Slayers Academy were no longer on equal standing and logically, the discerning eye would be able to know that meeting with the Dragon Slayers Academy would bring the Crown Prince a bigger benefit. But the Crown Prince had instead first sent news to the Dragon Slayers Academy and informed the Zephyr Academy after that. This would only

keep the people all guessing.

“There’s no need to think too much on it. We’ll just deal with it as it comes.” Rong Ruo said with a slight smile.

“Little Ruo is right. If the Crown Prince comes here, we can take the opportunity to try to find some clues from him and we will not need to be so courteous to him when we take the map from him in future.” Qiao Chu said, shrugging helplessly. His brain was not capable of figuring out all these schemes and intrigue, and since even Hua Yao and the others were not able to figure out the Crown Prince’s intentions, he had naturally not wanted to rack his brains for nothing.

“What does Little Xie think?” Fan Zhuo raised his eyes and looked at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie said: “We’ll wait and see first.” She could not be sure why the Crown Prince would suddenly decide to see them and in Lei Chen’s position, intentionally driving a rift between the two academies would not yield him any benefits. Moreover, the Yan Country’s Crown Prince was known to be a rather fair and friendly person, so this sudden uncharacteristic change in decision baffled many of his real intentions.

Chapter 770: “The Crown Prince Arrives (1)”

That night, the companions did not continue to be concerned about the matter. From their point of view, it did not matter whether the Crown Prince came or not, what they cared about were different from other people. So what if that was the Yan Country’s Crown Prince? If it wasn’t for the fact that he had the map, they couldn’t be bothered with him in the least and they had no intentions to win his favour at all.

It was dinnertime, and the innkeeper of the Immortals’ Loft had earlier ordered the kitchen to get themselves well prepared as people from the Crown Prince’s Residence had come earlier and they would naturally not dare to drag their feet on it. No matter whether the Crown Prince was coming, they must be fully prepared so as they would not drag down the Crown Prince’s hospitality.

Night fell and the lanterns were lit and lifted. The Yan Country’s Capital city was aglow with high hanging lights all over the place. Bunches of lanterns lit the sparkling city pushing back the darkness of night, bringing out another side of the beauty of the prosperous Capital city.

A horse carriage bearing the Crown Prince’s Residence banner drove down the long street, finally coming to a stop before the main doors of the Immortals’ Loft. Many disciples from other academies were leisurely roaming nearby and when they saw the horse carriage from the Crown Prince’s Residence stopping, they all peered at it inquisitively.

They had earlier heard that the Crown Prince had originally sent out a message to the Dragon Slayers Academy, that he would be making an official call on them at their premises, but the Crown Prince had received the Zephyr Academy’s invitation after. All the other people had found it laughable. What kind of situation was it at the Zephyr Academy now? Already in a state of decline, they still

had the cheek to initiate an invitation for the Crown Prince to go pay them a visit? And coincidentally, the timing of their invitation had clashed with the Dragon Slayers Academy's meeting with the Crown Prince.

Almost nobody had expected that the Crown Prince would accept the Zephyr Academy's invitation as the Zephyr Academy had already fallen into disrepute and they were not expected to have a single disciple in the top ten ranks in this year's Spirit Battle Tournament. After the competition this year, the Zephyr Academy would be struck off from being one of the top three elite academies, so how could they possibly harbour hope that the Zephyr Academy would be able to stand against the high flying Dragon Slayers Academy?

Hence, when the horse carriage from the Crown Prince's Residence had stopped before the doors of the Immortals' Loft, all the youths who were outside suddenly found their jaws dropping with a loud clunk onto the ground!

The Crown Prince had actually turned up here!

That was just unbelievable!

Now that the Crown Prince's Residence's horse carriage was right before the Immortals' Loft, it was believed that the Dragon Slayers Academy would receive the news very soon. Wasn't this just a big tight slap to those people in the Dragon Slayers Academy! ?

All the people could not understand why Lei Chen had chosen to abandon and neglect the Dragon Slayers Academy but to respond to the weakened and now insignificant Zephyr Academy and they all stretched out their necks fully, carefully looking to see if the person coming out from the carriage is the Crown Prince, Lei Chen himself.

When Jun Wu Xie received the news, she was busy dealing with Lord Meh Meh's wool on its body. The new coat of wool growing

out from Lord Meh Meh's skin was now fine and extremely curly, which tangled up very easily. Hence, Jun Wu Xie had another task daily for her to do..... to comb out Lord Meh Meh's wool everyday!

Lying upon Jun Wu Xie's lap, Lord Meh Meh was feeling so comfortable it had its eyes closed in joy, occasionally even letting out a gentle bleat or two.

"Little Xie, the horse carriage from the Crown Prince's Residence has arrived." Fan Zhuo said after knocking on Jun Wu Xie's room door.

Jun Wu Xie paused in her actions a moment, and she put the comb down on the table. Fully immersed in his enjoyment of the attention, Lord Meh Meh found that it had been rudely interrupted as it found itself being carried down to the ground, its eyes fully aggrieved.

"Meh....." It raised up its head and lifted a tiny hoof to scratch at Jun Wu Xie's clothes, seemingly begging for more.

Jun Wu Xie bent down and rubbed its soft and cuddly wool before saying patiently: "I'll comb it tonight."

"Meh....." Lord Meh Meh was still feeling aggrieved.

[Having been ugly for so long, and now that it was growing wool again that won it special treatment, it had suddenly been interrupted! Woe is "meh"!]

Chapter 771: “To Each Its Own (1)”

Lei Chen was seated on the first level of the Immortals’ Loft and was chatting with Fan Jin. When Jun Wu Xie and the others went down, that saw him dressed in finery seating straight up in his chair, a modest and gentle smile on his face. To be fair, Lei Chen’s looks were rather outstanding, attractive but not in the least bit frivolous or antagonistic, making people subconsciously feel that this person was refined and cultured, and was very approachable.

Fan Jin spotted Jun Wu Xie and the others walking over and he immediately stood up and said with a smile: “This gentlemen here is the Yan Country’s Crown Prince, His Imperial Highness, Lei Chen.”

Lei Chen stood up to nod at all the others, his demeanor gentle.

Qiao Chu and the others greeted him perfunctorily and take their seats at the side, secretly observing Lei Chen.

Lei Chen enjoyed a good reputation and high praise from his people in the Yan Country, regardless whether it was his courteous and considerate manners, or his rather outstanding gift. Lei Chen was twenty five years old this year and he had already attained a green spirit. Although he was not the most highly gifted or prodigiously talented, it was considered to be rather good as for a ruler next in line, what was considered more important was his mind and not his might.

“Should I assume these few individuals to be the elites of the Zephyr Academy? Every single one of them look really outstanding. Headmaster Fan Jin really knows how to select his talents.” Lei Chen cast his eyes over all the companions sitting on the side, his gaze gentle and polite.

Fan Jin replied: “Your Highness is too kind.”

“Are all of you used to it in the Yan Country? If there is anything

that does not suit your needs, please let me know. The fact that all you ladies and gentlemen had come to the Yan Country to participate in the Spirit Battle Tournament, it is the Yan Country's honour, and we would not want to be lacking in our hospitality for all of you." Lei Chen exhorted politely.

The companions merely smiled and nodded, and Qiao Chu discreetly turned his body very slightly and whispered into Hua Yao's ear: "Why do I feel that this Crown Prince is being a little too deferential and generous? A man of his position, isn't he being a little excessively too polite?"

Hua Yao nodded slightly. If this had been before, it might still be understandable if Lei Chen was being so polite. But with the circumstances that the Zephyr Academy was in, with Lei Chen still being so courteous and polite, it might not look like anything is wrong on the surface, instead it would show that he still held them in high regard. But if you looked at it from another perspective, wouldn't Lei Chen visit to the Immortals' Loft here tonight be seen as a big slap to the Dragon Slayers Academy? The Yan Country had always enjoyed a good relationship with the top three academies and they had never played favourites. But Lei Chen's actions tonight had instead displayed obvious signs of favouritism.

To be able to secure the seat of the Yan Country's Crown Prince and win such great support from the people was not something that could be achieved by an average person. If they were told that Lei Chen did not have anything up his sleeves, they wouldn't believe a word of it even if you killed them.

While Lei Chen continued chatting with Fan Jin, the corner of his eyes were secretly glancing at the silent and quiet Jun Xie in the corner. Earlier today at the auction house, his attention had been attracted by the handsome man next to Jun Wu Xie and he had not observed this delicate little youth carefully. Only after realising that his identity was extraordinary, had Lei Chen then wanted to scrutinise this youth a little more.

He had initially thought that the youth was delicately attractive looking, but he had not expected that upon closer inspection, he found on that delicate tiny face, there was a pair of alluring eyes that tugged at the soul. Cold and clear, as if isolated from all things on earth, but the eyes shone sparkling bright, as if one would feel a cooling sensation, whenever those eyes swept past you.

For a youth with such average looks, to possess a pair of eyes like that, it shocked Lei Chen quite a bit.

In order to not overtly reveal his underlying intentions, Lei Chen did not specially try to speak to Jun Xie, but would only mention Jun Xie in passing while chatting with Fan Jin, and he took note to mention all the others as well, without placing any emphasis on Jun Xie to prevent himself from being found out.

Chapter 772: “Each with Their Own Thoughts (2)”

“I believe our respected participants are here in the Yan Country for the first time and as the Crown Prince of the Yan Country, it is only reasonable that I should play host and I would like to invite all of you to join us at a banquet tomorrow where I will be inviting the disciples from the various disciples academies to admire the full moon.” Lei Chen threw out an invitation offhandedly as they chatted.

Fan Jin did not react strongly as that had been the Yan Country’s tradition all this while. After all the academies have gathered, the Yan Country would always hold a banquet inviting disciples from all the various academies. It was deemed to be sort of a feast to welcome all the different academies but in fact, it was through this banquet, that the Yan Country would observe the disciples to easily discover more talents who held great potential, that the Yan Country would try to recruit.

That was supposed to be welcoming news but.....

Fan Jin secretly glanced at Jun Wu Xie and the others at the side. After they came into the hall, they had not spoken much, and their attitude towards Lei Chen had been less than enthusiastic all this while.

Disciples from other academies would have rushed to be able to cling onto such a high branch like Lei Chen, but for Jun Wu Xie and her companions.....

Fan Jin did not feel that the bunch of them cared much for Lei Chen’s position as the Crown Prince.

Just as Fan Jin was contemplating whether to refuse or to accept the invitation, Jun Wu Xie suddenly spoke up and said: “We will have to trouble you then.”

Lei Chen's heart leapt in joy, and he replied to Jun Wu Xie to say with a gentle smile: "No trouble, I would implore our distinguished guests to forgive my tardiness in sending out the invitation instead. This little brother looks rather young and you have already won a spot to take part in the Spirit Battle Tournament, what an incredibly talented youth you are. May I ask what's your name?"

Jun Wu Xie glanced briefly at Lei Chen a moment and replied: "Jun Xie."

"Ah..... It's little brother Jun. If I remember it correctly, you still have yet to turn fifteen I believe? I saw the namelist of the candidates from the Zephyr Academy taking part in the Spirit Battle Tournament from before and I was shocked when I saw the information about you, never expecting that we would have such a young contestant. Now that I see you, I must say that Headmaster Fan Jin really has an extraordinary eye for spotting talents." Lei Chen said, trying to sound affable and familiar, his gentle tone even praising Jun Wu Xie in passing. He did not have time for the others in the Zephyr Academy and if not for Jun Xie here, he wouldn't have bothered to appear at this place tonight.

But Jun Wu Xie had been silent and did not speak much, her eyes clear as water, which made Lei Chen assume that the youth was still naive in the ways of the world, possessing extraordinary skills and being incredibly talented, but pure and simple in mind, the type of person most easy to manipulate.

Lei Chen's heart was immensely gladdened as he nonchalantly attempted to close up the distance between Jun Xie and himself. He strongly believed, that no one would refuse the offered friendship of a Crown Prince!

However, when Jun Wu Xie heard the Crown Prince address her as "little brother Jun", her brow creased up, showing a tinge of displeasure, completely unaffected by Lei Chen's title of being the Crown Prince.

Moreover, the two words “Crown Prince” had always only meant one thing to Jun Wu Xie..... Dumb!

Mo Qian Yuan had also been a Crown Prince, and if he had not met Jun Wu Xie, there would be no need to talk about ascending the throne at all, as he would not even have been able to retain his own life.

Lei Chen’s assumption might have been practical, but before Jun Wu Xie, that couldn’t have been more wrong.

As the hand who had personally lifted a completely wasted Crown Prince to finally ascend the throne as an Emperor, to the Eldest Young Miss of a Duke’s palace, Lei Chen’s title did not exactly impress her the slightest.

She had even overthrown an Emperor from his throne, what’s more a mere Crown Prince?

Having accepted the invitation, Jun Wu Xie no longer paid Lei Chen any attention and just lowered her eyes to stroke and cuddle the little black cat in her arms. Finding himself spurned so completely, Lei Chen felt as if he had been slapped, and what’s more it was when he had been smiling and cordial towards them. Lei Chen had wanted to speak more to Jun Wu Xie to bridge the gap between them, to draw Jun Xie closer, but those words were now all stuck right at the top of his throat!

Chapter 773: “To Each Its Own (3)”

Jun Wu Xie’s demeanor really went beyond Lei Chen’s expectations. He had thought that since the kid had already voiced his acceptance of his invitation, that would also mean that the youth was also keen in getting closer to him. But after just saying a couple of words, the kid had suddenly lowered his head and became fully absorbed with his cat! !

The smile on Lei Chen’s face became a little awkward and Fan Jin had quickly detected Lei Chen’s discomfort and sudden awkwardness. He turned his head to look at the cold and distant Jun Wu Xie and suddenly felt a headache coming on.

Although he had known all this time that this Young Miss’ personality was not something the average person would find easy to accept, but Lei Chen here was at the very least the Crown Prince, and wouldn’t showing someone of his status and position such complete and total disregard in such a blatant fashion deeply embarrass him?

“Cough..... Jun Xie is still very young and is rather shy. I would implore Your Highness to forgive us.” Fan Jin knew at the back of his head that Jun Wu Xie would definitely have an ulterior motive behind her accepting Lei Chen’s invitation, but.....

[My dear Young Miss, this person is the Crown Prince for heaven’s sake! Even if you are not used to indulging in polite exchanges of formalities, can’t you at least say a word or two in acknowledgement? Just leaving Lei Chen’s words hanging ominously in the air might be just a tad bit overboard, won’t you agree?]

Having experienced the tumultuous incidents from before, Fan Jin had been forced to grow up quite a bit.

“Ah..... A shy personality.” Lei Chen said, rubbing at his chin, his half narrowed eyes glancing over Jun Xie’s face. The small face

wouldn't exactly be considered highly handsome, but could still be considered to be delicately attractive. Those looks wouldn't be able to compare with the beautiful and alluring Fu Xuan, or the adorably sweet Qu Ling Yue in the slightest, but when that pair of cold distant eyes had swept past him earlier, Lei Chen had somehow felt his heart suddenly miss a beat, as if that one light and fleeting glance had gripped at his heart, causing his eyes to involuntarily glance briefly at that slender waist and those small delicate hands.

At that young age, it was still difficult to differentiate one's body structure to be male or female and that tiny waist did not even seem like it would be able to stand up to a tight embrace from him.

"He sure is." Fan Jin reaffirmed with a laugh.

"I might have been too forthcoming, I hope I had not frightened little brother Jun." Lei Chen said with a smile.

Jun Wu Xie did not even lift her eyes in the slightest but Qiao Chu at the side cringed up with goosebumps running up his arms.

[What's with him and his little brother Jun! ?]

[This should be the first time the Crown Prince is meeting Little Xie isn't it? What's with this familiar form of address! ?]

Qiao Chu dared to swear then, that if Jun Wu Yao was there at that moment, this overly friendly Crown Prince would have suddenly found his head detached from his body by now!

Lei Chen did not think much of Jun Xie's cold indifference. He chatted with Fan Jin for little while more and then stood up to leave. Before he left, he had even made it a point to bid Jun Xie with a word of farewell.

However.....

Jun Wu Xie continued to ignore him.

After everyone from the Crown Prince's Residence had left, Fan

Jin was finally able to heave a big sigh of relief before slumping back into his chair. He had just assumed the chair as the Headmaster and he was still rather lacking in dealing with such situations.

“Is there something wrong with this Crown Prince? He keeps calling Little Xie his little brother Jun throughout the entire night. He almost caused me to jump up with all the goosebumps he caused to run throughout my body!” Qiao Chu said, shivering uncontrollably as he rubbed at his arms furiously, his face twisted up in disgust.

Jun Wu Xie’s brows were creased together as well. Having always disliked meeting with strangers, she was feeling rather put off by Lei Chen’s overly friendly demeanor and self assumed affability.

“Erm..... Would all of you really be going to the Crown Prince’s Residence tomorrow?” Fan Jin asked cautiously. Judging from their reactions, he could clearly see that Lei Chen’s visit had not left any of them a positive impression but had instead disgusted them completely.

“Yes.” Jun Wu Xie said with a nod. “That thing is with him. Even if we intend to make our move after the Spirit Battle Tournament has concluded, we will first go scout out the place.”

Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes. The Yan Country was now gathered with too many people. Besides the elites from the various scores of academies, they were also many people from different powers across the lands. If they made a move against Lei Chen now and were discovered, Lei Chen would only need bring out his position as the Crown Prince of the Yan Country and raise a call to arms, to easily secure him the help and support of the masses of people from different powers in the Capital city. Without complete confidence in her chances of winning, Jun Wu Xie was not prepared to reveal her hand as yet.

Chapter 774: “Banquet (1)”

Every year, before the Spirit Battle Tournament commences, the Yan Country would hold a huge banquet in honour of all the participating disciples from the various academies. But this year's banquet was a little different, as the entire Spirit Battle Tournament would be fully handled by the Crown Prince, Lei Chen, and even the banquet was to be hosted by him, and would be held within the Crown Prince's Residence which would receive more than a thousand guests consisting of all the disciples from the various academies taking part in the competition.

Night had just begun to fall and the youths from the different academies within the Imperial Capital gathered in groups to make their way towards the Crown Prince's Residence. They had all thought it out carefully, on how they were to present their best side, before the eyes of the Crown Prince, in order to increase their chances of being discovered and serve under the Crown Prince. The youths were all dressed in the uniforms of their respective academies, all excited and highly motivated, as they stepped on the moonlit path, on their way to the Crown Prince's Residence.

The guards of the Crown Prince's Residence were lined up on both sides of the main gates, long spears firmly grasped in their hands, their faces stalwart and grim, looking impressive and formidable.

The Crown Prince's Residence sat on a sprawling and vast amount of land, huge enough to be able to accommodate such a large number of people. The premise inside had been tastefully decorated to make it look even more lavish than it already was and as it was the first time the disciples had set foot into the Crown Prince's Residence, their eyes were wide with wonder as they stared at the blossom filled place, the light from the bright lanterns, further mesmerizing the naive eyes of the young and inexperienced youths, igniting an unextinguishable spark of

yearning and anticipation.

The servants with led the disciples from the various academies to their allocated seats, in an immensely large open plaza where the banquet would be held. The youths were separated onto four sides, forming a large rectangle, with a large space empty in the middle. The Crown Prince sat upright on his elevated seat as the host, smiling and nodding in acknowledgement to the youths entering the banquet floor.

“I’ve seen extravagance, but not to such a large extent. How much did they actually spend on this Crown Prince’s Residence? Just for the Crown Prince’s Residence, the size of the land alone is already almost just as big as the entire Phoenix Academy!” Qiao Chu said, his eyes looking all around the lavishly decorated Crown Prince’s Residence, gazing at all the furniture made from high grade rosewood, the various decorative ornaments littered throughout the place made out of beautiful lustrous jade with various precious gems embedded within. Even for Qiao Chu who knew nothing about these things could see that even the crockery they were using that the Crown Prince’s Residence had provided them with for the banquet were already incredibly expensive!

“The Yan Country was the first country to be founded and they are currently the mightiest power. The country and their people are rich and even the commoners here are much more well off than their neighbouring countries, needless to mention their ruler.” Fei Yan said with a shrug. He had already known all this when he was investigating into the place.

The Yan Country was really so rich they were oozing with money and their military were strong. Although they did not have any elite strike forces like the Rui Lin Army, but their numbers alone were highly daunting, and no other country even came close to them.

Jun Wu Xie looked at everything in the Crown Prince’s Residence without expression. Compared to this place of Lei Chen’s, the

Crown Prince Residence that Mo Qian Yuan's had used to live in could only be described as rundown and decrepit. Although they had both shared the same title of being Crown Princes, their circumstances had been a whole world of difference, just like there was no way the tiny Qi Kingdom could be compared to the humongous Yan Country.

“Are our esteemed guests from the Zephyr Academy?” A servant approached them smilingly.

Jun Wu Xie nodded slightly.

The servant then replied: “Would our esteemed guests then please proceed to the banquet? It should begin in just a little while and allow your humble servant here to lead you there.”

Jun Wu Xie and the others followed behind the servant to walk into the banquet hall. They had not arrived early and the banquet was about to start. The banquet for a thousand people extended over a huge area and they could see that many other youths were already seated. The rows of seats on the same side as where Lei Chen's seat was already had quite a number of people there. Among them, a number of the youths could be seen dressed in the uniforms of the Dragon Slayers Academy and of the War Banner Academy.

“Looks like there are underlying reasons even in the seating arrangements.” Fan Zhuo said smilingly after glancing over the banquet hall. The more famous and prestigious the academy was, the closer the arranged seats would be to Lei Chen, for the academy's disciples. As for those academies which were relatively unknown, their seats had been arranged to be at the back row, furthest away from him.

Chapter 775: “Banquet (2)”

It was now rather obvious, that the seating arrangement for this year’s banquet was based on the various academies’ might. But even when that was the case, there wasn’t much that people could pick on, but it was not known whether it was arranged like this only this year, or had it been like this every year.

The servant led Jun Wu Xie and her companions towards the seats beside Lei Chen, and it ended up that the seats for the Zephyr Academy were directly beside Lei Chen. That greatly surprised many people as they all knew that the Zephyr Academy was no longer like before. But the fact that Lei Chen would still extend to them such favoured treatment was beyond many of the people’s expectations.

“Oh, little brother Jun, you’re here.” When Lei Chen saw Jun Xie, he actually stood up to welcome him, and that action caused many attendees at the banquet to reel with shock!

Many of them had noticed earlier, when the disciples from the Dragon Slayers Academy and the War Banner Academy had arrived , Lei Chen had merely nodded to them in acknowledgement and he had not shown the slightest inclination to stand up. And this time, Lei Chen had not only stood up in person, but he had even called out to his “little brother Jun”!

At that moment, everyone’s eyes were all suddenly focused on Jun Xie, who was receiving extraordinarily favoured treatment from the Crown Prince, Lei Chen.

All the people found themselves looking at a petite and delicate youth, with a cold and distant demeanor. The eyes blatantly scrutinised Jun Xie from head to toe throughout, obviously not thinking much of the little brat in the slightest.

That pint sized kid seemed to be only barely fourteen or fifteen, skinny and frail looking, and did not even possess any good looks.

Just what did Lei Chen see in that puny brat?

For those youths who had resolved to get themselves noticed by the Crown Prince so as to soar and enjoy success beyond all their peers were suddenly feeling rather dejected. For all their tireless efforts they had put in trying to please and win the Crown Prince's favour, they had only won a nod and a smile from Lei Chen. But the insufferable little brat had shown up with a damned face filled with disdain and Lei Chen was instead showering him with such courteous attention!

At that very moment, the youths who had wanted to fawn and grovel upon Lei Chen quickly developed a deep and intense enmity against Jun Xie subconsciously.

However, Jun Wu Xie merely looked briefly at Lei Chen expressionlessly, and did not react in the slightest towards Lei Chen's "warm reception", turning her eyes away after just a glance at him.

Lei Chen did not mind Jun Wu Xie's lack of response. He had specially ordered for people to go investigate on Jun Xie, and those disciples who had left the Zephyr Academy had confirmed that Jun Xie had always possessed that icy cold personality, even back when they had been at the Zephyr Academy, he had been the same. Lei Chen had even heard stories from those disciples of the little kid's "legendary exploits" in the Zephyr Academy.

When gravely misunderstood, he did not argue or dispute the fact, and when he soared and excelled, he continued to remain low profile and silent.

Lei Chen knew that people who knew of the Spirit Healing Technique were few and very rare throughout the lands, and the faculty Gu Li Sheng founded and ran accepted an extremely small number of disciples. Moreover, those disciples' understanding of Spirit Healing itself was barely adequate, except for Jun Xie. He had been good enough for Gu Li Sheng to publicly praise his talent!

That irrefutably proved the value and talent of the kid.

For someone worth his time to try to recruit, Lei Chen did not mind them having strange temperaments and personalities.

As long as they were of good use, everything else can be discussed.

Qiao Chu and the others took their seats as well. As only the participants for the Spirit Battle Tournament were invited to come to this banquet, the entire banquet hall was filled mainly with young and exuberant youths.

When Lei Chen saw Jun Xie taking his seat, Lei Chen went back to his seat as well. Sitting next to Lei Chen, was a fat and wide lavishly dressed man. He suddenly leaned close to Lei Chen and said: “Why must my Royal brother be so courteous to the people from the Zephyr Academy? The Zephyr Academy had already fallen into such a sad state, and you would have been seen as highly benevolent if you even give them some space here at the banquet, why do you still need to treat them so politely?”

Chapter 776: “Banquet (3)”

The person who spoke was not just anybody, but the current Second Prince Lei Yuan. The reigning monarch of the Yan Country had a total of four sons, with the Crown Prince among them the son of the reigning Empress. As the Second Prince and the Third Prince were born from Imperial Concubines, their stations and statuses were naturally not comparable to that of the Crown Prince Lei Chen. Moreover, Lei Chen was the eldest son and he was the most talented one among the princes, so his position was highly rock solid. Although the Yan Country’s youngest Prince was not born from the Empress, but as his biological mother had met with an early demise, he was brought up by the Empress from young.

The banquet this year was hosted by the Crown Prince Lei Chen and the other princes had been invited to join in. The banquet had yet to begin and only Lei Yuan was present at that time. Lei Yuan’s rotund body looked rather massive and the chubby flesh on his face had squeezed his actually considerably attractive features together and distorted them. Even when dressed in a beautiful brocade robe, not an ounce of nobility or grandeur could be seen on him, but a sense of vulgarity or wretchedness was instead obvious.

Lei Yuan’s voice had not been soft when he said it and the seated youths surrounding them could hear him clearly. When they heard those words, they laughed among themselves. They did not think that the current Zephyr Academy still deserved such favoured treatment and Lei Chen’s actions greatly confused them, while being were in complete agreement with Lei Yuan instead.

“Do not utter such nonsense my Second Royal Brother.” Lei Chen said, staring at Lei Yuan and shaking his head, looking displeased with Lei Yuan’s discourteous outburst.

But Lei Yuan seemed to be not in agreement with his brother as his gaze swept over Jun Wu Xie and the others, his eyes filled with

utter contempt.

“My Royal Elder Brother is being too kind, be careful that your easygoing personality might be taken advantage of by others seeking to get close to you to gain from it”

Lei Chen gave Lei Yuan an admonishing glare before turning to look apologetically at Jun Xie, as if he was apologising on Lei Yuan’s discourtesy.

Jun Wu Xie swept her eyes over the two brothers of the Lei Family, her gaze exceptionally calm. She showed not the slightest sign of joy at Lei Chen’s favoured treatment, nor did she look like she was needled by Lei Yuan’s sarcastic anger, remaining calm as a placid lake.

Jun Wu Xie did not think that Lei Chen was being genuinely kind to the Zephyr Academy. As the Crown Prince, it was impossible that he wasn’t aware of the dire straits the Zephyr Academy was currently in. The Zephyr Academy’s recent tumultuous affairs had already put them in the centre of attention and the Crown Prince was still intentionally showering them with special treatment before all these people from the other academies. This was obviously not a just a simple show of polite courtesy, but an act designed to push the Zephyr Academy into the eye of another storm! If Lei Chen had not done it this way, it would not have brought about Lei Yuan’s subsequent sarcasm.

It seemed that this Crown Prince, wasn’t much of a saint as well.

Jun Wu Xie was still a sea of calm and she could faintly feel several pairs of burning eyes fixed upon her. She turned her head to look into that direction and saw several youths dressed in the uniform of the Dragon Slayers Academy seated not far away, staring at her with great resentment and discontent. Jun Wu Xie merely swept her calm gaze over them very briefly and turned away.

When Lei Chen had gone to the Immortals’ Loft previously, that

had greatly riled up people from the Dragon Slayers Academy. So, when the disciples from the Dragon Slayers Academy saw Jun Wu Xie and her companions now, their eyes were so filled with burning rage and hatred like they had just seen their worst enemies.

If the Zephyr Academy was still in its previous glory, they might have been more forgiving towards them, but because of an academy that was on the verge of collapse, Lei Chen had instead publicly snubbed them for that trashy place. They did not dare to hold it against Lei Chen, so they had directed all their bottled up burning rage against the disciples of the Zephyr Academy here.

“Those few are from the Zephyr Academy?”

“They look so soft and fluffy, every inch the type that’s nice to look at, but in reality, completely useless.” Several disciples from the Dragon Slayers Academy said in a jerring sneer. They did not lower their voices as they spoke, in fact, they seemed to want Jun Wu Xie and the others to hear them.

The banquet had not even begun and the air was already smoking with the smell of gunpowder.

Chapter 777: “Banquet (4)”

The six from the Zephyr Academy were like as if accursed. Within the entire banquet, masses of disciples from the other academies were pointing and whispering about them. The Zephyr Academy had already been a “hot topic” this year and with Lei Chen’s favoured treatment showered upon them, they were immediately thrown into the muck.

To be fair, the six of them possessed outstanding looks, but to all the other youths there, they couldn’t find it in themselves to like them. Afterall, they were all here to compete and outshine the others in the Spirit Battle Tournament, and before the competition had even begun, the people from the Zephyr Academy had already gained the Crown Prince, Lei Chen’s favour, how could they be expected to be happy about it?

“Meow~” The black cat was lying on Jun Wu Xie’s lap, its sharp ears listening to those barbed and barely veiled sarcasm, as it swung its tail slowly in the air.

[This whole bunch of unruly kids, are they all too free? It is just a Spirit Battle Tournament, why are they all acting as if the Crown Prince is selecting his concubine! ? Every single one of them acting like jealous women.]

[Lei Chen had merely spoken a sentence more to Jun Wu Xie and all these people are wishing fervently they can chew Jun Wu Xie up.]

Jun Wu Xie stroked the little black cat’s soft fur gently, blocking out all those words around her. She was not interested in wasting time with these kids. The only reason she came here was to use this opportunity this banquet provided to investigate further into the Crown Prince, to allow them to strike more easily after the conclusion of the Spirit Battle Tournament.

Maybe it was too noisy and rowdy at the banquet, Jun Wu Xie

carried the little black cat and suddenly stood up. Lei Chen who was chatting lightly with other disciples noticed Jun Wu Xie's actions and he suddenly asked with a smile on his face: "Little brother Jun, is anything wrong?"

Jun Wu Xie looked at the smiling Lei Chen and said expressionlessly: "Too stifling." And she immediately walked towards the outside of the banquet. Qiao Chu and the others exchanged glances with each other, knowing what Jun Wu Xie intended to do, as they continued chatting merrily with each other.

In a show of generosity and affability to the contestants, the Crown Prince had specially allowed the youths coming to the banquet to freely move about the Crown Prince's Residence. In this way, he would be able to show his amicable nature and the disciples would get to witness the grandeur of the Crown Prince's Residence.

Lei Chen stared after Jun Xie's departing back and a trace of a smile came into his eyes.

People who possessed an arrogant nature did not like people to fawn over them too enthusiastically. Although he wished to win Jun Xie over, he would not push it too aggressively. To make the other party serve him wholeheartedly, he would naturally have his ways.

Lei Chen secretly cast his gaze at the row of youths seated behind him. They were all disciples of the Dragon Slayers Academy and almost immediately after the moment that Jun Xie had got up to leave the banquet hall, the disciples of the Dragon Slayers Academy had moved as well, discreetly getting out of their seats to follow after.

"My Royal Brother. Why are you being so courteous to that little kid? He is so skinny and frail looking, he doesn't look like he possesses any capabilities." Lei Yuan who was gorging himself silly

beside Lei Chen looked at Jun Xie as he departed, grumbled with his mouth full.

Lei Chen smiled and replied: “It is rare to see someone representing the Zephyr Academy to take part in the Spirit Battle Tournament at such a young age. All things aside, he is also the youngest contestant this year and it is only natural that we look out for him a little. Why would my Second Royal Brother say something like this?”

Lei Chen’s tone was extremely gentle, but the meaning his words were expressing was made crystal clear. Although he was indeed showering Jun Xie with extra attention, it was because of his young and tender age. In this way, it would not cause people to suspect that he had any ulterior motives, but instead feel that the Yan Country’s Crown Prince was a man as caring as it was rumored.

Chapter 778: “Banquet (5)”

Not a single disciple from the other academies would dare speak ill of Lei Chen. So it fell onto Jun Wu Xie who had because of the exceptional attention Lei Chen showed to her, to have suddenly attracted a large amount of jealousy against her.

“If you’re too young, then don’t come take part in the Spirit Battle Tournament. We are not just playing house here.” Lei Yuan said, as his gaze shifted. He smirked to himself and he immediately made up some excuse to leave the banquet for a while. He had spotted the disciples from the Dragon Slayers Academy follow behind Jun Xie to leave the banquet and he knew there would sure be a great show to watch, so how could he miss it?

Lei Chen watched Lei Yuan leave, his face still showing his gentle smile, but his eyes were tinged with malicious triumph.

[The wise and resourceful does not need to dirty his own hands, but use other means around him to achieve his own desired ends!]

.....

Lei Chen’s official residence was indeed befitting of the Crown Prince of the biggest country throughout the lands. From the front to the back, it was separated into four individual wings. They each had their own courtyard and under the silvery moonlight, ripples ran across the water’s surface in the pond, as natural rocks filled the rock garden, accompanied by emerald green grass. Lined with resplendent lanterns and the glow from the pale moonlight, it was breathtaking, like a picturesque painting, every aspect emphasizing the Crown Prince’s Residence’s lavishness and indulgent extravagance.

At that time, most of the youths who had arrived at the Crown Prince’s Residence were mainly still at the banquet. Instead of appreciating the beauty of the Crown Prince’s Residence, they would all rather attempt to win Lei Chen’s admiration. Afterall,

with the reputation of being the largest and most prosperous country behind him, if they really managed to catch Lei Chen's eye, they would be able to gain a strong foothold in the Yan Country when Lei Chen ascends to the throne. With an opportunity for their lives to immediately soar up into the skies right before their eyes, not a single one among them was able to let go of it.

Only Jun Wu Xie was in the garden in this part of the Crown Prince's Residence. Guards occasionally patrolled past, and when they saw the uniform on Jun Wu Xie, and were certain that she was a guest from the banquet, they did not go forward to impose.

In the quiet of the night, the garden was silent. Compared to the rowdiness at the banquet, Jun Wu Xie was more comfortable in this place.

She put the black cat in the ground and whispered: "Go investigate."

The little black cat glanced once at Jun Wu Xie and it immediately ran off, its tiny black body quickly blending into the darkness. As it took on such a tiny form, most people would not even notice the little black cat's presence.

If Lei Chen was really holding the map, that would mean that he was in cahoots with one of the palaces among the Twelve Palaces. Jun Wu Xie did not intend to cross swords with the Twelve Palaces yet so she needed to first ascertain that there were no members of the Twelve Palaces in the Crown Prince's Residence.

The little black cat had left just moments before and Jun Wu Xie suddenly heard footsteps coming from behind her.

"I say the Zephyr Academy is really slipping and getting from bad to worse. They are even sending a little brat like this to take part in the Spirit Battle Tournament! It wouldn't be good if those thin arms and skinny legs get broken during the competition." A voice edged with sarcasm sounded out, shattering the tranquility in the

garden, as several youths dressed in the uniforms of the Dragon Slayers Academy stepped in.

Jun Wu Xie turned around to stare at the several tall youths, her eyes cold and clear as water.

“Kid, you having a good time sucking up to the Crown Prince?” One of the disciples of the Dragon Slayers Academy said, looking at Jun Wu Xie in disdain, his expression blatantly showing his unfriendly intentions.

Lei Chen’s relationship with the top three academies had always been more or less the same, and he was only slightly closer to the War Banner Academy. But that was completely understandable as Lei Chen had studied under the War Banner Academy in the past. However, this time Lei Chen had taken the initiative to cosy up to the Zephyr Academy and this made the people from the Dragon Slayers Academy, who was also one of the top three, highly displeased.

“The Zephyr Academy has fallen in decline and they had resorted to unscrupulous means to pander up to people? How utterly shameless.” Another youth sneered loudly, as his eyes scanned the lone Jun Wu Xie from head to toe.

Chapter 779: “Banquet (6)”

If Lei Chen had only plainly showed the Zephyr Academy polite concern, it would not have been a big issue. But Lei Chen had first sent his guards to inform the Dragon Slayers Academy but the Zephyr Academy had unashamedly cut in and invited him over instead. Although the Dragon Slayers Academy did not really place that much importance on gaining Lei Chen’s favour, but having been slapped publicly like that was not something they were prepared to take lying down.

They did not mind who Lei Chen chose to be friendly with, but if they were humiliated by others, they made sure they sought recompense.

Before the Spirit Battle Tournament began, all forms of fighting were prohibited, so they were not able to make any moves against the disciples from the Zephyr Academy during the banquet. But since this little brat had run out here all alone, and to a place so completely devoid of people, then the brat could only blame himself for presenting them with such an irresistible opportunity!

Several of the disciples from the Dragon Slayers Academy surrounded Jun Wu Xie, sinister smiles on their faces.

“Hey kid, running out here all alone under the darkness wasn’t a really wise move.” One of the youths said, cracking his knuckles.

Jun Wu Xie looked icily at the youths surrounding her, her face expressionless.

Coming in at the far corner of the garden, Lei Yuan was running huffing and puffing and when he saw Jun Xie being surrounded, he stopped in his tracks, just standing there in his spot, a smile coming onto his face as he waited in anticipation for the show to begin.

“Second Prince, are we really not going to interfere?” The

personal attendant that had followed Lei Yuan here asked worriedly as he looked at Jun Xie in the garden.

Lei Yuan waved his hand dismissively and said: “Why interfere? The Zephyr Academy is already in dire straits. We should just sit back and enjoy the show. Moreover, this incident is caused by my Royal Brother carelessness when he chose to snub the Dragon Slayers Academy and instead went to the fallen Zephyr Academy. I really can’t understand what he was thinking. There is nothing of worth in the Zephyr Academy anymore.”

The attendant opened his mouth, but did not say anything, and only looked at Lei Yuan.

Lei Yuan was only half a year apart from Lei Chen in age and his mother was the Imperial Consort then. The time of their births and the statuses of their mothers differed very slightly, but Lei Yuan was born not as lucky, being just a notch lower in both aspects. Lei Yuan had been holding a grudge against Lei Chen for a very long time but Lei Chen had been very discretionary in all his deeds all this time and he had not given Lei Yuan the opportunity to have any excuses to use against him. And when their father, the Emperor had delegated the entire task of organising this year’s Spirit Battle Tournament to Lei Chen, that had caused Lei Yuan to become more nervous.

Which Prince wouldn’t yearn for that seat at the pinnacle of power? Lei Yuan was respectful and deferential before Lei Chen on the surface, but he had other plans kept deep in his heart. The incident where Lei Chen had abandoned the Dragon Slayers Academy yesterday had been investigated by Lei Yuan. Immediately after Lei Chen had just stepped out to go to the Immortals’ Loft that the people from the Zephyr Academy were staying at, Lei Yuan had followed right after to go pay a visit to the Dragon Slayers Academy. Although the three top academies did not belong to any particular country, but every one of them always had highly gifted disciples in them. Those disciples would only

need a little bit more polishing and they would be able to shine, serving their masters.

“My Royal Brother graduated from the War Banner Academy and his relationship with them is self evident. I was afraid that he would use his position as the organiser of this year’s tournament to win over the Dragon Slayers Academy but he had unexpectedly been so dumb as to disregard the Dragon Slayers Academy and gone to the Zephyr Academy instead. If I do not grab this once in a lifetime opportunity now, would I be able to still survive in future?” Lei Yuan said with a sinister smile on his face. The Zephyr is over and done, the Dragon Slayers independent. If he managed to win them over, he would still be able to carve out a niche for himself.

“Second Prince..... By doing this, aren’t you afraid that His Highness the Crown Prince would retaliate?” The attendant asked worriedly.

Chapter 780: “Banquet (7)”

Lei Yuan retorted: “Afraid? Father’s health is getting worse by the day while my third brother is completely useless and fourth brother is on very good terms with my elder brother. If I do not put up a fight while my father is still around, I wouldn’t stand the slightest chance in the future!”

The reason why the this year’s Spirit Battle Tournament was fully delegated onto Lei Chen to organize was for two reasons. One was that the Emperor wanted Lei Chen to learn the ropes, and the second was because of the Yan Country’s Emperor ailing health which was deteriorating by the day. A large bunch of Imperial Physicians were now all huddled within the palace to treat the Emperor’s ailments. The Yan Country looked to be peaceful on the surface but problems were beginning to show internally.

“Don’t think that I am not aware of it. I know that my Royal Elder Brother has his eye on the girl from the War Banner Academy who goes by the name of Qu Ling Yue, and that lass is the daughter of the Grand Chieftain of the Thousand Beast City. My Royal Elder Brother intends to marry that lass in order for him to win over the Grand Chieftain of the Thousand Beast City, do you think I did not notice it? Everybody says he has a friendly and amicable personality but that is all just bull.” Lei Yuan disliked Lei Chen from the bottom of his heart and to outsiders, Lei Chen might be a extremely ideal heir to the throne, but to Lei Yuan who had grown up together with Lei Chen, he had seen Lei Chen for the kind of person he really was. If by the time Lei Chen ascended the throne and Lei Yuan still had not gained the might to protect himself, the lone option that would presented to him at that time would only be death.

For self preservation, and to take a final all out gamble, Lei Yuan went out of his way to grasp at this one opportunity to try to win over the people from the Dragon Slayers Academy.

“If the Crown Prince already has such plans in mind, then all the more reason we should suspect that he has an ulterior motive in the extraordinary care he is showing the Zephyr Academy. Not too long ago, wasn’t there a rumour that the honorary Headmaster of the Zephyr Academy, Wen Xin Han, had successfully broken through to the purple spirit?” The attendant said quickly.

Lei Yuan narrowed his eyes and his mouth curled up into a sneer.

“Even if he want to wins over the Zephyr Academy, he must first see whether he would have the chance to do that! That honorary Headmaster, Wen Xin Han, of the Zephyr Academy is indeed an impressive figure, but according to my knowledge, Wen Xin Han is on very familiar terms with our Yan Country’s Grand Adviser. Do you really think that Wen Xin Han, who is on such close terms with our Grand Adviser, Wen Yu, would be taken in by my Royal Elder Brother’s schemes?”

The attendant was suddenly taken aback: “His Highness, the Crown Prince isn’t on good terms with the Grand Adviser?”

Lei Yuan bit on his lip, realising he had spoken too quickly and too much. He glared at the attendant and said: “Why are you asking so much? People who know too much usually do not live long.”

The attendant’s face turned pale and immediately zipped his mouth.

Lei Yuan had no interest in the Zephyr Academy in the slightest and it was instead the Dragon Slayers Academy whom he had put down in his list. So, he did not have the slightest intention in standing up for Jun Xie at that moment, but instead, was highly anticipating for the disciples of the Dragon Slayers to quickly make their move. And when this matter blew up, that would be the result that he wanted to see.

If Lei Chen did not pursue the matter, it would then no longer matter for what reason he was trying to win over the Zephyr

Academy as he would be doomed to failure. And if he were to admonish the Dragon Slayers Academy over the incident, that would be as good as him being on opposing sides with the Dragon Slayers Academy, making it a whole lot easier for Lei Yuan to win the Dragon Slayers Academy over to his side.

Highly excited, Lei Yuan looked on at the situation in the garden, his eyes smiling in glee. He wished fervently that the disciples of the Dragon Slayers Academy would strike down and kill the little kid from the Zephyr Academy right where he was standing and the incident would undoubtedly be blown up into epic proportions.

The disciples of the Dragon Slayers Academy were throwing an endless stream of sarcastic remarks and insults upon Jun Xie but they could not get a single reaction out of him. Finding themselves being completely ignored and disregarded, it got them burning hot under the collar. When they looked at the cold and tiny expressionless face, they even began to feel incredibly slighted. They then tightened the ring they had surrounded the little brat in, fully prepared to teach the dumb and mute little youth a lesson he would never forget.

Chapter 781: “Banquet (8)”

Staring the at youths closing in on her, Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed and her spirit powers gradually gathered in her palm.

When that intensely green spirit power glow that enveloped Jun Wu Xie’s entire palm began to coalesce, the smiles on the faces of all the youths who had tightly surrounded her suddenly turned to ice.....

Their eyes opened incredibly wide as they stared incredulously at the blinding green glow, suddenly thinking whether their eyes were seeing things!

The little brat looked every inch to be only fourteen or fifteen and they had thought he would at best be at the peak of a red spirit, and that was why they had so confidently come to pick a fight with him. However, when that unbelievable green spirit light appeared before their eyes, their minds suddenly shut down like they had just encountered a ghost.

[Green spirit!]

[Holy Heavens, it’s a green spirit!]

All the youths who had come to stir up trouble with Jun Wu Xie suddenly found their jaws dropping onto the floor.

[A fourteen year old green spirit! !]

[Utterly impossible!]

Even for one of the top elite academies like the Dragon Slayers Academy, they had never ever seen a fourteen year old green spirit before. They were all about seventeen to eighteen themselves and the strongest one among them was only an orange spirit. Even the mightiest disciple in their entire academy was but a yellow spirit and his achievement was already considered to be one of a rare prodigy.

Alas.....

This little brat who barely reached their shoulders here, looking so incredibly frail and weak, was actually a green spirit! !

In a blink, the youths could not find it within themselves to laugh anymore. Their smiles remained frozen and stiff upon their faces, looking like they had been turned to stone, their eyes filled in paralysing shock!

Jun Wu Xie's cold gaze scanned the faces of the stiffened youths, her eyes narrowing chillingly.

"Tired of living?" Her red lips parted, the voice she spat out sending chills up the spines of the youths.

The heads of the youths sunk lower into their shoulders, as they fought to remain some semblance of composure. But in the face of the slowly spreading green spirit glow, they found that their legs were turning into jelly!

[Was this a dream?]

[Fourteen and a green spirit.....]

[It could only be a dream!]

The mouths of the youths developed a twitch as they slowly retreated step by step. They could already feel the oppression from the overwhelming power from the spreading green spirit glow. Although there were five of them, but their strongest was merely an orange spirit and green was two whole levels above them!

Their numbers did not make a difference. Even if they had two times that number, they would still be completely overwhelmed!

Jun Wu Xie's chilling gaze swept over the group of pale faced youths and she said in an icy tone: "If you seek to live, scram."

All the youths did not dare say another word. They howled in terror as they turned and ran desperately for their lives, running away from a terrifying demon that had crawled out from the fiery

depths of Hell!

However gifted one was, to attain the green spirit, one was usually at least already in his thirties. And that kind of gift was already extremely rare to see. When Jun Wu Xie had revealed her green spirit with her fourteen year old face, that had not just been frightening. It had completely smashed their entire perception of the world!

Lei Yuan who had been hidden in the shadows anticipating a good show suddenly saw the Dragon Slayers Academy's disciples running out as if fearing for their lives. He found the situation extremely strange. Those youths had completely surrounded Jun Xie just moments ago and he had not been able to see Jun Xie's reaction. And just as he was thinking that the disciples from the Dragon Slayers Academy were about to strike, they had suddenly turned tail and fled!

[Just like that! ?]

“What's going on? Why did they run away?” Lei Yuan stared after the terrified backs of the escaping disciples, the expression on his face all confused, while the attendant beside him suddenly began to tremble.

“Se..... Second Prince..... Second Prince, loo..... loo.....”

Chapter 782: “Banquet (9)”

Lei Yuan admonished impatiently: “You can’t talk? Stop the stammering!”

“Look..... Quick..... Look.....” The attendant’s voice trembled even more.

Lei Yuan clicked his tongue and turned, casting an impatient glance to look into the garden.

And just that one glance caused his jaw to drop, suddenly unable to shut his mouth!

Under the silvery rays of the moon, the small sized young youth stood alone in the garden, the figure covered in a bright green spirit glow. That intense shade of emerald green was undeniable proof that the green spirit was already at its peak, as the brilliant spirit glow slowly dispersed, in tandem with the careless nonchalance from Lei Yuan’s heart.

“Green..... green spirit.....” Lei Yuan’s eyes were wide as saucers as he stared in incredulous disbelief at the frail and weak looking little youth. He rubbed at his eyes subconsciously to make sure his eyes were not playing tricks on him.

“Fourteen year old..... green spirit..... and..... peaking.....” Lei Yuan was dumbfounded. Not even in his dreams would he have expected to see, a disciple from an academy falling in decline, display such an astoundingly unbelievable amount of power.....

At such an age, with such a spirit power level..... It went far beyond any boundaries that no one had ever heard of before! !

[Is this kid even human?]

At that moment, Lei Yuan had a very strong reason to believe, that the youth was some powerful exponent in disguise!

If not, the kid’s power was just too heaven defying!

Not just in the Zephyr Academy, even if you searched through the other two top academies or the other hundreds of academies, you would not be able to find another disciple that was like that!

With that, there was no longer a show for him to watch and he had even shocked himself terribly. Lei Yuan was suddenly glad that he had not shown good face earlier or the one embarrassed now would be him instead. “No wonder my Royal Brother showed the kid such special treatment. So he already knew!” Lei Yuan said through gritted teeth, cursing and swearing vehemently at Lei Chen in his mind. He had been wondering why Lei Chen would do something that gained him no good, and it had turned out that his Royal Brother had discovered the undeniable value in Jun Xie, hence, he had been using such an endearing form of address calling the kid “little brother Jun” in front of everyone else. He suddenly realised why Jun Xie had not shown much enthusiasm in responding to Lei Chen’s show of favoritism. With the kid’s abilities, he did not need to fawn and grovel before anybody. Based on the speed his spirit power cultivation was progressing at, the Purple Spirit would not be far off!

And Lei Yuan had initially rejoiced at the fact that Lei Chen had publicly humiliated the Dragon Slayers Academy, giving him the opportunity to get close to them. But based on the situation that he just saw, he had gotten the short end of the stick. No matter how elite the disciples of the Dragon Slayers Academy were, they could not hold a candle to a youth who held the potential to breakthrough to the Purple Spirit.

Lei Yuan’s mind began to whirl. He could see that Jun Xie had not been completely receptive to Lei Chen’s overtures. Would that come to mean that Jun Xie did not really like Lei Chen much? Would that also mean that he might stand a chance as well?

When that thought came into his mind, Lei Yuan’s heart soared. Unwilling to give up just like that, he immediately tugged at his clothes to straighten them as much as he could, and carefully

adjusted the expression on his face before walking out into the garden.

Jun Wu Xie had just managed to shoo off a bunch of unruly kids who didn't know their place and now, she was suddenly confronted by a "human ball" who was currently "rolling" towards her.

"Is our little brother here alright? I saw people from the Dragon Slayers Academy coming towards here earlier and was worried that they might have been disrespectful to you. They didn't do anything did they?" A complete change from the utter contempt he had shown Jun Wu Xie earlier at the banquet, Lei Yuan came near with a big wide smile on his face, coming to a stop before Jun Wu Xie. He was determined to put forth an image of politeness and grace, but with his pudgy and rotund body, his entire being jiggled when he gave out an uneasy laugh, becoming the complete opposite of what he was trying to portray.

Jun Wu Xie frowned slightly, as she looked at Lei Yuan who was really so obese he was almost practically a round ball.

If she remembered correctly, the ball before her at that moment, should be the Yan Country's Second Prince. Earlier at the banquet, he had shown nothing but contempt for the Zephyr Academy, so why had changed so abruptly now?

Chapter 783: “Banquet (10)”

“I’m fine.” Jun Wu Xie couldn’t even be bothered to guess at the reason for Lei Yuan’s change in attitude and she threw him a response carelessly before immediately turning away to continue her appreciation of the beautiful garden bathed in the soft moonlight.

Soundly snubbed by Jun Wu Xie, Lei Yuan did not take the slightest offence but instead walked forward and continued to try to initiate a chat. “Good that you are fine. The Spirit Battle Tournament is hosted by us and if we allow the candidates to sustain any injuries before the tournament starts, it would be a failure on our part.”

Jun Wu Xie threw a glance at Lei Yuan, as the suspicions in her heart grew.

Lei Chen’s actions before had already puzzled her somewhat as she did not think that the Zephyr Academy in its decline had anything to offer him but Lei Chen had still insisted on sticking to them. That had already been detesting and she had avoided Lei Chen. And now, another Lei Yuan had come knocking. Were all the princes of the Yan Country like this? Were they all born with rocks in their heads?

Besides her family members and her companions, Jun Wu Xie didn’t like to speak to others. Lei Yuan was jabbering non stop and Jun Wu Xie interrupted him by saying curtly: “Going back.”

And she turned on her foot to return to the banquet without another word.

Lei Yuan’s face was one of complete speechlessness as the moonlight shone on it. He had thought that Jun Xie had given Lei Chen the cold shoulder because Jun Xie did not like Lei Chen personally and now that he was treated in a manner not unlike Lei Chen, he began to think that it was just that the youth possessed a

cold personality and it didn't make a difference who the person approaching her was.

“Second Prince?” The attendant at Lei Yuan's side asked softly in caution when he saw the Second Prince's chubby face frozen in mid sentence.

“Back to the banquet!” Lei Yuan spat out through his tightly clenched jaws. With the exception of Lei Chen, no one had dared to snub him so badly. He was about to burst out in rage but when he recalled the bright green spirit glow that had flared out from Jun Xie's body earlier, he held down his anger and did not dare to act rashly.

No matter how Jun Xie was going to respond to Lei Chen, Lei Yuan decided that it would not exactly be a smart move to go against a youth who possessed such heaven defying powers.

The banquet had just begun and Lei Chen was chatting jovially with Qu Ling Yue beside him when the corner of his eyes shifted away briefly to see that after Jun Xie had barely just left, several disciples of Dragon Slayers Academy had almost immediately followed behind. Although the intentions of the disciples from the Dragon Slayers Academy were clear to Lei Chen, he did not intend to do anything to stop them. In the two short times that he had interacted with Jun Xie, He had come to understand that the youth was not that approachable a person, and if he really wanted to win Jun Xie over to his side, he would need to employ some unorthodox methods.

And the Dragon Slayers Academy would lend him an unwitting “helping hand” in it.

Lei Chen was filled with anticipation to see what kind of “entertainment” the disciples of the Dragon Slayers Academy would be giving Jun Xie. Only when the cold and unapproachable little brat suffered a little, would he be able to make an appearance as the saviour, to quickly cement the relationship between him and

Jun Xie.

But just as Lei Chen was picturing the different scenarios that he would be able to swoop in to Jun Xie's rescue, he suddenly saw the disciples from the Dragon Slayers Academy running back in, their faces completely white. They went back to their seats without a word, their complexion a deathly pallor, looking not a single bit like people who had just returned triumphant from exacting their sweet revenge.

Lei Chen's brows creased together. [Why are the reactions of the disciples from the Dragon Slayers Academy so different from what he had predicted?]

[Didn't they go confront Jun Xie? Why are all of them looking like they had just seen a ghost?]

Lei Chen was still grumbling incessantly in his heart when he suddenly saw a tiny figure stepping on the moonlit path coming in towards the banquet.

He could not find a single mark or scratch on Jun Xie and even his clothes were still spic and span, without a crease on it. The expression on that face was still as calm, looking exactly like when he had left.

[Could it be that the disciples from the Dragon Slayers Academy did not manage to find Jun Xie?]

Chapter 784: “Banquet (11)”

Lei Chen was feeling rather confused, not knowing exactly what had transpired as things were looking a trifle different than what he had thought.

Lei Yuan went back silently to his seat. This time, the gaze he threw at Jun Xie was no longer filled with the slightest tinge of contempt or disdain.

The banquet had already started and the dancers glided in under raucous cheers, swaying their slender hips in slow graceful and beautiful gyrations, their lips turned up in gentle smiles. The beautiful flowery scene completely mesmerized the youths with their yet to fully mature minds. They wine and dined on the grand feast provided, enchanted and intoxicated by the excessive luxuries and revelries of the Crown Prince’s Residence, many of them lusting for more of such extravagance and mind numbing indulgence of the moment. The banquet that Lei Chen had thrown this time had enticed and seduced many of the disciples’ hearts, filling them with greed and longing.

Having had a small taste of the riches of the Yan Country’s Crown Prince, they could not help but compare it with their current lives which further reinforced their lust and yearning.

Qiao Chu and the others did not hold much interest for wine and the finger licking good food at the feast had not been able to incite their appetite which only made them crave for Ye Mei’s skills in the kitchen.

Lei Chen was all smiles, satisfied with all the pairs of eyes he saw filled with longing and envy from the youths. That was the result he wanted to see. Irregardless whether those eyes were from people he wanted to win over, he wanted to exhibit to every single one of them what the Crown Prince had at his disposal. Lei Chen was well aware that youths at that age were weakest against the

allure of such lavishness.

He subconsciously turned to look at Jun Xie but he did not see what he had anticipated on Jun Xie's face. He was merely sitting in his seat quietly, his eyes lowered, as if unconcerned with the revelry all around him. His eyes were clear and cold as ever, isolated from others, seemingly unable to fit into any part of the clamour that was the Crown Prince's Residence at that moment.

The disciples of the Dragon Slayers Academy, had not tried to stir up any trouble with the Zephyr Academy as Lei Chen had expected and that had deprived him of any chance to put up his act. The banquet that he had painstakingly planned had though won cheers from everyone, but disappointingly, everyone did not include Jun Xie, the one person he had been most keen to win over.

Gu Li Sheng's Spirit Healing Technique had rocked the world and Lei Chen had previously gotten people to approach Gu Li Sheng, to try to invite him to the Yan Country, to become a part of his faction. However, Gu Li Sheng had immediately rejected the proposal. Gu Li Sheng's Spirit Healing Technique had also become his weapon and even Lei Chen did not dare to force Gu Li Sheng to submit to him. Hence, he had set his sights on Jun Xie now.

But.....

Nothing seemed to interest the little kid. Although he had not embarrassed Lei Chen.... neither had he shown any positive reaction.

This was the first time that Lei Chen was feeling helpless and undecided on how he should move in pursuit of his target. Frustrated that he was still unable to win Jun Xie over, even the wine that passed over his tongue seemed to lose a bit of its flavour, turning a little bland and dull.

The banquet was getting rowdier and the Third and Fourth Princes who were supposed to be here had still not appeared. Even when the banquet ended, the two people had not turned up.

Throughout the entire duration of the banquet, Lei Chen had attempted to chat up Jun Xie but he had not been given the opportunity. Jun Xie's head had not lifted once and he did not utter a single word the entire time and Lei Chen had no choice but to give up, turning to have a rather merry chat with Qu Ling Yue instead.

The night deepened, and in the brightly lit Crown Prince's Residence, the banquet was approaching its end. Many of the youths still had not had their fill of fun as they departed from the place of merriment, walking with reluctant steps as they went out of the Crown Prince's Residence, their faces flushed from the intoxicating wine, many of them looking back in longing every few steps, at the magnificent mansion they were leaving from.

On the other hand, the youths from the Zephyr Academy left without once turning their heads. Under the chaotic mess of reluctantly leaving disciples, no one noticed that a little black cat had suddenly leapt into Jun Wu Xie's arms.

Chapter 785: “Banquet (12)”

As they stepped on moonshine to leave the Crown Prince’s Residence, Qiao Chu gave his arms a good stretch as he turned his head to look at Jun Wu Xie.

“How is it? Did you manage to find anything?” To Qiao Chu, the entire banquet had been most boring to the extreme. Those gyrating sultry dancers really were not his type and when compared to the Jun Family’s sibling pair’s unparalleled and flawless beauty, no one of common attractiveness would be able to catch their eye anyway.

Jun Wu Xie raised her head and looked up at the full moon in the night sky. “Little Black had not detected any signs of people from the Twelve Palaces in the Crown Prince’s Residence.”

Although the Crown Prince’s Residence was expansive, it wasn’t a place that allowed people to roam freely everywhere. And to avoid startling the enemy, Jun Wu Xie had gotten the black cat to investigate the Crown Prince’s Residence and the result the little black cat had slightly reassured them. Throughout the entire Crown Prince’s Residence, it had not discovered anyone that it suspected was from the Twelve Palaces. That seemed to be telling them that although Lei Chen was in contact with one of the Twelve Palaces, their circumstances was similar to the situation back at the Qing Yun Clan, where they only linked up with Lei Chen occasionally and did not remain around Lei Chen.

This piece of news was a rather good start for Jun Wu Xie and her companions as without having the people from the Twelve Palaces being in the Yan Country’s Capital city, it would have it easier for them to carry out the plans they had in mind.

“We are going to wait till the Spirit Battle Tournament ends before we make our move?” Fan Zhuo asked, looking at Jun Wu Xie. After being sure that Lei Chen did not have anyone from the

Twelve Palaces around him, they could actually act anytime they wanted. The fact that Jun Wu Xie was still holding back must be because of the Zephyr Academy.....

Jun Wu Xie nodded. Although she had not spent that long a period in the Zephyr Academy where she had really learnt something, but the Spirit Healing Technique was genuinely highly useful to her. Irregardless whether it was for Gu Li Sheng or for the two Fan Brothers, she felt that she needed to at least provide the Zephyr Academy with another opportunity to rise up once again. If they acted before the Spirit Battle Tournament, they would end up being unable to remain in the Yan Country to take part in the competition and the Zephyr Academy would be deprived of this one chance to within a short period of time, return itself to its former glory.

She was doing this all because she wanted to return Gu Li Sheng his favour, and also to resolve one of Fan Zhuo's deepest worries.

"Would anything unexpected occur? If the people from the Twelve Palaces were to suddenly appear, wouldn't it make it hard for us to act then?" Hua Yao asked with a slight frown on his face. Although he understood Jun Wu Xie's concerns, but with the incident back at the Qing Yun Clan as a precedence, he was worried that even though that no one from the Twelve Palaces was at the Crown Prince's Residence at the moment, that did not guarantee that they would not subsequently suddenly appear. If they encountered those people another time, the results might be dire.

"We won't." Jun Wu Xie said suddenly.

"In regards to the circumstances at the Qing Yun Clan and the Zephyr Academy, the people from the Twelve Palaces would only make an appearance to urge when the other party did not take any action towards the Heaven's End Cliff. But we had met with team that Lei Chen had earlier sent there, and that proves that the Twelve Palaces has already linked up with him and they had

already achieved their goals. Before they gain any news to give them a better understanding of the Dark Emperor's tomb, they will not appear." Jun Wu Xie had only dared to push back their plans because she had already analysed the situation.

She would never put the lives of this bunch of people at risk that easily.

"With Jun Wu Xie's words, Hua Yao did not have any other concerns and he was also of the same mind that if they could help the Zephyr Academy get back to its feet as well, it would be an excellent result for them as well.

The bunch of youths returned to the Immortals' Loft under the bright moonlight, and compared to this group of calm and collected youths here, the other youths who were returning from the Crown Prince's Residence were all highly fired up. The stronger ones were anticipating the day the Spirit Battle Tournament would begin, where they would be able to show off their skills which would ultimately gain them opportunities for endless fame and fortune!

Chapter 786: “Battle Begins (1)”

After a few more days of final tweaking, the Spirit Battle Tournament that had ten of thousands pairs of eyes on it were finally declared officially opened. On the first day of the Spirit Battle Tournament, the disciples from the individual academies were split up into ten different locations to carry out league battles in ten separate districts. One disciple from each academy would represent their academies to participate in each district and the final winner of each district would go on to compete in the Spirit Battle Tournament as the top ten ranked fighters!

The final ten youths would then contend for a rank in the top ten of the Grand Spirit Battle Tournament.

To many among the mass of youths, this moment was one that pushed their young hearts into new heights of fervour, where they rubbed their fists in anticipation of showing everyone all that they are capable of.

Every single academy had ten disciples split up in ten different regions and the Zephyr Academy was the only exception. As they had only registered six participants to take part in the Spirit Battle Tournament this year, the number of districts they could participate in was only six.

A situation like this was extremely rare to see in the history of the Spirit Battle Tournament.

Not a single academy among the rest of them would be willing to give up a single spot in the ten that they were given and because of that, the Zephyr Academy had already attracted everyone's attention before the games had even begun.

Bright and early on the first day, Jun Wu Xie dressed herself up in the Zephyr Academy's uniform, the front of her chest adorned with a jade badge indicating her allocated number for the competition, and made her way towards the battlefield hosting one

of the district tournaments. She had split up with Hua Yao and the others back at the Immortals' Loft as there were too great a number of people taking part in the Spirit Battle Tournament and none of the district battlegrounds were able to accommodate so many battles. Hence, the ten district tournaments were split up and located in ten different battlefields spread out within the Yan Country.

The district that Jun Wu Xie was in was the first district. When she got to the first district, the place was already filled with disciples from the other academies. And as all the disciples from the respective academies had been split up, once you entered your allocated battle district, all that the eyes could see would only be competing opponents. Although the entire place was a pot of raucous and noisy racket, there was however a distinct absence of the usual cliques. All the youths were dressed in different uniforms and were looking warily at each other.

In this place, there were no allies, but only opponents!

And to walk out victorious from this place, would only be just one among all of them here!

All the rest of them would finally only end up as mere stepping stones for the victor.

The tournament had yet to even begin and sparks were already flying within battleground area, with many of the contestants already raring to have a go at each other.

Jun Wu Xie was small in size and when she walked into the crowd of people, she was very soon swallowed up by the many disciples all taller in stature. She retreated quietly into a corner and observed the situation in the battleground.

Over a thousand disciples were split up across ten different battlegrounds and every single location had at least over a hundred contestants. All the over a hundred contestants would be carrying out their battles lasting over the next twenty days, till the final

victor emerged.

The tournaments in each individual district would be carried out by process of elimination. Each battle would be between two single opponents and the victor advances to the next round while the defeated would lose their chance to compete in the tournament any further.

The participants drew lots to determine their opponents and to some of them, the drawing of lots did not matter much but to the rest, whether they were lucky or not in their draws would decide how far they would go in this year's Spirit Battle Tournament.

In previous years, almost all of the disciples from the various academies would secretly pray when they drew their lots to not draw anyone from the top three elite academies as their opponents, or they would be kicked out of the tournament in the very first round.

There had been instances where some contestants had been extremely fortunate. Their skills and power were obviously just average but they had drawn a lot that allowed them to only fight opponents that possessed a similar amount of power and they ended up advancing high up the charts and were only defeated in the final round. Although they still did not manage to make it into the top ten, they had however muddled through and made it into the top twenty ranks. To be able to achieve a rank within the top twenty out of over a thousand contestants, it had still won them an incredible amount of honour and fame.

Chapter 787: “Battle Begins (2)”

But there had been a fair share of unfortunate ones as well. Once any of them were made to face the disciples from the Dragon Slayers, War Banner, or the Zephyr Academy, almost all of the youths would choose to forfeit their matches and did not even compete!

That was the greatest display of the prodigious might and the high deterrent reputations of the top three elite academies!

But that situation that had carried on for a number of years had changed somewhat this year.....

The perceived overwhelming might of the Dragon Slayers and the War Banner remained the same, but the Zephyr Academy was looked on upon as yesterday's news.

Many of the disciple's gazes were subconsciously drawn to the lone one dressed in the uniform of the Zephyr Academy. The small sized little youth standing in the corner. The Zephyr Academy this year had not only reduced the number of their participants taking part in the Spirit Battle Tournament by almost half, it seemed that they had even been forced to include a pint sized brat within their contestants! That really made the contestants in the first district get incredibly excited!

No matter what anyone said, not a single one among them believed for a moment that they would lose to a puny twit like that in a match. They saw that he would at most be fourteen or fifteen years of age and it was assumed that his ring spirit should not have awakened for long. At that age, the best that he could have achieved would still merely put him at the red spirit level. In addition to his young age, the brat was skinny and frail looking and he did not look like he would be able to put up a fight. All these told them that they had one less strong opponent to compete with and they had gained another potential opportunity for them to

shine out!

Although the Zephyr Academy had already fallen into decline, but their name and reputation were still widely known throughout the lands. If they were given a chance to be matched up to the puny brat from the Zephyr Academy here, they would have won themselves endless future bragging rights for having defeated an elite.

To have won out over a disciple of the Zephyr Academy in battle, would always be a badge of honour to their name no matter when it happened!

The drawing of lots had not even begun and many of the disciples were all secretly praying that they would be able to be matched up with Jun Wu Xie in the first round as they did not for a moment think that a diminutive midget like that would last to the second round. So, no matter whoever was matched up with the little brat in the first round, that person would have won himself a great advantage and that wasn't a chance that came by every single year.

Standing silently in a corner, Jun Wu Xie was completely unaware she had been perceived to become a helpless lamb sent here for slaughter. She just remained in the corner quietly, with no one knowing what was going through her mind. All those sinister gazes with their malicious intentions had become to her, something she had gotten used to completely disregard and were non existent. But suddenly, she detected a strange gaze that was different from all the others on her but that gaze was one that did not make her feel the slightest discomfort.

Jun Wu Xie raised her head and looked into the direction of that gaze. From within the mass of people, she saw a pretty face of a young girl, adorned with a pair of almond shaped eyes.

The young girl was observing Jun Wu Xie when Jun Wu Xie suddenly raised her head, and their eyes met at that moment. It was just a brief moment and that little fair skinned face suddenly

looked like it was on flame, immediately turning a full shade of scarlet. Those eyes were suddenly panic stricken and she hurriedly lowered her head, futilely trying to hide herself as she slightly shifted herself by shuffling a few tiny steps to the side.

Jun Wu Xie's eyes were tinged with puzzlement. She recalled having seen the girl before, back at the Crown Prince's Residence, and the girl had also been dressed in the uniform of the War Banner Academy. If she was remembering it correctly, on that day back at the Crown Prince's Residence, she had heard Lei Chen calling out the girl's name a few times.

[Ling Yue? Seems to be those two words. It should be right.]

Jun Wu Xie's mind began to churn quickly. Late last night, Fei Yan had gathered all of them and forcibly crammed into all of them information about all the disciples from the War Banner Academy and the Dragon Slayers Academy who were taking part in the Spirit Battle Tournament. And one of them had been about this young girl who had peeked at her, and immediately turned a bright red when she was caught.

Qu Ling Yue, the disciple who held the first rank in the War Banner Academy's very own Spirit Battle Tournament!

Chapter 788: “Battle Begins (3)”

Qu Ling Yue was pretty and highly adorable, and her build not considered to be very tall. No one would have thought that the first rank of the War Banner Academy’s Spirit Battle Tournament would be held by a little girl so sweet and delicate. Although Qu Ling Yue looked to be dainty and petite, but the background that she hailed from had made quite a number of people who harboured sinister intentions towards her to back off warily.

Qu Ling Yue’s father was the current Thousand Beast City’s Chief Chieftain and throughout the history of the Thousand Beast City, two purple spirits had emerged. Although the Thousand Beast City did not have a purple spirit among them at that time, their fame for being powerful was still highly recognised.

Jun Wu Xie had never had any interaction with Qu Ling Yue before. Even on the night of the banquet at the Crown Prince’s Residence, she had only glanced passingly at Qu Ling Yue out of the corners of her eyes. Jun Wu Xie did not know why Qu Ling Yue would stare at her like that and with a gaze different from all the other people, completely devoid of enmity and more like she was searching for something.

Jun Wu Xie turned her eyes away.

Very soon, the person in charge of the drawing of lots walked into the holding area for the contestants. Placed on top of a table at the forefront, was an almost completely sealed box, the only opening being a hole just big enough for people to put their hand in. The boisterous youths suddenly quietened down as they all stared nervously at the box. They all knew that the thing that would decide how far they would be able to go in this Spirit Battle Tournament would depend on all that was in that box.

One by one the youths walked forward, queuing up to draw a number. Every number drawn would correspond to two youths

which meant that they would be each other's opponent in the upcoming first round.

Jun Wu Xie walked over unhurriedly. She stood at the end of the queue and her appearance had attracted the attention of quite a number of people. Almost everyone wanted to be her opponent as in the eyes of all of them, no one else would be easier to defeat than the tiny brat as young as that.

When a disciple from the Dragon Slayers Academy stepped forward to draw his lot, many others stretched out the necks to look curiously. Those that had already drawn their numbers had when they saw the youth from the Dragon Slayers Academy show a lot depicting the number fifty all heaved a silent sigh of relief. They were all rejoicing that they had not drawn the same number as that youth.

Seeing the reactions of the others, the disciple from the Dragon Slayers Academy was feeling rather pleased with himself. He puffed up his chest and held his head up high snootily as he walked away from the table, the fearful gazes of some others fully satisfying his heart, filling it up with vanity.

Qu Ling Yue got herself number seventeen and the other youth who was to fight her was feeling mighty crushed when he saw the number in Qu Ling Yue's hand.

No matter how sweet and adorable Qu Ling Yue looked, her first ranked title in the War Banner Academy was enough to make others feel nothing but fear. With the exception of disciples from the Dragon Slayers Academy, no one else there would think they having Qu Ling Yue as their opponent would give any advantage in the competition.

The rest of the youths drew their lots one after another and besides the other number seventeen, another number that meant certain death for them had still not been picked. As the youths were still walking away from the table with trepidation on the

unfortunate number, suddenly, throughout the entire floor, they soon saw that only Jun Wu Xie alone had not drawn a number, and she was the very last one.

There would be no need to draw. Everyone knew for sure, that the last number in the box would undoubtedly be number fifty!

While they were all celebrating that they had not been matched up with the Dragon Slayers Academy, those youths were at the same time also finding it a pity of the fact that the weakest little brat would be meeting the Dragon Slayers Academy in the first round. Having one of the two strongest contestants against the weakest opponent..... there was absolutely no doubt about the result.

Just as everyone was still secretly lamenting that they had not been able to have drawn Jun Wu Xie as their opponent, the one person that everyone was secretly in fear of being matched up with from the Dragon Slayers Academy was suddenly seen to have turned green in the face!

Chapter 789: “Battle Begins (4)”

The youth’s eyes were opened wide as he he stared at Jun Wu Xie who was slowly making her way forward to draw her lot. The expression on his face was one not of joy, but of such utter dismay that he almost wanted to cry!

[What kind of a joke was that! ?]

[Why must I be drawn to fight that demonic monster! ?]

When he thought back to the day of the banquet at the Crown Prince’s Residence, where he and several other fellow disciples had smugly sauntered up to Jun Xie in the garden to pick a fight with him but ended up being frightened so badly they ran away with their tails between their legs, the images going through his mind were telling him that his fate with this year’s Spirit Battle Tournament had as good as concluded right from this moment!

[That kid that is a green spirit for goodness sake! A GREEN spirit!]

[What can a puny little orange spirit like him do against that monster?]

At that moment, what the youth felt most like doing was to cry.

If he was asked who would be the opponent he least wanted to fight with in this first round of the district battle, it wouldn’t be Qu Ling Yue! It would be none other than this demonic monster who had progressed so incomprehensibly and maniacally quickly in his spirit power cultivation!

The others did not know of Jun Wu Xie’s power, but the several unfortunate ones from the Dragon Slayers Academy had had the opportunity to witness Jun Wu Xie’s spirit power level. And this supposed privileged information had however caused the disciple from the Dragon Slayers Academy want to smash his head against the wall to save himself the agony!

If he was not aware of Jun Wu Xie's spirit power level, he might very well be thinking the same thing as all the others were, becoming highly pleased that he would soon crush his opponent gaining himself an easy victory. But.....

He was thinking that one that would be easily crushed, would definitely be himself! !

The disciple from the Dragon Slayers Academy could only cry in his heart, his face pale. That very same wretched expression on his face was however took on another meaning to all the other youths.....

“As expected, disciples of the Dragon Slayers Academy would feel that it's beneath them to be given such an unfair advantage to them. Look, that guy's face has even turned green! He must be outraged that his opponent is such a weak little one and there is no challenge.” One youth whispered “sagely”, peeking at the pale faced disciple of the Dragon Slayers Academy.

And the youth next to him was seen to be nodding in agreement.

“The Dragon Slayers Academy do not care for such luck. From what I can see, besides the War Banner Academy's Qu Ling Yue, he does not think anyone else here as a befitting opponent. Having to battle such a pint sized brat like that, might very well be the greatest insult you can throw at him.”

The group of yakking youths were ignorant of the truth, as they continued exhorting the formidable prestige of disciples from the Dragon Slayers Academy, not knowing..... that the poor guy's heart was already bleeding inside.

[You guys must be joking.....]

[After the fight, the one humiliated will be him!]

As everyone on the ground were all feeling that Jun Wu Xie was undoubtedly doomed to lose, the disciple from the Dragon Slayers Academy was feeling highly sorry for himself, while another

person was feeling rather nervous on Jun Wu Xie's behalf.

After the drawing of lots was concluded, the battles were to begin with the pair of contestants who had drawn the number one, while the rest of them would watch from the sides.

Being the first ones to take the stage was highly unnerving for any of them. Under extreme pressure, when the two contestants walked up on stage, their shoulders were seen to be trembling visibly as the spectators all searched for a place to sit down. For those who drew the higher numbers, they knew that their turn would not come this day and they would basically not be battling, but they still did not leave the arena as they wanted to remain to watch the matches, to have a better understanding of the power and forms of attack the advancing disciples use, as any of the disciples who advanced to the next round, might very well turn out to be their next opponent.

Know yourself, know thy enemy. That was an age old adage that would not change.

However, just as the first battle had just barely begun, Jun Wu Xie suddenly walked towards the arena's exit, looking completely unconcerned with needing to understand future potential opponents.

Jun Wu Xie's departure had been noticed by many of the spectators crowded around the battle stage. With her being the only one in the entire battle arena leaving, it just couldn't be any more highly conspicuous.

Chapter 790: “Battle Begins (5)”

“Truly like a cracked pot who smashes itself. Knowing that he stands no chance of winning, he is not even going to observe the basic formalities?” Some of the youths said sneeringly. They were some among them who knew for sure they wouldn’t be able to survive the first round of the Spirit Battle Tournament, but no matter how weak they were, they at least wouldn’t have left in such a blatant fashion.

That would only show up one’s own helplessness and staying behind would at least allow one to gain some experience even if it was impossible for them to gain victory but still learn a few things from their experience in this Spirit Battle Tournament.

To see someone acting like Jun Wu Xie did, leaving without even watching a single match, was unheard of.

“Ha ha. I don’t think he means to be rude, but having drawn the same number as Senior Lin, he must have been too terrified to stay here a moment longer that’s all.” A skinny youth who was sitting close to the disciple from the Dragon Slayers Academy said loudly immediately, when he saw Jun Wu Xie walking out of the arena, wanting himself to be heard and to show his admiration for someone like the disciple from the revered Dragon Slayers Academy.

“Senior Lin must have terrified him so badly. I am guessing when it is time for him to get onto that stage, he might just give up without a fight and forfeit straightaway.” Another youth said just as loudly, refusing to lose out in their shameless bootlicking.

They were from a small time academy and they knew the powers they held were meagre and insignificant in here, making it impossible for them to achieve any result that they would be proud of. Hence, they were thinking to butter up the disciples from the bigger and more prestigious academies and hope that they would

be able to gain some spillover benefits in future by associating with these elites. Qu Ling Yue from the elite War Banner Academy was female and if they approached her in such a bold manner, they might just get a slap across their faces for their efforts, so the Dragon Slayers Academy had been their best choice here, which could be seen by the number of disciples surrounding the disciple from the Dragon Slayers Academy, all eager to get themselves closer to him.

A twitch started to pull at the side of Lin Qi's mouth as he looked at the big group of disciples around him who were praising him to the skies, but he couldn't seem to find a sliver of joy or glee in his heart.

[What basic formalities are they talking about? That monster just couldn't even be bothered to waste his time on this competition alright? In the eyes of a green spirit, a bunch of red spirits and orange spirits were just like kids playing childish games to him! It was all just a waste of time!]

Lin Qi found that he did not even have tears as he tried to maintain a cool front as from every direction around him, his ears could hear all the undisguised and blatant flattery. If this was on any other day, he would have just laid back and enjoyed basking in all the adoration heaped onto him, but at that moment..... he really wasn't in the mood at all.

He did not doubt for a moment, after his battle with Jun Wu Xie, how sad a situation he would then be in!

Slapped down in public by a green spirit!

All this flattery and praise today, would only throw him deeper into the abyss after the day that Jun Wu Xie was done toying with him.

Just thinking about it made him see what a tragedy that would soon become.

With the thought that in just a few days, he would be tormented and humiliated by Jun Wu Xie right before everyone's eyes, Lin Qi really could not make himself remain in the battle arena a moment longer. Having to face Jun Wu Xie had already almost made him want to kill himself and when he thought back to what had happened back at the Crown Prince's Residence where he and his fellow disciples had gone to pick a fight with Jun Wu Xie, he was really afraid that Jun Wu Xie would remember it and take it out on him in the match! When he came to that conclusion, Lin Qi really could not make himself sit still anymore. He jumped up from his seat immediately and ran madly in pursuit of Jun Wu Xie's back.

[That must not happen! I must at least try to save myself!]

Lin Qi's sudden and hurried departure caused another furore to sweep over the disciples. And before the heated voices in debate had even subsided, Qu Ling Yue had suddenly stood up and ran out of the arena as well.

With the three people leaving in quick succession, it caused the youths in the first district battle arena to feel puzzled and confused. They stared at each other questioningly a moment, before turning their eyes back to focus on the battle stage in front of them.

Chapter 791: “Battle Begins (6)”

Jun Wu Xie had strolled out of the first district battle arena and she had not walked far when she suddenly heard a series of hurried steps sounding out behind her. She turned around subconsciously and saw the disciple from the Dragon Slayers Academy running at full speed towards her.

“Regarding the incident the other night, I’m really.....” Lin Qi had caught up with Jun Wu Xie only after much difficulty and he was just about to apologise for that night’s incident and to plead with Jun Wu Xie to not beat him up too badly in their upcoming match.

In the end, he had not even managed to finish his sentence when a pretty looking figure suddenly appeared between Lin Qi and Jun Wu Xie.

“Your match has not started yet and between then and now, the Spirit Battle Tournament’s rules does not allow any fights or battles to occur.” Qu Ling Yue was suddenly standing in front of Jun Wu Xie, blocking her from Lin Qi as she stared darkly at the flustered Lin Qi.

Lin Qi was surprised a moment and he immediately recognized Qu Ling Yue for who she was, and his mind was suddenly rather confused.

[What was someone from the War Banner Academy doing all the way out here?]

[And..... What did she mean with those words?]

[Why did it sound like he was looking to pick a fight with Jun Xie?]

Jun Wu Xie looked at Lin Qi and Qu Ling Yue who had appeared suddenly one after the other, and her eyebrow raised up. Before she could even speak, she suddenly found her arm being pulled by

Qu Ling Yue.

“If you dare to secretly do anything against the rules, I will be sure to report you!” Qu Ling Yue’s almond eyes narrowed as she stared fiercely at Lin Qi, then immediately dragged Jun Wu Xie to continue their way forward, completely depriving Lin Qi of any chance of speaking up at all.

Lin Qi stood completely speechless in his spot, looking blankly as Qu Ling Yue dragged Jun Wu Xie away, and it was quite a while later before he finally regained his senses.

[Wait a minute!]

[The lass from the War Banner Academy must have misunderstood my intentions!]

[I wasn’t looking to pick a fight with that kid you know! ? I was here to plead for him to be merciful in our match! !]

Alas, by the time he recovered his senses, Qu Ling Yue had already pulled Jun Wu Xie and disappeared from sight.....

Lin Qi suddenly felt so much like tearing out his hair there and then!

Jun Wu Xie was dragged by Qu Ling Yue to weave through several streets, before turning into a less crowded side street. Her calm eyes swept over Qu Ling Yue’s slightly flushed face and when they were finally at a spot where there was no one around, Qu Ling Yue finally stopped. She turned around to look at Jun Wu Xie and was just about to open her mouth to speak when she noticed Jun Wu Xie staring at her. At that moment, Qu Ling Yue who had just one moment ago been so fiercely assertive suddenly seemed to notice something else where she suddenly retrieved her hand, and two faint flushes of red quickly blossomed on her fair cheeks.

“You..... You..... You must not misunderstand..... I..... I am not some good..... No..... not anybody bad..... I was afraid that the person from the Dragon Slayers Academy..... would make things

difficult for you..... And I had then.....” Qu Ling Yue would suddenly become extremely clumsy with her words when she gets nervous. She looked highly flustered as she glanced sheepishly at Jun Wu Xie who was half a head shorter than she was, looking exactly like a wounded small animal.

“Why did you help me?” Jun Wu Xie was inversely calm and expressionless. Although she did not know why the disciple from the Dragon Slayers Academy had come out chasing after her, but it had been obvious from Qu Ling Yue’s actions and words that Qu Ling Yue was trying to protect her.

That had made Jun Wu Xie rather curious. She didn’t believe Qu Ling Yue and her knew each other at all.

Qu Ling Yue was startled and her mind subconsciously recalled the image of that incredibly handsome man that had appeared in the Flame Spirit Auction House the other day, and instantly, her face turned so red she looked like smoke was going to come out of her ears!

The fact that she had noticed Jun Wu Xie was entirely due to that day. She had spotted that unbelievably good looking man at the Flame Spirit Auction House and had found out from Lei Chen’s words that he was from the Zephyr Academy. And on that day, Jun Wu Xie had been right beside that man! The moment that she had spotted Jun Wu Xie at the arena, it had immediately reminded Qu Ling Yue of that ageless and flawlessly handsome looking face.

Chapter 792 : “Zephyr Rises Once More”

Jun Wu Xie looked at the face that was so red it seemed it was almost cooked of Qu Ling Yue's and an eyebrow of Jun Wu Xie's raised up. After waiting for some time, Jun Wu Xie saw that Qu Ling Yue still did not speak up but just continued to flush red before suddenly turning away and running away in escape, her hands covering her face.

“.....” Jun Wu Xie found that she really could not understand the actions of people.

“Meow?”

[What's wrong with her?]

The little black cat leapt up onto Jun Wu Xie's shoulder, lazily swishing its tail.

Jun Wu Xie raised her hand up to scratch at the little black cat's chin, pushing the thoughts of Qu Ling Yue's strange actions out of her mind.

When Jun Wu Xie got back to the Immortals' Loft, only Fan Jin was in, and all the others had not returned yet, making Jun Wu Xie think that the numbers they others had drawn must have been quite near the front. Jun Wu Xie who had nothing better to do then went on to continue cultivating her elixirs.

While Jun Wu Xie locked herself in the room busying herself with her elixirs, several battle arenas across the Yan Country's Capital city had suddenly exploded their lids off as the people broke into a frenzy!

In this year's Spirit Battle Tournament, the Zephyr Academy was one that nobody saw as a threat and all the youths who drew disciples of the Zephyr Academy as their opponents did not feel the slightest pressure like they would have in past years. But all of the relaxed and eager attitudes of their opponents were very quickly

crushed to smithereens.

Every single battle arena that had disciples of the Zephyr Academy in their matches had completely blown up with unbelievable fervour! Hua Yao and the others whom everyone had all despised, suddenly displayed complete and irrepressible overwhelming, defeating all their opponents in a mere second!

Without exception, and under irrefutable circumstances!

If something like this had happened only in one district, it could be said to have just been a fluke. But when something so inconceivable occurred in five different districts, all the other academies suddenly erupted into a shocked frenzy!

Even when the Zephyr Academy had been at their pinnacle of strength, they had not been able to gather such a mind bogglingly bunch of disciples with such insane power. It must be known that every single one of those five contestants from the Zephyr Academy were all a flush of blue spirits! Without exception! !

[Sixteen and seventeen year old blue spirits!]

[What kind of pure insanity was that! ?]

At the very same moment when Hua Yao and the others had exhibited their spirit powers, the entire battle arena had suddenly fallen dead silent. What followed after had been undoubtedly a pure crushing defeat of their opponents, which all happened in less than a blink. The five of them had in five different battles, in five different districts dominated over their opponents, viciously slapping all the faces of those who has looked down on the Zephyr Academy!

And that was such a resounding slap that rocked the entire Capital city!

Within the short period of a mere half day, the ferocious fame of the Zephyr Academy spread throughout the Yan Country's Capital city. When Lei Chen who was seated within the Crown Prince's

Residence received the news, the calligraphy brush that he gripped in his hand was snapped in two.

[Five sixteen and seventeen year old blue spirits?]

[How was that possible !! ?]

On the very first day of the tournament, Hua Yao and the others had with their very own powers stuffed up everyone's mouths, and at that moment, the Zephyr Academy had once again become the favourite topic of heated debate among all the various academies.

As all the difficult trials of spirit power cultivation were all well known to everyone, needless to say attaining the blue spirit at sixteen or seventeen years of age, even reaching the peak of the orange spirit at that age would have already required one to be highly gifted. To advance to the yellow spirit would then mean that person would have to be a prodigy among prodigies and even throughout the numerous numbers of academies, with the mere exception of the Dragon Slayers and the War Banner, there hadn't been a disciple that had been able to breakthrough to the yellow spirit.

And now the Zephyr Academy had just smashed and broken all these perceived norms and nonchalantly thrown out not one, but five youths with blue spirits!

[How is the Spirit Battle Tournament going to carry on from here?]

With the insurmountable difference of several spirit power levels, and with their complete and absolute dominance in their matches, the Zephyr Academy's prestige and reputation was quickly reinstated, delivering hard merciless slaps to all those who were waiting to watch the Zephyr Academy being humiliated. The sudden appearance of the five blue spirits had also flabbergasted all of the many talent scouts hidden within the Imperial Capital who were sent here by various powers across the lands!

Chapter 793 : “Zephyr Rises Once More”

By the time Jun Wu Xie stepped out of her room, the Immortals’ Loft was already jam packed with loads of people. Hua Yao and the others were surrounded and squished in the middle by the mass of people, their faces looking highly impatient.

“To the distinguished lady and all the gentlemen! I am from the Blue West City, may I ask if any of you has any requests or wishes you would like fulfilled? The Blue West City will provide you with the best terms!” A strong and burly built man asked, his hand opened wide, putting forth a welcoming gesture to the companions.

“I am from the Green Flower Castle! If any of you gentlemen are interested in joining.....”

“I am.....”

“.....”

The sea of people pushed and surged, blocking off all avenues of escape for the five companions, rows upon rows of people fighting to get their attention.

Fan Jin who had just taken up the position of Headmaster recently was also being endlessly hounded. The invitations flying in from the many powers all over the lands were like falling raindrops in a storm. The previously bare and quiet Immortals’ Loft had on the night after the first round of the Spirit Battle Tournament suddenly become the most popular spot to visit in the entire Imperial Capital of the Yan Country, and the steps before the doors were almost crumbling from innumerable steps from the people coming in.

“Not interested! Can all of you let us pass! ?” Qiao Chu’s face was one filled with displeasure. They had waited the whole day before getting their first battle over and done with and were happily

looking forward to coming back to the Immortals' Loft to get some welcome rest and grumble and complain together with their companions a little. Who knew that they had just stepped into the Immortals' Loft when this had happened. They did not even have time to reach their rooms and they had suddenly found themselves blockaded by all these people and the way forward was impassable, where they wasn't even space for them to put their foot down anywhere else to move.

If not for the fact that they were thinking that this was exactly what the reputation of the Zephyr Academy needed at that moment, they would have all summoned their powers and driven everyone out of there immediately.

Jun Wu Xie was highly surprised by the sudden sea of people before her eyes. She had not known how big a ruckus Hua Yao and the others had kicked up when they showed their powers at the Spirit Battle Tournament. As her eyes saw that the crowd surrounding Hua Yao and the others was growing bigger by the minute, Jun Wu Xie wisely took two quiet steps backwards. She was already small in size and the people's attention were all focused on Qiao Chu and the others, so naturally, nobody had noticed that there was one more "escapee".

Jun Wu Xie retreated back into a slightly more quiet corner, her arms clasped across her chest, staring calmly and unaffectedly at Qiao Chu and gang looking highly frustrated within the crowd.

"Everyone! Our academy disciples had just finished with their first round of the tournament and they need to rest! If there is anything you need to say, you can tell it to me, but I would ask that you do not disrupt our disciples rest." With no other choice out of the situation, Fan Jin could only try to divert all that attention upon himself.

Once those words were spoken, the anxious crowd immediately settled down somewhat as they all turned their eyes towards Fan Jin. Their minds were all quickly trying to decide whether it would

be better to present their terms directly to the disciples, or would it be more appropriate to discuss them with Fan Jin.

At the moment that everyone were all still trying to decide on which choice to make, Qiao Chu managed to spot the completely unaffected Jun Wu Xie in the corner. When he saw Jun Wu Xie give him a slight nod, he immediately released his spirit powers in a bright blue flare!

In an instant, the people surrounding the companions immediately fell back, none of them daring to enrage a blue spirit.

When they saw Qiao Chu and his companions exhibiting strong looks of impatience on their faces, the group of people quickly turned and flocked towards Fan Jin.

“Headmaster Fan Jin, can we talk?”

Fan Jin smiled bitterly and nodded helplessly, while he waved forlornly at Qiao Chu and the others who had been spared the drudgery as he lead the mass of people to the main hall on the first level, fully accepting his fate.

“Sweet Heavens! I almost lost my life there for a moment.” As the crowd dispersed, Qiao Chu plopped back wearily onto a chair at the side. Thinking back to earlier when he had been surrounded and seen as a prized catch really caused the goosebumps to crawl over his body.

Chapter 794 : “Zephyr Rises Once More (3)”

Fei Yan and the others followed suit and sat down as well, looking well flustered and bothered.

“All of you won resounding victories?” Jun Wu Xie walked slowly to come before the others. Judging from the situation at the Immortals’ Loft, she could very well guess how Qiao Chu and the others done at the tournament.

To have made the various powers from all over the lands change their opinion of the Zephyr Academy in a short half day, besides having Qiao Chu and all the others completely crushing their opponents to win at the Spirit Battle Tournament, there could be no other possibility.

Qiao Chu took a deep breath and lifted the badge on his chest before he said with a grin: “It wasn’t just resounding, we didn’t even need to make a second move and it had ended.”

They hadn’t really meant to humiliate their opponents, but their opponents had really been too weak and they had not even been able to show off their skills.

All of the opponents that Qiao Chu and the others had battled with were either red spirits or orange spirits. There had been too great a difference between their spirit power levels and even if they did not use their abilities to temporarily raise their spirit powers, they were still able to defeat their opponents within a split second.

“But seriously speaking..... Suddenly having to raise my hand against people of the Lower Realm, I am still not very used to it.” Fei Yan said, staring at his own pair of hands. Back at the Phoenix Academy, Yan Bu Gui strictly forbade them from fighting with people from the Lower Realm and although people from the Middle Realm mainly relied on temporarily raising their spirit power levels to cultivate which allowed them to attain the power

of the Purple Spirit, but the different methods employed for their cultivation allowed people from the Middle Realm to grow and progress more quickly, which resulted in the companions, who were all already highly gifted at birth, to be able to win such beautiful and resounding victories in the Lower Realm.

All this while, the only people Fei Yan and the others have fought against were mainly only people from the Middle Realm, or enemies who were more advanced in age and already possessed a certain level of power. But this time, they were facing youths who were of a similar age with them and their level of power was They could find no other words than “tragically weak” to describe it.

“I was feeling the same thing. I think we have been mixing too long with Little Xie and I have forgotten the disparity between the Lower and Middle Realms! I kept thinking that the two are largely similar but it is obvious to see now. We were not biased in our understanding of the different realms but it was just that Little Xie has broken all their boundaries and misled us all.”

Qiao Chu said, his chin resting in his upturned palm, looking inquisitively at Jun Wu Xie.

If the speed of the companions’ progress in their spirit power cultivation was considered fast, then that demonic monstrous Little Xie could only be described as “maniacal” and “insane”. She was obviously a little brat from the Lower Realm, but the progress she was making was much faster than anyone of them there!

If not for the Spirit Battle Tournament battles today, they would have really pegged the standards of power in the Lower Realm to Jun Wu Xie’s.

And the battles today had let them clearly realised how big a gap there was between the Lower and Middle Realms, and at the same time..... Just how inconceivably demonic Jun Wu Xie was through and through!

“And you are from the Lower Realm. If you had been born in the Middle Realm, wouldn’t you be attempting to break through to the Purple Spirit by now?” Qiao Chu exclaimed, looking more and more amazed by Jun Wu Xie’s astounding powers.

Jun Wu Xie glared at Qiao Chu and said calmly: “My ring spirit is different from ordinary people.”

She did not think that she possessed extraordinary gift in the cultivation of spirit power. It was just a matter of chance and coincidence that she had inherited the shell body’s ring spirit. The cultivation method for plant based ring spirits were highly abnormal. As long as the right conditions were met, her cultivation would not only be extremely fast, it also did not require much effort from her.

“Luck is a big part of one’s power as well.” Qiao Chu said with a forlorn sigh. Jun Wu Xie wasn’t the only one who possessed a plant based ring spirit. But many of those who possessed it had not even been aware that their ring spirits had awakened throughout their entire life, and moreover..... Possessing a ring spirit like this, was both a good thing, and a bad thing.

The speed in the progress of their cultivation might be something to be happy about, but the additional dangers that came with it was not something the average person would be able to bear!

Chapter 795 : “Zephyr Rises Once More (4)”

The existence of her plant series ring spirit had forced Jun Wu Xie to have to stand up to the Twelve Palaces’ persecution, and this one point alone would be enough to make people wish that they had never possessed such an unusual ring spirit.

“After today’s battles in the different arenas, the reputation of the Zephyr Academy would once again shoot up to reach another pinnacle. I’m afraid the situation today will be recurring on a rather regular basis, and if we do not wish to continue having to deal with those people, we will need to find a suitable way to defuse the situation.” Rong Ruo said looking at her companions.

The main reason that they had taken part in the Spirit Battle Tournament was to once again raise up the Zephyr Academy’s reputation, but as all of them would not be returning to the Zephyr Academy after the Spirit Battle Tournament concludes, they were not able to accept any of the invitations and offers from the various powers. But as long as they continued to remain in the Imperial Capital, and were still taking part in the tournament, their reputations would only continue to grow, and the number of people that would approach them with invitations and offers in attempts to poach them would also continue to increase.

“The easiest way to do that would be to attach ourselves to a certain power.” Fan Zhuo said as he tapped his finger rhythmically on the table’s surface.

As long as they were seen to have pledged their loyalty to a certain power, the others would then give up on their attempts on them and seek out other targets.

“Lei Chen?” Hua Yao asked with a brow raised. He still remembered that in the two times that they had met Lei Chen, he had displayed high “interest” towards the Zephyr Academy.

“Lei Chen might have seemingly expressed strong interest

towards the Zephyr Academy, but instead of saying that he is interested in the Zephyr Academy as a whole, I would say his focus is more on Little Xie in particular.” Fan Zhuo said as his gaze turned to fall on Jun Wu Xie. “Although on both of those occasions he had tried very hard to hide his interest in Little Xie, his intentional endearing form of address used had however exposed his underlying target. If my guess is correct, Little Xie’s identity in the Zephyr Academy has already been leaked to him.”

“Leaked? Why do you mean?” Qiao Chu asked, scratching at his head, his mind hopelessly befuddled.

Fan Zhuo continued to explain: “As a disciple of the Spirit Healer faculty, the one and only disciple personally acknowledged by Gu Li Sheng, and the one disciple who reconstructed the Spirit Healing Technique.”

“How would Lei Chen know all that?” Qiao Chu asked.

“Although the Zephyr Academy is rather far away from the Zephyr Academy from the Yan Country and Lei Chen would not be able to receive news about the academy directly within a short period of time, do not forget that a large part of the Zephyr Academy’s disciples had left and many of them would have been scattered in many academies across the lands. And if Lei Chen had developed an interest in the Zephyr Academy, he would have sent his men to look into all our identities. Brother Hua, Qiao Chu, Little Yan, Little Ruo and my identities would be clear and easy to understand, at least on the surface. You guys were promoted into the main division from the branch selections and I’m the second son of the Fan Family. But Little Xie’s identity would be the most outstanding one among all of us.” Fan Zhuo said and paused a moment, as a faint smile came onto his face.

“I think, as long as Lei Chen is not a moron, he would realise the implications behind the existence of Little Xie. It would be impossible to poach Gu Li Sheng from the Zephyr Academy and against Gu Li Sheng’s unique identity, even Lei Chen would have

to weigh and consider his options carefully with his schemes. But with such a prize like Little Xie who was although still at such a young age, nevertheless possessed knowledge of the Spirit Healing Technique that rivaled Gu Li Sheng before his eyes, how could Lei Chen resist it and let the prized opportunity slip by?

“After all that’s been said, the reason that Lei Chen had come all the way here the last time was just because he wanted to recruit Little Xie then?” It all suddenly dawned on Qiao Chu. He had wondered why Lei Chen had been so enthusiastic towards Little Xie then and thought that Lei Chen had discovered Jun Wu Xie’s true gender. In the end..... He had just thought too much into it!

“Based on what we seek to find here, attaching ourselves to Lei Chen might be the best choice to make.” Fan Zhou concluded.

Chapter 796 : “Zephyr Rises Once More (5)”

“Little Xie, what do you think?” Fan Zhuo finally still chose to let Jun Wu Xie to make the decision as up till that moment, Jun Wu Xie’s stratagem had never led them into any major problems.

Jun Wu Xie looked calmly at Fan Zhuo and the others. Whatever Fan Zhuo had told all of them, she had naturally thought about it before. But just as Fan Zhuo had said, their best option now would be to link up to Lei Chen. Afterall, Lei Chen had already taken the first step for them and regardless whether it was to discourage all the pesky talent scouts or to make it easier for them to find the map, linking up with Lei Chen would be the obvious choice for them.

“We’ll do that.” Jun Wu Xie said with a nod.

“Then, do we need to make a trip to the Crown Prince’s Residence now?” Qiao Chu opened his mouth to ask. He could still distinctly remember that Jun Wu Xie’s attitude towards Lei Chen the last two times they met had been extremely cold and indifferent.

Jun Wu Xie shook her head.

“He will come offering himself at our door.”

If Lei Chen had initially come to the Immortals’ Loft because of her Spirit Healing, then after Qiao Chu and the others had put up such brilliant display of their extraordinary powers, Lei Chen would be sure to suddenly realise that the Zephyr Academy in its decline was still of much more great worth, and he wouldn’t let such a good opportunity slip by him.

And Jun Wu Xie’s words had materialised very soon after that.

Just as Fan Jin was still busy handling the talent scouts and people from all the various powers, the horse carriage of the Crown Prince’s Residence slowly rolled to a stop before the doors

of the Immortals' Loft. Lei Chen came down from the carriage and his eyes were met with the squeezy crowd within the Immortals' Loft.

Just one glance and Lei Chen's eyes narrowed. But that expression on his face was quickly replaced by a smile, looking just like the usual amicable and approachable Crown Prince as he walked slowly into the hall on the ground level.

All the people who were here trying to recruit the disciples of the Zephyr Academy suddenly saw the figure of Lei Chen among them. The entire hall suddenly fell silent everyone's eyes turned to the Crown Prince.

"I am glad that everyone holds the Zephyr Academy in such high regard. But the Spirit Battle Tournament has only just begun and no matter what issues you have with them, I would like to request that everyone does not disturb the much needed rest of the disciples of the Zephyr Academy." Lei Chen said in a gentle and friendly tone, with a wide smile on his face.

Having been resourceful enough to gather news so quickly about the disciples of the Zephyr Academy, the people in the Immortals' Loft were all definitely smart enough. Lei Chen's eviction order had been skillfully issued. He had shown all of them due respect, and had firmly made his stand known.

At that time, many people from powers all over the lands were gathered in the Yan Country's Imperial Capital, and none of them would be dumb enough to openly go against the Crown Prince on his own turf. Everyone immediately put on an awkward smile on their faces and nodded as they went out of the Immortals' Loft one by one.

Every single one of them could see that Lei Chen had developed an interest in the Zephyr Academy and even if they wished to compete, they knew they were no match for the Yan Country's Crown Prince.

As the crowd diminished, the wearied Fan Jin was finally able to heave a sigh of relief. Having had to deal with so many people at the same time, had really been a challenge to him. His face was already cramping up from having to smile so much and his throat was so dry that he thought smoke would be coming out of his mouth next.

“It must have been hard on Headmaster Fan. Someone go prepare a pot of chrysanthemum tea for Headmaster Fan.” Lei Chen said, smiling at Fan Jin as he ordered the innkeeper of the Immortals’ Loft to prepare it.

“Thank you Your Highness for your kindness.” Fan Jin’s voice had already turned slightly raspy and he could only smile at Lei Chen.

Lei Chen replied: “Headmaster Fan, you’re working too hard. I have known that the disciples of the Zephyr Academy were highly capable all this time and their performance today had really shown everyone in the Capital City what they are all capable of. I am afraid that the matter will not rest here today and I think it will continue to be harsh for our Headmaster Fan in the coming days.”

Fan Jin smiled bitterly and shook his head.

Lei Chen’s eyes swung up into the second level and he tried to put on an air of careless nonchalance as he asked: “Have they all retired to their rooms to rest yet?”

Chapter 797 : “Zephyr Rises Once More (6)”

Fan Jin had been about to nod his head but he quickly changed his mind and shook his head instead: “They had just gotten back earlier and those people immediately surrounded them the entire time. I am guessing they had not had the chance to go to their rooms yet.”

Lei Chen laughed. “If they have not gone in to rest, I would like to take the opportunity to treat all of you at the Zephyr Academy to have dinner together. Would that be alright?”

“If that’s the case..... I’ll go check first.” Although Fan Jin knew that Jun Wu Xie and her companions held some other motives towards Lei Chen, but he did not know what Jun Wu Xie and the others were intending to do, so he did not dare to decide on their behalf.

Lei Chen nodded his head and Fan Jin immediately went up to the second level to ask Jun Wu Xie and the others for their opinion.

Lei Chen looked at Fan Jin’s back as he left, the smile on his face gradually fading away.

He had really not expected the Zephyr Academy to still possess such talented individuals. He had come to the Immortals’ Loft previously only because of Jun Xie alone. But Jun Xie had once and again been coldly indifferent and he had not given Lei Chen much of a chance to recruit him. He had actually intended to have Jun Xie suffer a bit first during the Spirit Battle Tournament so as to make her realise what kind of advantages he as the Crown Prince would be able to bring her.

But he had not thought.....

That the other five participants from the Zephyr Academy would hold such overwhelming power!

Five blue spirits, it was just too unbelievable!

From another perspective, those five individuals were already just as valuable as Jun Xie now. Although the Spirit Healing Technique was important, but the potential to breakthrough to the Purple Spirit level was just as rare a treasure! And the Zephyr Academy had suddenly thrown five of them into the tournament!

Lei Chen was feeling highly thankful that he had initially chosen to try to get close to the Zephyr Academy because of Jun Xie. From the way things look now, he felt that it would have made it easier for him to recruit the other five over to him.

But there were some things Lei Chen did not fully understand. According to the data he received on the youths, the other four people were promoted from the Zephyr Academy's branch division's selections while the fifth one was Fan Jin's younger brother. No matter how he looked at it, all of them did not seem like they would be capable of attaining the blue spirit level, but the facts had proven otherwise.

"Is the Zephyr Academy holding an unspeakable secret within their premises?" Lei Chen asked himself as he narrowed his eyes. From the few times that he had communicated with Fan Jin, he did not seem like someone who would be scheming. In some ways, it was rather obvious that Fan Jin was still rather unfamiliar with his newly acquired position as Headmaster. Lei Chen had in the beginning wanted nothing to do with the Zephyr Academy who had fallen into decline, and except for the Spirit Healer faculty, the Zephyr Academy did not hold any value that was worth his attention or interest.

But now, he had changed his opinion of them.

When Fan Jin came up to the second level, he saw Jun Wu Xie and the others sipping at tea around the table. He was just about to open his mouth to ask when Jun Wu Xie said: "Tell Lei Chen, we agree to have dinner with him."

When Lei Chen had entered the Immortals' Loft, they had all seen the horse carriage belonging to the Crown Prince's Residence from the window on the second level.

The speed that Lei Chen had come, was a little quicker than what Jun Wu Xie had expected.

Fan Jin was taken aback and he hesitated before he asked: "You sure?" Although he wasn't as intelligent as Fan Zhuo, but he had at least begun to guess at the underlying motives of people's actions. The meaning behind the fact that Lei Chen had extended a private invitation to them was not lost on him, and it was impossible that Jun Wu Xie was not aware of it.

By accepting Lei Chen's invitation, didn't that mean.....

Jun Wu Xie nodded. "Avoid unnecessary trouble."

The companions had not come here to fame and fortune. With too many people coming and going in the Immortals' Loft, it would not be good news for any of them.

Fan Jin thought about it a moment before he turned and went downstairs, bringing to Lei Chen, Jun Wu Xie's words.

The fact that the reply had come so quickly surprised Lei Chen greatly. He had not been oblivious to the fact that the people from the Zephyr Academy had not been warm with their reception towards him. He had actually prepared himself to be rejected this time as well, and had not thought.....

That he would receive such a pleasant surprise!

Chapter 798 : “Zephyr Rises Once More (7)”

Despite his surprise, Lei Chen still had the presence of mind to act sensibly. He had not made a big show of inviting Jun Wu Xie and her companions to the Crown Prince’s Residence with drums and trumpets, but had just ordered a table full of dishes to be prepared right there at the Immortals’ Loft.

Qiao Chu and the others had gone back to their rooms to wash up while Lei Chen was seated at the table in the hall on the second level, and seated with him at the same table, was Jun Wu Xie!

Lei Chen took the chance to chat with Jun Wu Xie a little. Although he was thinking of recruiting the blue spirits, he wasn’t going to let go of the one who was proficient in the Spirit Healing Technique as well.

“Is little brother Jun’s match tomorrow?” Lei Chen asked with a smile.

Jun Wu Xie nodded, although her expression was still cold and distant, but compared to her complete disregard of him previously, Lei Chen was already very surprised that she had even acknowledged his query.

“I heard that..... Your opponent tomorrow is Lin Qi from the Dragon Slayers Academy? Lin Qi might not be holding a high rank in the Dragon Slayers Academy but he is still not to be taken lightly. Little brother Jun, please be a little more careful. The Dragon Slayers Academy and the Zephyr Academy have been competing to outshine each other for a long time and their disciples do not see eye to eye. I hope that little brother Jun would pay extra attention tomorrow and not get hurt.” Lei Chen’s face looking concerned as he looked at Jun Xie, looking extremely worried as he spoke.

Just as Lei Chen finished his words, Qiao Chu and the others were already changed as they walked into the hall.

“Little Xie’s opponent tomorrow is from the Dragon Slayers Academy?” Qiao Chu asked, pulling a chair out to sit down, his eyes looking rather amused as he looked at Jun Wu Xie.

Although..... They not no longer held much expectations for their opponents from the Lower Realm, but the Dragon Slayers Academy was afterall still one of the elite academies and their disciples should be a little more powerful. At the very least..... they wouldn’t be defeated with a single move in a second..... right?

Truth be told, in this Spirit Battle Tournament, their battles had been..... really boring. Especially for Qiao Chu, he was never a person to be able to hold himself back by nature. Yan Bu Gui had previously strictly forbade them to fight others back then and after so long, when he finally had a completely legitimate reason to beat others up, he found that his opponents were weaker than chicks that wouldn’t even survive a single strike, he had been sorely disappointed. That surging and raging adrenaline rush had died and settled into still placid calm of a mirror lake, without even a single ripple on its surface.

When Lei Chen saw Qiao Chu and the other sitting down, the sparkle in his eyes grew brighter. He felt that he had touched on a rather interesting topic this time.

Thinking that Qiao Chu was being worried about Jun Xie’s safety, Lei Chen smiled and said: “It’s someone from the Dragon Slayers Academy indeed. But I know some people in the Dragon Slayers Academy and with little brother Jun being the youngest contestant in the entire tournament, but having to battle an opponent like that in the first round seems rather inappropriate. I will go speak with the people from the Dragon Slayers Academy and ask them to not make the battle tomorrow too intense.”

“Even if they wanted it to be intense..... it would be impossible.” Qiao Chu mumbled softly to himself. Although Jun Wu Xie’s spirit power level was a level lower than them, but to torment that bunch from the Dragon Slayers Academy, it would not pose her

any difficulty. Even if not within a second, that guy from the Dragon Slayers Academy would not last three rounds.

“What was that?” Lei Chen asked, not having heard Qiao Chu clearly.

“Nothing! Nothing!” Qiao Chu said, waving his hands hurriedly.

The waiter from the Immortals’ Loft served the dishes of fragrant and fine food onto the table. Lei Chen chatted and joked with them over food and drinks, consciously and subconsciously drawing himself nearing to the companions. Even the ever silent Jun Xie had spoken a couple of sentences to him and that made Lei Chen secretly glad, feeling more confident than ever that he would be able to win Jun Xie and his companions over.

They had a good time and everyone drank a little more than they should. Lei Chen secretly glanced at Jun Xie who was already slumped over the table drunk and joy suddenly shone in his eyes.

It was already in the wee hours of the night that the slightly tipsy Lei Chen was helped into the carriage by his guards to leave the Immortals’ Loft.

Meanwhile in the Immortals’ Loft, Jun Wu Xie took out a elixir that countered drunkenness and swallowed it. The tipsiness in her mind then gradually began to dissipate till not a trace remained.

Chapter 799 : “Zephyr Rises Once More (8)”

The Zephyr Academy had in just the first day of the Spirit Battle Tournament gained unparalleled fame! They had immediately attracted everyone’s attention. They had only just fallen from their position high up in the clouds and everyone had all despised them, but on the very first day that the Spirit Battle Tournament had begun, they had dealt a hard slap across everyone’s faces!

As the first round of the tournament had yet to finish, Hua Yao and the others had some free time on their hands the next day. Before the second round of the tournament began, they were allowed to use the free time however they wished.

The next day, it was the day that Jun Wu Xie was supposed to fight. However, some unexpected situations had cropped up in the first district’s battle arena.

Normally, the matches in the first round would complete in two days. But something unexpected had occurred in the first district. It was not known whether the problem lay with the drawing of lots but many of the youths had drawn opponents who held similar levels of power to themselves and what could have been short matches prolonged into time consuming drawn out battles. Only twelve matches were completed on the first day and that caused Jun Wu Xie who held a number near the back of the queue to see that they would basically not have a chance to have their match on the second day as well.

Since it would not be her turn anytime soon, and Jun Wu Xie had no interest in roaming the city, she had actually intended to spend the day in the Immortals’ Loft to cultivate elixirs, but unexpectedly, Lei Chen had once again extended another invitation to the members of the Zephyr Academy. It wasn’t for a meal this time, but to go sightseeing at the lake.

After the dinner last night, Lei Chen had finally felt that Jun Xie

had “softened” his stance against him. Seeing that the others in the Zephyr Academy had at least been polite to him, he continued to try to pull their relationship closer, determined to secure the targets before people from the other powers showed their hands.

Jun Wu Xie would naturally not reject Lei Chen for having “delivered the goods” to them, so she went with Qiao Chu and the others to honour the invitation.

Very soon, a piece of news spread very quickly in the Imperial Capital. The youths from the Zephyr Academy who had just suddenly surged to fame had now all been roped in under the Crown Prince, Lei Chen’s banner.

Once news of that spread, all those people from the different powers who had been furiously eyeing the Zephyr Academy were suddenly deflated and mortified. It did not matter how powerful or mighty the powers they served might be, no one would dare to stand on the Yan Country’s soil and fight for talents with the Yan Country’s Crown Prince!

All of a sudden, the people gathered around the Immortals’ Loft dispersed gradually, and the exhausted Fan Jin who was getting too tired to deal with them finally heaved a sigh of relief.

By the time Jun Wu Xie and the others returned from their sightseeing trip, there was no one lurking around the doors of the Immortals’ Loft anymore.

“It looks like it is taking effect.” Fan Zhuo said smilingly as he surveyed the surroundings outside the Immortals’ Loft restored back to its welcomed bare and empty state. They had found all those people highly bothersome and since Lei Chen had come knocking offering himself to resolve their headache, they were all highly appreciative of his “thoughtfulness”.

“Pffft..... I am rather curious if Lei Chen knew the real reasons why Little Xie was finally willing to respond to him were because she wanted to use him to stop those people from harassing us and

for us to get map from him, how would he react?” Qiao Chu could not help but snigger when he remembered just how caring Lei Chen had been towards Jun Wu Xie, and just how warm and cordial his smile had been to them throughout the sightseeing trip, suddenly finding it ridiculously funny.

Even for someone as insensitive as him, Qiao Chu had been able to see that Lei Chen had initially only shown interest towards Jun Wu Xie alone but had now suddenly “seen all of them in a new light”, and it was all just because of how they had performed in the Spirit Battle Tournament.

Lei Chen had not really been that obvious in his actions, and if it had been anyone else, those people might have been so overcome with joy from having been shown such favour from the Crown Prince that everything else would be overlooked. However, among all the companions, not a single one among them thought very much of Lei Chen’s title as the Crown Prince.

Just when Lei Chen was thinking that he had everything under control, little did he know that he was completely caught in one of Jun Wu Xie’s schemes.

Qiao Chu was thinking just how amusing it was to watch how people who thought so highly of themselves could be kept in the dark so completely, not realizing it in the slightest!

Chapter 800: “Insider News (1)”

It was a day later before it was Jun Wu Xie’s turn to battle in her match. After the Zephyr Academy’s huge turnaround, no one dared look down on anyone from the Zephyr Academy. Even the youngest contestant Jun Xie was seen as a highly skilled candidate.

However.....

For Jun Wu Xie’s first match, there was another unexpected incident.

On the day of the match, Jun Wu Xie stepped up onto the middle of the stage but Lin Qi was nowhere to be seen for a long while. Everybody in the crowd were all highly anticipating to see Lin Qi from the Dragon Slayers Academy slug it out with Jun Xie. They already knew that the other five from the Zephyr Academy possessed extraordinary powers and they were now very curious about the youngest Jun Xie among them.

The seconds ticked by into minutes. The eyes of the crowd searched throughout the arena but they did not see any sign of Lin Qi. The referee in charge of the match kept glancing over to look at the entrance of the arena entrance, but still did not see the other contestant appear.

They waited for an entire two hours before they had no choice but to call out the next pair of opponents.

The rules of the Spirit Battle Tournament did not allow people to delay the competition without good reason. When the delay went beyond two hours, it would be judged as a forfeit!

Lin Qi had not appeared within that two hour time frame, and according to the judge’s decision, that was equivalent to a voluntary forfeit!

The situation completely baffled many people. Although the other disciples of the Zephyr Academy had achieved astounding

results in their matches before this and they did not dare underestimate the petite sized Jun Xie, but..... Lin Qi was a disciple of the esteemed Dragon Slayers Academy afterall! Having run away without even fighting gave everyone in the crowd there some food for thought.

Towards Lin Qi's forfeit, Jun Wu Xie wasn't in the least bothered by it and she stepped off the stage and left the arena immediately, having gained victory, without even executed a single move.

The first round of the tournament concluded quickly after that. Hua Yao and the other continued to crush their opponents with their overwhelming power, while things on Jun Wu Xie's side was becoming more and more strange.

Her opponent for the second round was from a relatively unknown tiny academy. On the day that the match was to commence, her opponent had suddenly sent a fellow disciple to bring them news of his voluntary surrender. When that fellow disciple who brought them the news saw Jun Xie, his eyes had been filled with fear.

The first time could be by accident, and the second time a coincidence.

But when the match for the third round started and Jun Wu Xie's opponent continued to choose to surrender, the atmosphere in the arena suddenly became strange!

The Zephyr Academy might have indeed risen from the ashes. But when the youngest contestant of theirs had repeatedly seen his opponents surrender or forfeit without even putting up a fight, people would undoubtedly become suspicious! It must be known that there wasn't a single other instance of anyone declaring a forfeit in all the other battle districts but Jun Xie had already met with it three times!

Even if it was said that people had grown fearful of the formidable powers of the Zephyr Academy, but if they wanted to

avoid them, they should be avoiding Qiao Chu and the others. Jun Xie was seen to be very young in age and even if in the eyes of people, he was seen as being more gifted than the disciples in other academies, there was still a limit to it, and not result in such a ridiculous situation.

Just when the suspicions were growing in the hearts of everyone, a piece of news suddenly began to spread among the various academies.

It was rumoured that the reason why several of Jun Xie's opponents had consecutively forfeited their matches was because the Yan Country's Crown Prince, Lei Chen, had gone to the contestants before the matches began and threatened and bribed them, forcing them to forfeit their matches with Jun Xie!

Once the news reached everyone, they were all incredibly shocked!

Table of Contents

[Genius Doctor: Black Belly Miss](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 601: "Seventh Slap \(8\)"](#)

[Chapter 602: "Seventh Slap \(9\)"](#)

[Chapter 603: "Seventh Slap \(10\)"](#)

[Chapter 604: "Seventh Slap \(11\)"](#)

[Chapter 605: "Seventh Slap \(12\)"](#)

[Chapter 606: "Seventh Slap \(13\)"](#)

[Chapter 607: "Seventh Slap \(14\)"](#)

[Chapter 608: "Seventh Slap \(15\)"](#)

[Chapter 609: "You're too "Hawt" & Beautiful \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 610: "You're too "Hawt" & Beautiful \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 611: "You're too "Hawt" & Beautiful \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 612: "You're too "Hawt" & Beautiful \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 613: "Finally Missing Me? \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 614: "Finally Missing Me? \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 615: "Finally Missing Me? \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 616: "Finally Missing Me? \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 617: "Finally Missing Me? \(5\)"](#)

[Chapter 618: "Finally Missing Me? \(6\)"](#)

[Chapter 619: "Personal Attendant \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 620: "Personal Attendant \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 621: "Personal Attendant \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 622: "Personal Attendant \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 623: "Personal Attendant \(5\)"](#)

[Chapter 624: "Inviting Trouble \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 625: "Inviting Trouble \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 626: "Inviting Trouble \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 627: "Being Coquettish? \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 628: "Being Coquettish? \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 629: "Being Coquettish? \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 630: "Sudden Departure"](#)

[Chapter 631: "Coming to Chan Lin Town Again \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 632: "Coming to Chan Lin Town Again \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 633: "Coming to Chan Lin Town Again \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 634: "Coming to Chan Lin Town Again \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 635: "Coming to Chan Lin Town Again \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 636: "Spirit Rings \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 637: Spirit Rings \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 638: "Spirit Rings \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 639: "Spirit Reinforcement \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 640: "Spirit Reinforcement \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 641: 'Spirit Reinforcement \(3\)'](#)
[Chapter 642: "Spirit Reinforcement \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 643: "Spirit Reinforcement \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 644: "Spirit Reinforcement \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 645: Spirit Reinforcement \(7\)](#)
[Chapter 646: "To Heaven's End Cliff \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 647: "To Heaven's End Cliff \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 648: To Heaven's End Cliff \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 649: Nobody Messes With My Patient \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 650: Nobody Messes With My Patient \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 651: Nobody Messes With My Patient \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 652: "Nobody Messes With My Patient \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 653: "Nobody Messes With My Patient \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 654: "Paying the Price \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 655: "Paying the Price \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 656: "Paying the Price \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 657: "Arriving at Heaven's End Cliff \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 658: "Arriving at Heaven's End Cliff \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 659: "Arriving at Heaven's End Cliff \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 660: "To the Bottom of the Cliff \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 661: "To the Bottom of the Cliff \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 662: To the Bottom of the Cliff \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 663: At the Bottom of the Cliff \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 664: "At the Bottom of the Cliff \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 665: At the Bottom of the Cliff \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 666: "Deadly Land \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 667: "Deadly Land \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 668: "Deadly Land \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 669: Deadly Land \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 670: "Crisis \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 671: "Crisis \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 672: "Crisis \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 673: Stone House \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 674: "Stone House \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 675: "Stone House \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 676: "Escape from Heaven's End Cliff \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 677: "Escape from Heaven's End Cliff \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 678: Escape from Heaven's End Cliff \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 679: "Escape from Heaven's End Cliff \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 680: "Escape from Heaven's End Cliff \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 681: "Escape from Heaven's End Cliff \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 682: "Escape from Heaven's End Cliff \(7\)"](#)
[Chapter 683: "Return Journey \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 684: "Return Journey \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 685: "Startling Change at Zephyr \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 686: "Startling Change at Zephyr \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 687: "Startling Change at Zephyr \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 688: Startling Change at Zephyr \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 689: "Meeting Again \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 690: "Meeting Again \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 691: Meeting Again \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 692: "Meeting Again \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 693: "Meeting Again \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 694: "Ominous Clouds Loom \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 695: "Ominous Clouds Loom \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 696: "Ominous Clouds Loom \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 697: "Ominous Clouds Loom \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 698: "Fan Qi's Death \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 699: "Fan Qi's Death \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 700: Fan Qi's Death \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 701: Fan Qi's Death \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 702: "Prepping for the Counter \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 703: "Prepping for the Counter \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 704: "Prepping for the Counter \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 705: "Prepping for the Counter \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 706: Prepping for the Counter \(5\)](#)
[Chapter 707: "Prepping for the Counter \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 708: Prepping for the Counter \(7\)](#)
[Chapter 709: "Prepping for the Counter \(8\)"](#)
[Chapter 710: "Prepping for the Counter \(9\)"](#)
[Chapter 711: "Dominance of a Purple Spirit \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 712: Dominance of a Purple Spirit \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 713: "Dominance of a Purple Spirit \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 714: "My Move \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 715: "My Move \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 716: My Move \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 717: "Parting Pains \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 718: Parting Pains \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 719: Parting Pains \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 720: Eighth Slap \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 721: Eighth Slap \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 722: Eighth Slap \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 723: "Eighth Slap \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 724: "Eighth Slap \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 725: "Eighth Slap \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 726: Eighth Slap \(7\)](#)
[Chapter 727: "Eighth Slap \(8\)"](#)
[Chapter 728: "Eighth Slap \(9\)"](#)
[Chapter 729: Eighth Slap \(10\)](#)
[Chapter 730: "Eighth Slap \(11\)"](#)
[Chapter 731: "Eighth Slap \(12\)"](#)
[Chapter 732: "Eighth Slap \(13\)"](#)
[Chapter 733: "Eighth Slap \(14\)"](#)
[Chapter 734: "Eighth Slap \(15\)"](#)
[Chapter 735: Eighth Slap \(16\)](#)
[Chapter 736: Eighth Slap \(17\)](#)
[Chapter 737: Eighth Slap \(18\)](#)
[Chapter 738: Eighth Slap \(19\)](#)
[Chapter 739: Eighth Slap \(20\)](#)
[Chapter 740: Eighth Slap \(21\)](#)
[Chapter 741: "Eighth Slap \(22\)"](#)
[Chapter 742: "Squeezing her Small Hand \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 743: Squeezing her Small Hand \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 744: "Squeezing her Small Hand \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 745: "The Aftermath \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 746: "The Aftermath \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 747: "Unexpected Surprise \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 748: Unexpected Surprise \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 749: Unexpected Surprise \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 750: Yan Country \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 751: Yan Country \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 752: Yan Country \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 753: "Yan Country \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 754: Yan Country \(5\)](#)
[Chapter 755: "Yan Country \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 756: Yan Country \(7\)](#)
[Chapter 757: Yan Country \(8\)](#)
[Chapter 758: "Flame Spirit Auction House \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 759: "Flame Spirit Auction House \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 760: "Flame Spirit Auction House \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 761: "Flame Spirit Auction House \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 762: "Flame Spirit Auction House \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 763: "Flame Spirit Auction House \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 764: "Flame Spirit Auction House \(7\)"](#)
[Chapter 765: "Flame Spirit Auction House \(8\)"](#)
[Chapter 766: "The Real Rich \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 767: "The Crown Prince's Thoughts \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 768: "The Crown Prince's Thoughts \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 769: "The Crown Prince's Thoughts \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 770: "The Crown Prince Arrives \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 771: "To Each Its Own \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 772: "Each with Their Own Thoughts \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 773: "To Each Its Own \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 774: "Banquet \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 775: "Banquet \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 776: "Banquet \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 777: "Banquet \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 778: "Banquet \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 779: "Banquet \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 780: "Banquet \(7\)"](#)
[Chapter 781: "Banquet \(8\)"](#)
[Chapter 782: "Banquet \(9\)"](#)
[Chapter 783: "Banquet \(10\)"](#)
[Chapter 784: "Banquet \(11\)"](#)
[Chapter 785: "Banquet \(12\)"](#)
[Chapter 786: "Battle Begins \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 787: "Battle Begins \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 788: "Battle Begins \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 789: "Battle Begins \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 790: "Battle Begins \(5\)"](#)

[Chapter 791: "Battle Begins \(6\)"](#)

[Chapter 792 : "Zephyr Rises Once More"](#)

[Chapter 793 : "Zephyr Rises Once More"](#)

[Chapter 794 : "Zephyr Rises Once More \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 795 : "Zephyr Rises Once More \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 796 : "Zephyr Rises Once More \(5\)"](#)

[Chapter 797 : "Zephyr Rises Once More \(6\)"](#)

[Chapter 798 : "Zephyr Rises Once More \(7\)"](#)

[Chapter 799 : "Zephyr Rises Once More \(8\)"](#)

[Chapter 800: "Insider News \(1\)"](#)